

Елена Вожистая



# OK English

популярный



videоблогер

**ВСЕ ПРАВИЛА  
АНГЛИЙСКОГО ЯЗЫКА  
С УПРАЖНЕНИЯМИ**

более 3 000 000 учеников



Звезда YouTube

Елена Вогнистая

# OK English!

Все правила английского языка  
с упражнениями



Издательство АСТ

Москва

УДК 811.111(075)  
ББК 81.2 Англ-9  
В 61

**Вогнистая, Елена Викторовна.**

В 61 ОК English! Все правила английского языка с упражнениями / Елена Вогнистая. — Москва : Издательство АСТ, 2019. — 352 с. : ил. — (Звезда YouTube).

ISBN 978-5-17-106154-8

Перед вами сборник упражнений по грамматике английского языка от известного блогера и преподавателя Елены Вогнистой. Это пособие отлично подойдет тем, кто хочет совершенствовать свои языковые навыки.

Упражнения помогут закрепить знание таких сложных тем, как времена глагола и пассивный залог, модальные глаголы, инфинитив и герундий, сложные предложения, словообразование, артикли и предлоги. Пособие содержит более 500 упражнений с краткими правилами в начале каждой темы. В конце книги даются ответы ко всем упражнениям, чтобы вы могли проверить себя.

**УДК 811.111(075)  
ББК 81.2 Англ-9**

ISBN 978-5-17-106154-8

© Вогнистая Е.В., 2019  
© ООО «Издательство АСТ», 2019

# Содержание

Введение.....	7
<b>1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА .....</b>	<b>9</b>
Настоящее время (Present) .....	10
Present Simple, глагол <i>to be</i> .....	10
Present Continuous.....	17
Present Simple или Present Continuous.....	20
Present Perfect.....	24
Present Perfect Continuous .....	28
Present Perfect или Present Perfect Continuous .....	29
Все времена группы Present.....	33
Прошедшее время (Past) .....	37
Past Simple .....	37
Past Simple и Present Perfect.....	41
Past Continuous.....	44
Past Simple и Past Continuous.....	47
Past Perfect .....	49
Past Perfect Continuous .....	50
Past Perfect и Past Perfect Continuous .....	52
Все времена группы Past .....	53
Будущее время (Future).....	58
Present Continuous и Present Simple в значении будущего.....	58
Оборот ( <i>be</i> ) <i>going to</i> — «собираюсь сделать» .....	65
Future Simple .....	69
Редкие времена Future .....	73
Способы выражения будущего времени в английском языке.....	78
Упражнения на все английские времена .....	82
Мегатест по теме «Времена глагола».....	86

<b>2. МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ</b> .....	92
Модальные глаголы <i>will</i> и <i>shall</i> .....	92
Модальные глаголы <i>can</i> и <i>could</i> .....	94
Модальные глаголы <i>might</i> и <i>may</i> .....	98
Модальный глагол <i>must</i> .....	101
Модальный глагол <i>should</i> .....	104
Модальный глагол <i>would</i> .....	107
Полумодальный глагол <i>need</i> .....	110
Полумодальный глагол <i>dare</i> .....	111
Модальные конструкции в английском языке: <i>be able to, have to, used to, ought to, had better</i> .....	112
Be able to .....	113
Ought to и Had better .....	114
Used to .....	117
Have to .....	118
Использование модальных глаголов в основном и вероятностном значении .....	120
4 вида инфинитива в английском языке .....	123
Упражнения на все модальные глаголы .....	125
Мегатест по теме «Модальные глаголы» .....	129
<b>3. ПАССИВНЫЙ ЗАЛОГ</b> .....	136
Пассивный (страдательный) залог (Passive) .....	136
Пассивный залог: базовые времена (Present Simple Passive, Past Simple Passive, Future Simple Passive, Present Perfect Passive) .....	137
Пассивный залог после модальных глаголов. Инфинитив в форме пассивного залога .....	142
Мегатест по теме «Пассивный залог» .....	144
<b>4. ИНФИНИТИВ И GERUNДИЙ</b> .....	147
Инфинитив в английском языке .....	147
Герундий (ing-verb) в английском языке .....	157

Упражнения на инфинитив и герундий . . . . .	162
Мегатест по теме «Инфинитив и герундий» . . . . .	166
<b>5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ . . . . .</b>	<b>170</b>
Conditionals — Условные предложения . . . . .	170
Условные предложения 1 типа (First conditional) . . . . .	171
Условные предложения 2 типа (Second conditional) . . . . .	177
Условные предложения 3 типа (Third conditional) . . . . .	185
Mixed conditionals — Смешанный тип условных предложений . . . . .	189
Условные предложения 1, 2 и 3 типа. Сравнение . . . . .	194
Мегатест по теме «Условные предложения» . . . . .	200
Relative clauses — Придаточные определительные предложения . . . . .	203
Reported speech — Косвенная речь . . . . .	209
Популярные виды сложноподчиненных предложений в английском языке . . . . .	214
The Imperative Mood — Повелительное наклонение . . . . .	215
<b>6. АРТИКЛИ . . . . .</b>	<b>218</b>
Артикли — слова, характеризующие существительное. Determiners and quantifiers . . . . .	218
Неопределенный артикль A (AN) и отсутствие артикля (нулевой артикль) . . . . .	220
Определенный артикль THE . . . . .	224
Упражнения на все артикли . . . . .	230
Мегатест по теме «Артикли» . . . . .	234
<b>7. ПРЕДЛОГИ . . . . .</b>	<b>238</b>
Предлоги времени . . . . .	238
Предлоги времени <i>at, on, in</i> . . . . .	238
Предлоги времени <i>from... to, since, for, until</i> . . . . .	241
Мегатест по теме «Предлоги времени» . . . . .	242

Предлоги места <i>in, at, on</i> . . . . .	245
Мегатест по теме «Предлоги места <i>in, at, on</i> » . . . . .	248
Предлог <i>to</i> . . . . .	250
Другие предлоги . . . . .	252
Популярные предлоги местоположения . . . . .	252
Популярные предлоги, используемые в разных ситуациях . . . . .	254
Мегатест по теме «Предлоги» . . . . .	256
<b>8. ПРИЛАГАТЕЛЬНЫЕ. СЛОВООБРАЗОВАНИЕ . . . . .</b>	<b>261</b>
Прилагательные — Adjectives . . . . .	261
Словообразование в английском языке . . . . .	262
Словообразование: прилагательные . . . . .	265
Словообразование: существительные . . . . .	270
<b>Таблица неправильных глаголов. . . . .</b>	<b>275</b>
<b>Ответы к упражнениям . . . . .</b>	<b>279</b>

## Введение

Здравствуйтесь, дорогие друзья. Меня зовут Елена Викторовна Вогнистая, я автор учебного пособия по грамматике английского языка, которое вы держите в руках. Здесь вы найдете упражнения по самым важным правилам, на которых основана английская речь. Как говорится, упражнений много не бывает. А на практике я сталкиваюсь с тем, что упражнений по английской грамматике катастрофически не хватает. Приходится использовать сразу несколько книг из разных учебных серий, чтобы отработать правила на практике. Либо приходится оставлять пробелы, которые, возможно, сами собой закроются, а возможно, и нет.

Итак, вы держите в руках книгу, которая является логическим продолжением первых двух книг, которые на данный момент стали бестселлерами:

1) «**OK English! Английская грамматика для начинающих**» — полный начальный уровень английского (A1-A2);

2) «**OK English! Английская грамматика для тех, кто уже что-то знает**» — полный средний уровень английского (B1-B2).

В отличие от предыдущих, в книге «**OK English! Все правила английского языка с упражнениями**» вы не найдете теоретической части. Здесь только практика и основные опорные схемы по всем важным правилам, чтобы было легче освежить их в памяти.

Помимо упражнений, в конце каждого раздела вы найдете «Мегатест», который поможет еще раз проверить себя и убедиться, что вы отлично усвоили материал. В конце книги даны ответы к упражнениям и тестам, чтобы вы могли проверить себя.

Я постаралась подобрать для вас примеры из современного английского языка. В моих заданиях вы не найдете редких фраз или старомодных оборотов. Мне хотелось бы, чтобы вы говорили не как старая английская бабушка, а как современный англичанин или американец. Все примеры, что вы найдете, взяты из живого актуального английского языка, которым пользуются в бытовом общении, на телевидении, в современной литературе. Чтобы вам не было скучно, я использую разные виды заданий. Упражнения представлены в виде отдельных предложений, иллюстрирующих тему, а также в виде подборок интересных фактов, текстов и диалогов. А еще можно вписывать ответы сразу в книгу, для них оставлено место!

Если вы спросите меня, достаточно ли только одной этой книги, чтобы отработать до автоматизма английские правила, я отвечу, что пока что такой книги не существует в природе. Но данная книга, несомненно, поможет вам закрепить материал, научит пользоваться английскими правилами на практике, повысит знания слов и полезных словосочетаний. Помните, что количество постепенно переходит в качество, поэтому рекомендую пройти все упражнения, без пробелов.

Упражнения структурированы по темам, которые проходят в любой грамматике начального и среднего уровня. Материал ориентирован на учащихся, овладевших уровнем elementary (A2), и тех, кто уже перешел на уровень intermediate (B1-B2). Иными словами, книга для тех, кто застрял на уровне **low-intermediate**. Как извест-

но, это самый коварный уровень, который зачастую становится непреодолимой преградой для учеников. Но только не для вас!

Максимальное внимание я уделяла непростым темам, с которыми русскоговорящие студенты часто испытывают трудности. В книге мы проработаем следующие темы: **все английские времена, все модальные глаголы и 4 вида инфинитива, пассивный залог, инфинитив и герундий**, разные типы **сложных предложений**, куда входят **условные предложения и relative clauses, артикли, популярные предлоги**, а также мы затронем **словообразование и части речи**. В книге более 500 упражнений.

И, конечно же, я приглашаю вас на мои онлайн ресурсы, где вы найдете много интересных учебных материалов, по которым работают сотни тысяч людей по всему миру.

### Мои ресурсы в интернете:

1. Youtube канал OK English (125 000+ подписчиков) — более 800 видеоуроков по английской грамматике и английскому словарю для разных уровней.

<https://www.youtube.com/user/elenavogni>

2. Youtube канал OK English Elementary (22 000+ подписчиков) — более 250 видеоуроков по английскому для начинающих. Подробные разборы английских диалогов и правил для начинающих.

<https://www.youtube.com/c/OKEnglishElementary>

3. Сайт OK ENGLISH, более 500 статей и уроков по английскому языку.

<http://ok-english.ru/>

4. Сайт OK TESTS содержит более 1000 тестовых заданий для тренировки всех правил английской грамматики. Материалы для начального и среднего уровня.

<http://ok-tests.ru/>

5. Сайт OK AUDIO поможет в тренировке английского на слух. На сайте вы найдете английский аудиословарь с картинками, популярные разговорные фразы, аудиоупражнения по грамматике и фразовым глаголам.

<http://okaudio.ru/>

Желаю вам успехов в учебе!

*С уважением,*

*ваш учитель английского*

*Елена Викторовна Вогнистая*

# 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

Таблица времен английского языка

	<b>SIMPLE</b>	<b>CONTINUOUS</b>	<b>PERFECT</b>	<b>PERFECT CONTINUOUS</b>
<b>PRESENT</b>	<p><b>Present Simple</b> verb / verb -s do / does</p>	<p><b>Present Continuous</b> am / is / are + verb-ing</p>	<p><b>Present Perfect</b> have / has + verb (3)</p>	<p><b>Present Perfect Continuous</b> have / has + been + verb-ing</p>
<b>PAST</b>	<p><b>Past Simple</b> verb (2) did</p>	<p><b>Past Continuous</b> was / were + verb-ing</p>	<p><b>Past Perfect</b> had + verb (3)</p>	<p><b>Past Perfect Continuous</b> had + been + verb-ing</p>
<b>FUTURE</b>	<p><b>Future Simple</b> will + verb am / is / are + going to + verb</p>	<p><b>Future Continuous</b> will + be + verb-ing</p>	<p><b>Future Perfect</b> will + have + verb (3)</p>	<p><b>Future Perfect Continuous</b> will + have + been + verb-ing</p>

**Запомните!**

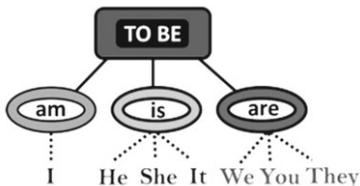
**Present** — действие связано с настоящим  
**Past** — действие связано с моментом в прошлом  
**Future** — действие связано с моментом в будущем

**Акценты действий:**

- регулярность (Simple)
- процесс (Continuous)
- результат (Perfect)
- длительность (Perfect Continuous)

## Настоящее время (Present)

### Present Simple, глагол *to be*



I am = I'm

he is = he's

they are = they're

#### Present Simple помогает:

- сообщить факты настоящего;
- рассказать об общеизвестных истинах или о том, что является правдой;
- описать текущую реальность, текущее положение вещей и то, что происходит с какой-то регулярностью.

#### Упражнение 1

Напишите о себе. Обратите внимание на использование слов *am*, *is*, *are* в предложениях.

1. I'm a *man/woman*. (choose)
2. I am \_\_\_\_\_. (your name)
3. I'm \_\_\_\_\_ years old. 4. I'm from \_\_\_\_\_. (your country)
5. My parents' names are \_\_\_\_\_.

#### Упражнение 2

Вставьте *is* или *are*.

1. London \_\_\_\_ in England.
2. Moscow \_\_\_\_ in Russia.
3. New York \_\_\_\_ in the USA.
4. Paris and Lyon \_\_\_\_ in France.
5. Melbourne and Sydney \_\_\_\_ in Australia.
6. Ottawa \_\_\_\_ the capital of Canada.
7. Brussels \_\_\_\_ the capital of Belgium.
8. Shanghai \_\_\_\_ the most populated city in the world.
9. It \_\_\_\_ hot in Africa.
10. It \_\_\_\_ cold in Sweden and Finland.

#### Упражнение 3

Вставьте *is* или *are*.

1. The summer \_\_\_\_ hot.
2. It \_\_\_\_ freezing in winter.

3. Leaves \_\_\_\_ red and yellow in the fall.
4. The sun \_\_\_\_ hot in July.
5. Thunderstorms \_\_\_\_ frequent in May.
6. June, July and August \_\_\_\_ summer months.
7. It \_\_\_\_ rainy in the fall.
8. December, January and February \_\_\_\_ winter months.
9. Spring \_\_\_\_ green, summer \_\_\_\_ bright, autumn \_\_\_\_ yellow, winter \_\_\_\_ white.
10. New Year and Christmas \_\_\_\_ in the winter.

#### Упражнение 4

Том рассказывает о себе. Перескажите рассказ о нем, сделав замену *I am* → *he is*, *my* → *his*.



1. I am Tom.
2. I am 29 years old.
3. I'm tall.
4. I am a taxi driver.
5. I am not married.
6. My girlfriend's name is Tiffany.
7. I'm interested in detective novels and football.

#### Упражнение 5

Вставьте *am*, *is*, *are (not)*, чтобы предложения были правдивыми.

1. It \_\_\_\_ cold and snowy in June.
2. Washington DC \_\_\_\_ in France.
3. Beijing \_\_\_\_ the capital of China.
4. It \_\_\_\_ midnight now.
5. You \_\_\_\_ on the Moon.
6. It \_\_\_\_ usually warm in the spring.
7. Peter \_\_\_\_ interested in football. He is a football fan.
8. — Hello, I \_\_\_\_ Mike.  
— Nice to meet you, Mike. I \_\_\_\_ Susan.
9. Don't be rude. That \_\_\_\_ very nice.
10. The sky \_\_\_\_ red, it \_\_\_\_ blue.

#### Упражнение 6

Превратите все утвердительные предложения в отрицательные. Используйте короткую форму, где возможно.

1. He is a good swimmer. → \_\_\_\_\_
2. Paula is a waitress. → \_\_\_\_\_
3. His friend is very beautiful. → \_\_\_\_\_
4. These streets are old. → \_\_\_\_\_
5. That is my passport. → \_\_\_\_\_
6. Rachel is from New York. → \_\_\_\_\_

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

7. I am an artist. → \_\_\_\_\_  
8. Mark is a sportsman. → \_\_\_\_\_  
9. I am at school now. → \_\_\_\_\_  
10. Pablo Picasso is a famous actor. → \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 7

Составьте вопросы из группы слов.

1. where, you, are?	_____
2. is, what, his, name?	_____
3. a driver, is, he?	_____
4. are, from, you, Pakistan?	_____
5. father, who, is, your?	_____
6. Prague, is, a, city, big?	_____
7. he, American, is?	_____
8. it, outside, is, cold?	_____
9. is, black, car, Peter's?	_____
10. he, why, angry, is, so?	_____

### Упражнение 8

Дополните вопросы с помощью *am*, *is*, *are*. Ответьте на вопросы, дав краткий ответ (например, *Yes, I am*).

1. \_\_\_\_\_ your name Josephine? — \_\_\_\_\_  
2. \_\_\_\_\_ you Russian? — \_\_\_\_\_  
3. \_\_\_\_\_ your mother a teacher? — \_\_\_\_\_  
4. \_\_\_\_\_ it 3 o'clock now? — \_\_\_\_\_  
5. \_\_\_\_\_ your friends from New York? — \_\_\_\_\_  
6. \_\_\_\_\_ your friends interested in ice-skating? — \_\_\_\_\_  
7. \_\_\_\_\_ Johnny Depp from England? — \_\_\_\_\_  
8. \_\_\_\_\_ your car blue? — \_\_\_\_\_  
9. \_\_\_\_\_ your hair long? — \_\_\_\_\_  
10. \_\_\_\_\_ your father Italian? — \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 9

Переведите предложения на английский язык. В каждом предложении используйте схему *am / is / are + прилагательное*.

1. Он не интересуется футболом.	_____
2. Я замерзла.	_____
3. Мой сын очень боится собак.	_____
4. Я проголодалась.	_____
5. Он не на работе, потому что он заболел.	_____
6. Питер не женат.	_____
7. Соня всегда опаздывает.	_____

**Упражнение 10**

Исправьте ошибки (в тексте 9 ошибок).

1. Peter is a journalist. 2. He am a workaholic. 3. He is up at 6 o'clock every morning.  
 4. At 8 he am already at work. 5. If he are not at his desk, he isn't taking an interview.  
 6. He am always full of ideas for his articles. 7. That's why he single, he hasn't got a wife or  
 a girlfriend. 8. His parents is very happy about it. 9. Actually, they are a little worried about  
 their son. 10. It am not good to work so hard, they think. 11. They believe it is time for him  
 to find a wife. 12. Maybe they is right.

**Упражнение 11**

Переведите предложения на английский язык.

1. Они в офисе. \_\_\_\_\_  
 2. Мои дети в школе каждый день. \_\_\_\_\_  
 3. Он всегда занят. \_\_\_\_\_  
 4. Майкл и Джон близнецы. \_\_\_\_\_  
 5. Этот клуб очень популярный. \_\_\_\_\_  
 6. Её день рождения в июне. \_\_\_\_\_  
 7. Нью-Йорк в США. \_\_\_\_\_  
 8. Его машина красная. \_\_\_\_\_  
 9. Меня зовут Алекс. \_\_\_\_\_  
 10. Моя подруга Тори из Австралии. \_\_\_\_\_

**Grammar Structure**

Affirmative	Negative	Interrogative
I live	I don't live	Do I live?
You live	You don't live	Do you live?
He <u>lives</u>	He <u>doesn't</u> live	<u>Does</u> he live?
She <u>lives</u>	She <u>doesn't</u> live	<u>Does</u> she live?
It <u>lives</u>	It <u>doesn't</u> live	<u>Does</u> it live?
We live	We don't live	Do we live?
You live	You don't live	Do you live?
They live	They don't live	Do they live?

**Упражнение 12**

Перепишите с использованием окончания -s (-es).

I play — He \_\_\_\_\_

I watch — She \_\_\_\_\_

I understand — Simon \_\_\_\_\_

We live — Kerry \_\_\_\_\_

They speak — Tom \_\_\_\_\_

You enjoy — He \_\_\_\_\_

Lisa and Gary dance — Lisa \_\_\_\_\_

Steve and I come — Steve \_\_\_\_\_

My parents prefer — My father \_\_\_\_\_

His sisters go — He \_\_\_\_\_

They carry — She \_\_\_\_\_

We miss — Kathy \_\_\_\_\_

We have — It \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 13**

Раскройте скобки, добавьте окончание -s или -es, где нужно.

1. I \_\_\_\_\_ (love) my family.
2. Beth \_\_\_\_\_ (speak) English very well.
3. She \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to work every day.
4. Jerry \_\_\_\_\_ (be) very clever. He always \_\_\_\_\_ (know) the answer.
5. I \_\_\_\_\_ (drink) coffee every morning.
6. Birds \_\_\_\_\_ (have) two wings.
7. The Earth \_\_\_\_\_ (go) round the Sun.
8. Cats \_\_\_\_\_ (like) milk.
9. It \_\_\_\_\_ (snow) in winter.
10. Simon \_\_\_\_\_ (know) a lot of people.

**Упражнение 14**

Раскройте скобки, поставьте глаголы в *Present Simple*.

1. There \_\_\_\_\_ 4 people in my family: my mother, father, sister and I. (be)
2. My father \_\_\_\_\_ at the local mall. (work)
3. I \_\_\_\_\_ the second child in my family. (be)
4. I \_\_\_\_\_ 1 elder sister. (have)
5. My father \_\_\_\_\_ fishing, and my mom \_\_\_\_\_ looking. (like)
6. My mom \_\_\_\_\_ delicious meals for us. (prepare)
7. My mom \_\_\_\_\_ (love) me, my sister, and my dad, because we \_\_\_\_\_ (be) good children and my father \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a good husband for my mom.

**Упражнение 15**

Дайте короткий ответ на вопрос (например, *Yes, I do/No, he doesn't*).

*Пример:*

*Do you have a friend? (+) — Yes, I do.*

*Does he have a friend? (-) — No, he doesn't.*

1. Do you have a friend whose name is Marla?	+	
2. Does she speak English fluently?	+	
3. Does she understand German?	-	
4. Does she live in Moscow?	-	
5. Does Marla travel a lot?	+	
6. Does she have a husband?	+	
7. Does he work as a doctor?	-	
8. Do Marla and her husband watch movies a lot?	+	
9. Do they work hard?	-	
10. Do you like them?	+	

### **Упражнение 16**

**Раскройте скобки, поставьте глаголы в Present Simple. Все предложения отрицательные!**

1. Birds \_\_\_\_\_ in water. (live)
2. A rabbit \_\_\_\_\_ two legs. (have)
3. Americans \_\_\_\_\_ Russian. (speak)
4. The sun \_\_\_\_\_ round the earth. (go)
5. It \_\_\_\_\_ in summer. (snow)
6. People \_\_\_\_\_ on Jupiter. (live)
7. Cars \_\_\_\_\_ 6 wheels. (have)
8. A pilot \_\_\_\_\_ a bus. (drive)
9. Cats \_\_\_\_\_ dogs. (like)
10. I \_\_\_\_\_ English fluently. (speak)

### **Упражнение 17**

**Исправьте ошибки. В каждом предложении одна ошибка.**

His morning routine

1. He wake up early.
2. He gets out of bed.
3. He goes to the bathroom and take a shower.
4. He cleanes his teeth.
5. Then he gos to the kitchen.
6. He cook breakfast.
7. It are usually a cup of coffee and a sandwich.
8. He eating his breakfast quickly.
9. He get dressed.
10. He looking at himself in the mirror.
11. He am ready to go to work.
12. He leavs his apartment and locks the door.
13. He going to work.

### **Упражнение 18**

**Do или does? Дополните предложения, вставив пропущенные слова.**

- Can you answer some questions?  
 — Yes, sure.

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

- \_\_\_\_\_ (1) you use the Internet?
- Yes, I \_\_\_\_\_ (2).
- How often \_\_\_\_\_ (3) you use the Internet?
- I \_\_\_\_\_ (4) it almost every day.
- \_\_\_\_\_ (5) you have any children?
- Yes, I \_\_\_\_\_ (6). I have a son.
- \_\_\_\_\_ (7) he use the Internet?
- Sure he \_\_\_\_\_ (8)!
- \_\_\_\_\_ (9) he spend more than 2 hours on the Internet daily?
- I wish he did. He lives on the Internet!

### Упражнение 19

Раскройте скобки, используйте *Present Simple*.

1. Bad driving \_\_\_\_\_ many accidents. (cause)
2. The Olympic Games \_\_\_\_\_ every four years. (take place)
3. Mango doesn't \_\_\_\_\_ in Britain. (grow)
4. The sun \_\_\_\_\_ in the east. (rise)
5. Bees \_\_\_\_\_ honey. (make)
6. Vegetarians \_\_\_\_\_ meat. (not/eat)
7. An atheist \_\_\_\_\_ in God. (not/believe)
8. An interpreter \_\_\_\_\_ from one language into another. (translate)
9. A liar is someone who \_\_\_\_\_ the truth. (not/tell)
10. The River Amazon \_\_\_\_\_ into the Atlantic Ocean. (flow)

### Упражнение 20

Переведите предложения на английский язык, используя *don't* или *doesn't*.

1. Я не очень хорошо говорю по-английски. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Я не люблю жаркую погоду. \_\_\_\_\_
3. У меня нет машины. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Мой отец не живет в Лондоне. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Моя мама не пишет книги. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Я не езжу на рыбалку по выходным. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Мой брат не играет на скрипке. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Мы не ходим в кино каждую пятницу. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 21

Задайте вопросы, опираясь на предложенные слова и ответы.

1. How many wings/birds/have?  
\_\_\_\_\_
2. Mike/London? — Yes, he lives in London.  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. Stephen/Spanish? — No, he doesn't speak Spanish.  
\_\_\_\_\_

4. The Earth/the Moon? — No, the Moon goes round the Earth.

5. you/remember/your first kiss?

6. ...want to speak English fluently? — Yes, I want to speak English fluently.

7. How many wheels/a car/have?

### Упражнение 22

Раскройте скобки, поставьте глаголы в *Present Simple*, поставьте наречия частотности в правильную позицию.

1. I \_\_\_\_\_ (believe) the world \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a better place when people \_\_\_\_\_ (do) what \_\_\_\_\_ (fulfill) them and \_\_\_\_\_ (work) in areas where they can create the most value.
2. Unfortunately, most people \_\_\_\_\_ (feel) stuck.
3. They \_\_\_\_\_ (hear/often) things like, "Quit your job and do what you \_\_\_\_\_ (love)!"
4. This \_\_\_\_\_ (sound) nice.
5. But \_\_\_\_\_ (be) it enough?
6. \_\_\_\_\_ (you/have) a friend who \_\_\_\_\_ (be) ready to quit the job and pursue his or her passion?
7. What \_\_\_\_\_ (you/think) he or she should do to succeed?
8. \_\_\_\_\_ (you/have) good advice for your friend?

## Present Continuous

### Present continuous form

	I	you / we / they	he / she / it
+	I'm playing.	You are playing.	He's playing.
-	I'm not playing.	We aren't playing.	She isn't playing.
?	Am I playing?	Are they playing?	Is she playing?
short answer	Yes, I am. No, I'm not.	Yes, we are. No, they aren't.	Yes, she is. No, he isn't.

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

### Present Continuous указывает на:

- действие, которое происходит в данный момент;
- изменения в ситуации или в текущем процессе;
- что-то происходит сегодня не так, как оно происходит обычно.

### Упражнение 23

Напишите о том, что вы делаете или не делаете в данный момент.

1. (sit) → *I'm sitting (now).*
2. (stand) → \_\_\_\_\_
3. (learn English) → \_\_\_\_\_
4. (swim) → \_\_\_\_\_
5. (take a shower) → \_\_\_\_\_
6. (listen to the radio) → \_\_\_\_\_
7. (sleep) → \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 24

Представьте, что вы стоите на улице и видите людей. Что они делают?



Например: *A man is walking.*

1. \_\_\_\_\_ (read)
2. \_\_\_\_\_ (shake hands)
3. \_\_\_\_\_ (sit)
4. \_\_\_\_\_ (ride a bike)
5. \_\_\_\_\_ (walk their dogs)

### Упражнение 25

Раскройте скобки, поставьте глаголы в *Present Continuous*.

1. It's a rainy Sunday. 2. Martha and her family \_\_\_\_\_ (spend) the afternoon at home. 3. Martha and her father are in the living room. 4. Martha \_\_\_\_\_ (read) and her father, Mr. Harris, \_\_\_\_\_ (surf) the net. 5. They \_\_\_\_\_ (talk). 6. Martha's brother Peter \_\_\_\_\_ (play) computer games. 7. Martha's mother, Mrs. Harris, \_\_\_\_\_ (cook) in the kitchen. 8. Fluffy, the family cat, \_\_\_\_\_ (sleep) on the kitchen floor.

### Упражнение 26

Раскройте скобки, поставьте глаголы в *Present Continuous*.

1. I \_\_\_\_\_ for Harry. Do you know where he is? (look)
2. It \_\_\_\_\_ dark. Let's turn on the light. (get)

3. They \_\_\_\_\_ with friends now until they find some place to live. (stay)
4. Are you ready? — Yes, I \_\_\_\_\_. (come)
5. You \_\_\_\_\_ a lot of noise. Could you be more quiet? (make)
6. Why are all these people here? What \_\_\_\_\_? (happen)
7. Why \_\_\_\_\_ at me that way? I don't like that. (he/look)
8. Peter is very hungry. So, he \_\_\_\_\_ a sandwich. (eat)

**Упражнение 27**

**Вставьте правильный «маячок времени»: Look, Listen, now, the moment, currently, today, this week. Используйте каждый вариант только 1 раз.**

1. Why aren't you wearing a uniform \_\_\_\_\_?
2. \_\_\_\_\_ at her! What is she doing?
3. Where are you going \_\_\_\_\_? — I'm going to the market.
4. \_\_\_\_\_. The car is making some strange noise.
5. I'm really busy \_\_\_\_\_. We should finish the project by the Saturday.
6. I'm not doing anything at \_\_\_\_\_.
7. Jane is \_\_\_\_\_ preparing for her final tests.

**Упражнение 28**

**Раскройте скобки, используйте Present Continuous.**

1. \_\_\_\_\_ Bruce \_\_\_\_\_ this week? — No, he's on holiday. (work)
2. Jenny is a student at university. — What \_\_\_\_\_ she \_\_\_\_\_? (study)
3. How is your English? \_\_\_\_\_ it \_\_\_\_\_ better? (get)
4. \_\_\_\_\_ your health \_\_\_\_\_? (improve) — Yes, thanks. I feel much better now.
5. It \_\_\_\_\_ dark, we'd better go home. (get)
6. I like the dress she \_\_\_\_\_. She looks so fancy. (wear)
7. He usually works at the office, but today he \_\_\_\_\_ home. (work)
8. I \_\_\_\_\_ hard to become an attorney. (study)
9. How is your new job? — Not so good. I \_\_\_\_\_ it very much. (not/enjoy)
10. She's on holiday in Spain. She \_\_\_\_\_ a great time and doesn't want to come back. (have)

**Упражнение 29**

**Поставьте глаголы в Present Continuous.**

1. She \_\_\_\_\_ (always/cry) when I try to talk to her about her parents.
2. Sonya studies French. She works hard. And her French \_\_\_\_\_ (improve).
3. You've made some stupid mistakes. — I \_\_\_\_\_ the same mistakes. (always/make)
4. Her parents \_\_\_\_\_ (always/patronize) her. I know they love her, but I think it's too much.
5. He \_\_\_\_\_ (always/play) pranks on his friends. — Sometimes I hate him for that!

1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

6. I didn't understand his point, but now I \_\_\_\_\_ (begin) to understand him.  
 7. Put on a coat. It \_\_\_\_\_ (get) cold outside.  
 8. Nothing is stable. Everything \_\_\_\_\_ (change).

**Упражнение 30**

**Ответьте на вопросы.**

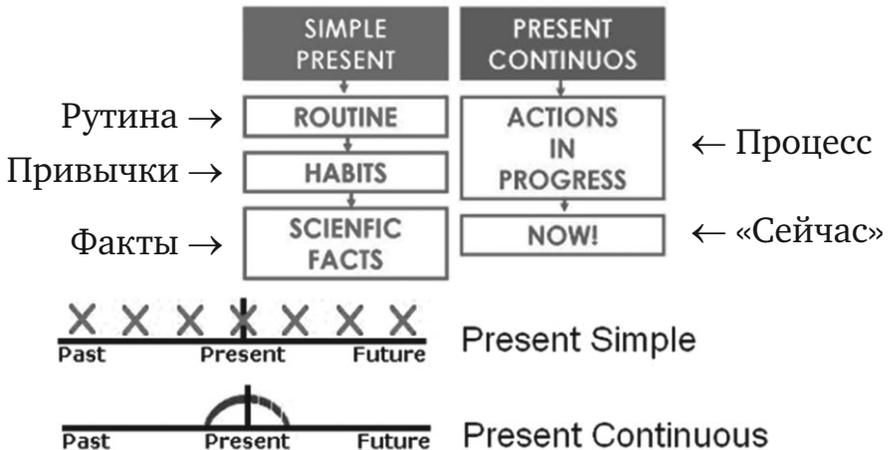
1. What are you doing? \_\_\_\_\_  
 2. Are you sleeping? \_\_\_\_\_  
 3. What are you looking at? \_\_\_\_\_  
 4. Are you taking a shower? \_\_\_\_\_  
 5. Are you having breakfast now? \_\_\_\_\_  
 6. You are walking her dog, aren't you? \_\_\_\_\_  
 7. Are you sitting or standing? \_\_\_\_\_  
 8. Are you watching a movie or studying? \_\_\_\_\_  
 9. Is your English improving? \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 31**

**Раскройте скобки, поставьте глаголы в форму Present Continuous.**

1. Right now, it \_\_\_\_\_ (be) Monday morning. 2. Alex and Eve \_\_\_\_\_ (be) at home. 3. They \_\_\_\_\_ (sit) at the table in the kitchen. 4. They \_\_\_\_\_ (have) breakfast. 5. Alex \_\_\_\_\_ (drink) coffee and \_\_\_\_\_ (eat) a sandwich. 6. He \_\_\_\_\_ (talk) to Eve. 7. Eve \_\_\_\_\_ (eat) fried eggs. 8. She \_\_\_\_\_ (not / drink) coffee. 9. She \_\_\_\_\_ (drink) tea.

**Present Simple или Present Continuous**



Present Simple	Present Continuous
Clue words	Clue words
Always	At the moment
Usually	At present
Often	Currently
Sometimes	Nowadays
Never	Now

**Упражнение 32**

Раскройте скобки, используйте *Present Simple* или *Present Continuous*.

- Peter \_\_\_\_\_ (drive) trucks, but he \_\_\_\_\_ (not/drive) now. He \_\_\_\_\_ (eat) a burger now.
- Diana \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a teacher at school. She \_\_\_\_\_ (teach) well, her students \_\_\_\_\_ (love) her.
- Parker \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a sportsman. He \_\_\_\_\_ (exercise) every day. He \_\_\_\_\_ (exercises) now.
- Mrs. Mayers \_\_\_\_\_ (own) a small bakery. She \_\_\_\_\_ (bake) very delicious bread. It \_\_\_\_\_ (be) evening now, she \_\_\_\_\_ (not/bake). She \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a rest at home.
- Jared \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a singer. He \_\_\_\_\_ (perform) a lot. Look, he \_\_\_\_\_ (be) on stage. He \_\_\_\_\_ (sing) my favorite song.
- Sophia \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a dentist. Her patients \_\_\_\_\_ (have) problems with teeth. One of them \_\_\_\_\_ (be) Alex. He \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a cavity and he \_\_\_\_\_ (want) to get a filling.
- Norton \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a lawyer. He \_\_\_\_\_ (act) for his clients in court. Now he \_\_\_\_\_ (have) an important client in his office, so you shouldn't disturb him.

**Упражнение 33**

Перепишите предложения, превратив утверждения в отрицания.

- My father works in a bank. \_\_\_\_\_
- My friends are playing football. \_\_\_\_\_
- Our teacher gives us a test every day. \_\_\_\_\_
- She's listening to music. \_\_\_\_\_
- Jim likes to write letters. \_\_\_\_\_
- Andrew is playing his guitar. \_\_\_\_\_
- Amy and Nick have dance classes every week. \_\_\_\_\_
- Mary and Jessica are carrying something heavy. \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 34**

Раскройте скобки, поставив глаголы в *Present Simple* или *Present Continuous*.

- Look at Kate. 2. She \_\_\_\_\_ (read) again. 3. That's what she \_\_\_\_\_ (love) doing most of all. 4. She \_\_\_\_\_ (learn) something new from books. 5. She \_\_\_\_\_

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

(believe) that books \_\_\_\_\_ (be) the best teachers. 6. If you \_\_\_\_\_ (keep) reading books, your language \_\_\_\_\_ (improve). 7. Reading wide varieties of books \_\_\_\_\_ (help) to understand the world around you. 8. When you \_\_\_\_\_ (read) academic books, for example, economics, finance, sociology, you \_\_\_\_\_ (develop) general knowledge about those subjects. 9. There \_\_\_\_\_ (be) different kinds of professions that you can master by reading books. 10. You \_\_\_\_\_ (not/even/have) to leave the room you \_\_\_\_\_ (sit) in! 11. So now Kate \_\_\_\_\_ (probably/learn) something new, don't interrupt her.

### Упражнение 35

**Раскройте скобки, поставив глаголы в Present Simple или Present Continuous.**

1. Tom \_\_\_\_\_ (like) sport. 2. He \_\_\_\_\_ (exercise) every day. 3. He \_\_\_\_\_ (lift) weights in the gym. 4. He \_\_\_\_\_ (love) being in shape. 5. He \_\_\_\_\_ (feel) strong and healthy. 6. It \_\_\_\_\_ (make) him feel confident, people \_\_\_\_\_ (like) the way he \_\_\_\_\_ (look). 7. It \_\_\_\_\_ (be) 7 p.m. now, Tom \_\_\_\_\_ (be) in the gym as usual. 8. He \_\_\_\_\_ (exercise). 9. There \_\_\_\_\_ (be) some men and women who \_\_\_\_\_ (exercise), too. 10. Everybody \_\_\_\_\_ (work) hard. 11. It \_\_\_\_\_ (be) not easy, but they \_\_\_\_\_ (enjoy) the process.

### Упражнение 36

**Выберите правильный вариант глагола.**

1. Don't interrupt me. I **think/I'm thinking** about the solution to the problem.
2. What **do you think/are you thinking** of Tom? — He is a nice fellow.
3. Laura told me that she **thinks/is thinking** about moving to Moscow.
4. Who **does this car belong /is this car belonging** to? — I have no idea.
5. What **do you look/are you looking** at? — There is a fire in that building.
6. Stan **looks/is looking** great in his suit.
7. What are you cooking? It **smells/is smelling** so good!
8. Mrs. Thomas **has/is having** 3 cats at home.
9. Can you come with me? — Sorry, I **have/am having** dinner with my friend in an hour.
10. I'm so hungry. I **want/am wanting** to buy a sandwich.

### Упражнение 37

**Present Simple или Present Continuous? Раскройте скобки и поставьте глагол в правильную форму.**

1. It \_\_\_\_\_ (be) Sunday. 2. Chris and Maria \_\_\_\_\_ (spend) their day in the park. 3. The weather \_\_\_\_\_ (be) fine. 4. The sun \_\_\_\_\_ (shine). 5. Birds \_\_\_\_\_ (sing). 6. Many people \_\_\_\_\_ (have) picnics. 7. Chris and Maria \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a picnic, too. 8. They \_\_\_\_\_ (have) some sandwiches, apples and cookies in their bag. 9. They \_\_\_\_\_ (sit) on the grass and \_\_\_\_\_ (enjoy) themselves. 10. It \_\_\_\_\_ (be) so good and peaceful. 11. They \_\_\_\_\_ (want) this day to last forever.

**Упражнение 38**

Поставьте +, если предложение верное. Исправьте глагол там, где он использован неверно. 3 предложения верные, 7 содержат ошибку.

1. Jane is looking tired, she'd better have a rest. \_\_\_\_\_
2. I am wanting coffee, let's go to the coffee shop. \_\_\_\_\_
3. You are telling lies. I am not believing you. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Is this smartphone belonging to you? \_\_\_\_\_
5. London is being the capital of the UK. \_\_\_\_\_
6. This sentence is seeming wrong. \_\_\_\_\_
7. I don't hear you, speak louder. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Can you repeat, please. I'm not understand you. \_\_\_\_\_
9. I'm having an old Toyota. \_\_\_\_\_
10. I like to watch soap operas. \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 39**

Раскройте скобки, используя *Present Simple* или *Present Continuous*.

1. Stephany \_\_\_\_\_ (be) 35. 2. She \_\_\_\_\_ (work) a lot. 3. But today she \_\_\_\_\_ (be) not at work. 4. She \_\_\_\_\_ (visit) her parents who \_\_\_\_\_ (live) in the country. 5. She \_\_\_\_\_ (sit) in the yard at the moment. 6. The weather \_\_\_\_\_ (be) fine, the sun \_\_\_\_\_ (shine). 7. Her mom \_\_\_\_\_ (make) tea with mint. 8. She \_\_\_\_\_ (tell) a story. 9. Stephany's father \_\_\_\_\_ (work) in the garden now. 10. He \_\_\_\_\_ (work) there every day. 11. Stephany always \_\_\_\_\_ (feel) relaxed and calm when she \_\_\_\_\_ (be) in her parent's country house.

**Упражнение 40**

Поставьте +, если предложение верное. Исправьте глагол там, где он использован неверно. 3 предложения верные, 7 содержат ошибку.

1. Water boils at 100 degrees Celsius. \_\_\_\_\_
2. The water boils. Can you turn it off? \_\_\_\_\_
3. Look! That man tries to open the door of your car. \_\_\_\_\_
4. The Earth goes round the Moon. \_\_\_\_\_
5. I must go now. It gets late. \_\_\_\_\_
6. I usually go to work by the underground. \_\_\_\_\_
7. I hear you've got a new job. Do you like it? \_\_\_\_\_
8. I'm thinking swans are beautiful birds. \_\_\_\_\_
9. I have a headache. I am needing to have some rest. \_\_\_\_\_
10. I'm having a new 46-Inch Full HD LED TV at home. \_\_\_\_\_

## Present Perfect

Present Perfect			Present perfect
I have +	I have not -	Have I ?	+ past participle (-ed / 3rd column)
I have I've	I have not I haven't	Have I	locked
You have You've	You have not You haven't	Have you	cooked
He/She/It has He/She/It 's	He/She/It has not He/She/It hasn't	Has he/she/it	travelled
We have We've	We have not We haven't	Have we	sent
They have They've	They have not They haven't	Have they	seen
<div style="display: flex; justify-content: space-around; align-items: center;"> <div style="border: 1px solid black; border-radius: 10px; padding: 5px; font-size: small;">short answer</div> <div style="border: 1px solid black; border-radius: 10px; padding: 5px;">Yes, I have No, I haven't</div> </div>			

### Основные случаи использования Present Perfect:

1. Говорим об имеющемся жизненном опыте или его отсутствии.
2. Сейчас важен результат действия, случившегося ранее.
3. Действие случилось недавно и видны его последствия. Обычно в таких предложениях есть слова-маячки *just*, *already*, *yet* и некоторые другие.

### Упражнение 41

Дополните предложения, используя словосочетание *have been to* (утверждение, вопрос или отрицание).

1. I \_\_\_\_\_ France. 2. I \_\_\_\_\_ Germany three times.
3. We \_\_\_\_\_ never \_\_\_\_\_ the USA. 4. He \_\_\_\_\_ Japan yet.
5. \_\_\_\_\_ you \_\_\_\_\_ Italy? — No, I haven't.
6. I \_\_\_\_\_ never \_\_\_\_\_ Singapore, but I want to go there.
7. She \_\_\_\_\_ Egypt, but she has been to Bali.

### Упражнение 42

Составьте вопросы в *Present Perfect*, используйте наречие *yet*.

1. you/finish your work? Have you finished your work yet?
2. you/phone Kate? \_\_\_\_\_

3. he/do the shopping? \_\_\_\_\_
4. he/invite his parents for dinner? \_\_\_\_\_
5. they/finish the project? \_\_\_\_\_
6. they/choose a new laptop? \_\_\_\_\_
7. she/change her mind? \_\_\_\_\_
8. she/give up smoking? \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 43

Составьте вопросы со словами в рамке по шаблону *Have you ever..?*

see lose ride swim have buy break eat

1. *Have you ever ridden* a horse?
2. \_\_\_\_\_ this movie?
3. \_\_\_\_\_ in an ocean?
4. \_\_\_\_\_ your passport?
5. \_\_\_\_\_ a headache?
6. \_\_\_\_\_ an expensive smartphone?
7. \_\_\_\_\_ sushi?
8. \_\_\_\_\_ your leg?

### Упражнение 44

Составьте предложения по шаблону *I have never...*

1. \_\_\_\_\_ (be) to Canada.
2. \_\_\_\_\_ (fly) in a helicopter.
3. \_\_\_\_\_ (eat) black caviar.
4. \_\_\_\_\_ (hold) a rifle in my hands.
5. \_\_\_\_\_ (be) on a cruise.
6. \_\_\_\_\_ (live) in a big house.
7. \_\_\_\_\_ (drink) whiskey.
8. \_\_\_\_\_ (read) Kurt Vonnegut's books.

### Упражнение 45

Раскройте скобки, используя *Present Perfect*.

- A: How many candy bars \_\_\_\_\_ (1) (eat) today?  
 B: I think I \_\_\_\_\_ (2) (eat) ten so far.  
 A: That's too much! \_\_\_\_\_ (3) (you/eat) everything?  
 B: No, I \_\_\_\_\_ (4) (get) more.  
 A: Give me the rest before you eat them.

### Упражнение 46

Составьте предложения с глаголами в *Present Perfect* и «маячками времени» *just, already, yet, ever, never*.

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

1. I/just/see/my neighbor through the window. \_\_\_\_\_
2. I/already/spend/all my money. \_\_\_\_\_
3. I/not/kiss/Jenifer/yet. \_\_\_\_\_
4. You/ever/jump/with a parachute? \_\_\_\_\_
5. He/just/speak/with his wife on the phone. \_\_\_\_\_
6. We/not/learn/all the irregular verbs/yet. \_\_\_\_\_
7. I/never/speak/with the president. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Jeff/not/fix/ the computer/yet. \_\_\_\_\_
9. They/just/drink/tea. \_\_\_\_\_
10. Stephanie/never/shoot/a bow. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 47

Составьте предложения с глаголами в *Present Perfect* и «маячками времени» *just, already, yet, ever, never*.

1. I/never/see/a real dragon. \_\_\_\_\_
2. You/already/do/your homework? \_\_\_\_\_
3. We/not/buy/tickets for the flight/yet. \_\_\_\_\_
4. I/just/have lunch. \_\_\_\_\_
5. You/ever/taste/French wine? \_\_\_\_\_
6. He/just/hit/his finger with the hammer. \_\_\_\_\_
7. They/already/cut/that old tree. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Her parents/already/pay/for her studies. \_\_\_\_\_
9. I/never/be/to New York. \_\_\_\_\_
10. She/already/pack/the suitcases? \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 48

Переведите предложения на английский язык.

1. Я никогда не получал писем из Англии. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Однажды я купила очень дорогое кольцо. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Я ела пиццу много раз. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Я никогда не терял свой паспорт. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Я не голодный. Я только что поел. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Карла, это Тим. — Мы уже встречались. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Дождь еще не закончился. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 49

Переведите предложения на английский язык, используя опорные слова и «маячки времени» *just, already, yet*.

1. Я уже выпила 3 чашки кофе. (drink/three cups of coffee) \_\_\_\_\_
2. Быстрей, фильм уже начался. (Be quick/the movie/start) \_\_\_\_\_

3. Наше путешествие только началось. (journey/begin) \_\_\_\_\_
4. Мы только что прослушали речь президента. (we/hear/the President's speech) \_\_\_\_\_
5. Джеймс еще не закончил домашнюю работу. (James/not/finish/homework) \_\_\_\_\_
6. Я уже позвонила Джастину. (call/Justin) \_\_\_\_\_
7. Пациент доктора Бартона только что приехал. (Dr. Barton's patient/arrive) \_\_\_\_\_
8. Гости еще не приехали? (the guests/arrive) \_\_\_\_\_
9. Ты еще не знакома с Джуди? (meet/Judie) \_\_\_\_\_
10. Тереза еще не овладела японским языком. (Teresa/not/master/Japanese) \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 50

Раскройте скобки, поставьте глаголы в *Present Perfect*.

1. I want to get up early tomorrow, so I \_\_\_\_\_ the alarm clock at 6 a.m. (set)
2. \_\_\_\_\_ your keys? (you/ever/lose)
3. Our teacher is so boring. I \_\_\_\_\_ the lecture. (not/understand)
4. I \_\_\_\_\_ Linda and Alex. (just/see) It's a surprise that they \_\_\_\_\_  
to St. Petersburg. (not/fly)
5. \_\_\_\_\_ this book? Is it interesting? (you/read)
6. I \_\_\_\_\_ my homework after the lesson. (write)
7. I \_\_\_\_\_ breakfast this morning. (eat)
8. We \_\_\_\_\_ the car, it's clean now. (clean)
9. \_\_\_\_\_ the Statue of Liberty? (you/ever/see)
10. I \_\_\_\_\_ listening to English podcasts. (recently/start)

### Упражнение 51

Прочитайте текст и ответьте на вопросы.

Some events happened to you not long ago. You found a well-paid job. You got married. It was a small wedding, and you didn't have a honeymoon. You decided to fulfill your old dream, so you started to take guitar lessons. You meet a friend who wants to know your recent news.

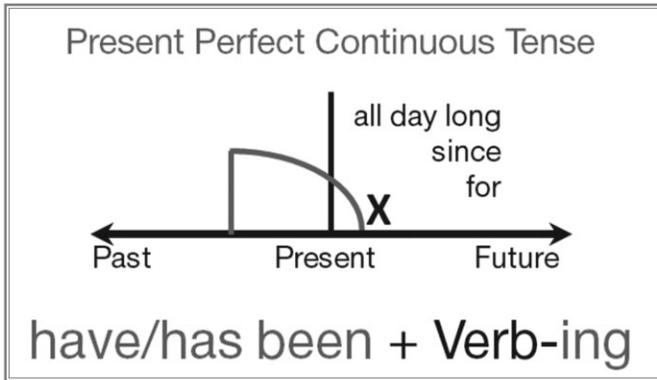
1. Have you found a new job? \_\_\_\_\_
2. Have you bought a new car? \_\_\_\_\_
3. Have you got married? \_\_\_\_\_
4. Have you gone abroad to your honeymoon? \_\_\_\_\_
5. Have you started taking karate lessons? \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 52**

Дополните сказанное. Напишите предложения с опорными словами, используя правила *Present Perfect*.

1. I can't find my wallet. \_\_\_\_\_ (lose/it)
2. The room is clean. \_\_\_\_\_ (clean/it)
3. I have no car. \_\_\_\_\_ (sell/it)
4. I have no money. \_\_\_\_\_ (spend/it all)
5. What's his name? \_\_\_\_\_ (forget/it)
6. I need to wear a cast. \_\_\_\_\_ (break/my hand)

**Present Perfect Continuous**



**Present Perfect Continuous** нужно использовать, когда соблюдаются 2 условия:

- Действие не закончено (действие в процессе);
- Известно, как долго действие продолжается (до текущего момента).

**Упражнение 53**

Расскажите о том, сколько времени люди уже выполняют указанное действие. Используйте шаблон *Present Perfect Continuous*.

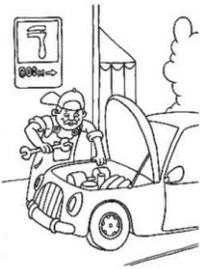
1. She started to cook 2 hours ago. She is still cooking.  
She \_\_\_\_\_ for 2 hours.
2. Maria started to clean the apartment 4 hours ago. She is still cleaning it.  
Maria \_\_\_\_\_ the apartment for 4 hours.
3. Kate started to paint the portrait 2 weeks ago. She hasn't finished yet.  
Kate \_\_\_\_\_ the portrait for 2 weeks.
4. Margaret started to help me 30 minutes ago. She is still helping me.  
Margaret \_\_\_\_\_ me for 30 minutes.
5. Carlton started to repair his car 3 days ago. He still hasn't finished with it.  
Carlton \_\_\_\_\_ his car for 3 days.

**Упражнение 54**

**Ответьте на вопросы, используя Present Perfect Continuous.**

1. How long have you been checking your homework? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ (30 minutes)
2. How long has your brother been smoking? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ (3 years)
3. How long has he been a dentist? \_\_\_\_\_  
(15 years)
4. How long has this cold wind been blowing? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ (2 hours)
5. How long have you been studying English? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ (1 year and a half)
6. How long has Nick been reading this book? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_ (1 month)

**Упражнение 55**



**Прочитайте текст об Альберте и ответьте на вопросы, используя Present Perfect Continuous. Помните, что глагол *be* используется по упрощенному шаблону (*have been*).**

Hello, I'm Albert. I'm a mechanic. I was interested in cars when I was a child. I still like it. So, when I was 17 I found a job of a mechanic. I still do the same job.

Look at this old car. I got it 2 months ago. I try to repair it. I have two more cars I need to repair this week.

I'm doing well. I have some money I want to spend on vacation this year.

1. Has he always been interested in cars? \_\_\_\_\_
2. How long has he been doing his job? \_\_\_\_\_
3. How long has he been repairing the old car? \_\_\_\_\_
4. What has he been doing with 2 other cars this week? \_\_\_\_\_
5. Has he been saving some money for a vacation? \_\_\_\_\_

**Present Perfect или Present Perfect Continuous**

**Упражнение 56**

**Составьте предложения, используя правила Present Perfect/Present Perfect Continuous и добавляя предлоги *since* или *for*.**

1. I / know / this man / almost 2 years. \_\_\_\_\_
2. I / rent / this apartment / I moved out of my parents' house. \_\_\_\_\_
3. We / live / in Boston / 2 years. \_\_\_\_\_

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

4. They / live together / 2016. \_\_\_\_\_
5. She / live by herself / she got divorced. \_\_\_\_\_
6. I / work / for the company / 4 years. \_\_\_\_\_
7. I / want / to speak English / a long time. \_\_\_\_\_
8. I / want / to change my smartphone / months / as it's rather slow. \_\_\_\_\_
9. I / love / her art works / I saw them / for the first time. \_\_\_\_\_
10. I / love / reading / my childhood. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 57

Раскройте скобки, поставьте глаголы в правильную форму. Используйте правила *Present Perfect Continuous*.

1. She looks so sad and I think she \_\_\_\_\_ (cry).
2. Harry looks tired. He \_\_\_\_\_ (exercise) for 1 hour.
3. Sandy is ready for her exams. She \_\_\_\_\_ (study) very hard for weeks.
4. It's wet outside. It \_\_\_\_\_ (rain) the whole night.
5. I \_\_\_\_\_ (not/ feel) well lately. — You need to see the doctor.
6. Their clothes are dirty, because they \_\_\_\_\_ (paint) their house.
7. Can you believe the weather we \_\_\_\_\_ (have) lately?

### Упражнение 58

Переведите вопросы на английский язык, используя правила *Present Perfect / Present Perfect Continuous*. Дайте свои ответы.

1. Как давно ты сидишь здесь? \_\_\_\_\_
2. Как долго вы живете в этом городе? \_\_\_\_\_
3. Как давно вы изучаете английский? \_\_\_\_\_
4. Как давно вы планируете свой отпуск? \_\_\_\_\_
5. Как давно вы знаете своего лучшего друга? \_\_\_\_\_

Answers:

1. \_\_\_\_\_
2. \_\_\_\_\_
3. \_\_\_\_\_
4. \_\_\_\_\_
5. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 59

Прочитайте рассказ Тома и Миранды. Ответьте на вопросы по тексту.

My name is Miranda and this is my husband Tom. We've been married for 10 years. We met 12 years ago at college. When I saw Tom for the first time, I think I fell in love with him immediately, so handsome he was. We are not very rich, but last year we managed to buy our own apartment. And we're going to have a baby. I'm in my fifth month.

1. How long have you been married? \_\_\_\_\_
2. How long have you known each other? \_\_\_\_\_
3. How long have you loved him, Miranda? \_\_\_\_\_
4. How long have you had your apartment? \_\_\_\_\_
5. How long have you been pregnant? \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 60**

**Прочитайте текст об Анне. Ответьте на вопросы, используя *Present Perfect / Present Perfect Continuous*.**

Anna is an exchange student. She came to the USA as a participant in Work & Travel program. She came 3 month ago. Her English was very bad then. But now it's a lot better. She has a part-time job in a restaurant. She started to work there when she came to the country. Two months ago she started to date Adam. But last week they had an argument and they are not talking to each other, though Anna misses Adam a lot.

1. How long has Anna been staying in the USA? \_\_\_\_\_
2. Has her English improved? \_\_\_\_\_
3. How long has she been working? \_\_\_\_\_
4. How long has she been dating Adam? \_\_\_\_\_
5. Have Anna and Adam been having problems in their relations recently?  
\_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 61**

**Перефразируйте предложения, объединив их в одно. Используйте *Present Perfect / Present Perfect Continuous*.**

*Пример:*

*Mila wanted to buy that ring 2 months ago. She still wants it.*

*She has wanted to buy that ring for 2 months.*

1. Tommy started to save money for the new laptop half a year ago. He still saves money. \_\_\_\_\_
2. James wants to buy a Toyota Land Cruiser. He decided to buy it 3 months ago. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Sam and Carla got married last year. They are still married. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Bradley is a hockey fan. He started to play for the local hockey team 7 years ago. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Julia is a make-up artist. It all started 3 years ago. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Raul is a successful businessman. But when he started 5 years ago, he had nothing. \_\_\_\_\_

7. Tony bought an apartment 4 years ago. He still has it.

---

**Упражнение 62**

**Раскройте скобки, поставьте глаголы в правильную форму. Используйте правила Present Perfect или Present Perfect Continuous.**

A: You look so tired lately.

B: I \_\_\_\_\_ (1) (not/sleep) very well these past few weeks.

A: What's wrong?

B: I \_\_\_\_\_ (2) (be) worried about my financial troubles. I'm so stressed.

A: \_\_\_\_\_ (3) (you/try) reading before you go to bed? That might help.

B: I \_\_\_\_\_ (4) (try) that but it doesn't work.

A: \_\_\_\_\_ (5) (you/try) talking to your boss about the pay increase.

B: I \_\_\_\_\_ (6) (try) once. But I was so nervous that I couldn't say a word.

A: I don't know, man. You need to change the situation.

**Упражнение 63**

**Раскройте скобки. Поставьте глаголы в Present Perfect или Present Perfect Continuous.**

1. I \_\_\_\_\_ (love) to drive a car since I got license.

2. I \_\_\_\_\_ (want) to study English for ten years.

3. I \_\_\_\_\_ (love) my husband since the day we met.

4. How long \_\_\_\_\_ (you / learn) Japanese?

5. We \_\_\_\_\_ (live) in Santa Barbara since we were kids.

6. I \_\_\_\_\_ (know) her kids since they were newborns.

7. My grandparents \_\_\_\_\_ (live) in the countryside for a long time. They don't like living in a big city.

8. How long \_\_\_\_\_ (you / be) on vacation?

9. I \_\_\_\_\_ (know) about that project since last year.

10. I \_\_\_\_\_ (try) to find a good job for months. — I'm sorry for you, man.

**Упражнение 64**

**Раскройте скобки. Поставьте глаголы в Present Perfect или Present Perfect Continuous.**

1. I \_\_\_\_\_ (want) to have my own apartment for a long time. But I still can't afford it.

2. I'm not as unaware as you think. I \_\_\_\_\_ (always/ know) the truth.

3. I \_\_\_\_\_ (love) mango since our trip to Thailand.

4. She \_\_\_\_\_ (live and work) in Paris for ten months.

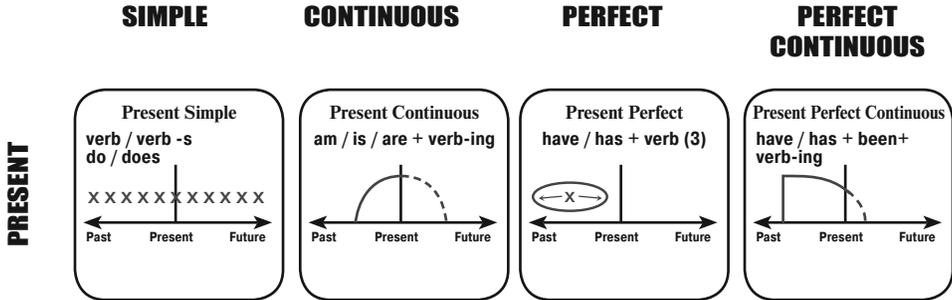
5. How long \_\_\_\_\_ (you / paint) this picture?

6. I \_\_\_\_\_ (want) to read this book for a long time.

7. How long \_\_\_\_\_ (you / live) in China?

8. How long \_\_\_\_\_ (you / be) at the hospital? — For a week already.  
 9. We \_\_\_\_\_ (wait) in line for 1 hour. I'm tired and a little bit angry.  
 10. I \_\_\_\_\_ (not / sleep) well recently. I see the same nightmare again and again.

## Все времена группы Present



I <u>work</u> in an office.	I <u>am working</u> .	I <u>have worked</u> it out.	I <u>have been working</u> for the company <i>for 5 years</i> .
He <u>works</u> in an office <i>every day</i> .	He <u>is working</u> <i>now</i> .	He <u>has already worked</u> it out.	He <u>has been working</u> here <i>for 2 years</i> .
I <u>don't work</u> in a store.	They <u>aren't working</u> .	We <u>haven't worked</u> out the problem <i>yet</i> .	I <u>haven't been working</u> hard enough <i>recently</i> .
Where <u>do you work</u> ?	<u>Are you working</u> ?	<u>Have you worked</u> it out?	<i>How long</i> <u>have you been working</u> here?

### Упражнение 65

Раскройте скобки. Используйте времена группы Present.

1. I \_\_\_\_\_ (want) to sound like a native speaker. 2. I \_\_\_\_\_ (learn) English for more than two years, but I still \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a strong Russian accent. 3. That's why I \_\_\_\_\_ (study) whenever I \_\_\_\_\_ (have) some free time. 4. I \_\_\_\_\_ (listen) to English speech on the Internet. 5. I \_\_\_\_\_ (subscribe) to some American YouTube bloggers, so I \_\_\_\_\_ (watch) their new videos every day. 6. I \_\_\_\_\_ (listen) to audio books. 7. I \_\_\_\_\_ (already/watch) a couple of American TV shows. 8. I really \_\_\_\_\_ (feel) like my listening skills \_\_\_\_\_ (improve) day after day. 9. I \_\_\_\_\_ (choose) an American accent because I \_\_\_\_\_ (think) it \_\_\_\_\_ (be) more popular now. 10. And it \_\_\_\_\_ (be) easier to find interesting educational and entertainment materials.

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

### Упражнение 66

Раскройте скобки, используйте времена группы *Present*.

- You \_\_\_\_\_ (1) (not/seem) very happy today. What's wrong?
- I \_\_\_\_\_ (2) (get) fired.
- Why? What happened?
- I \_\_\_\_\_ (3) (not/know). All I \_\_\_\_\_ (4) (know) is that I have to look for a new job now. But it \_\_\_\_\_ (5) (be) so hard to find a well-paid job.
- \_\_\_\_\_ (6) (you/already/start) to look through classifieds?
- No, I \_\_\_\_\_ (7) (not). I'm still shocked. How could they fire me? I \_\_\_\_\_ (8) (work) for the company for 7 years!
- I \_\_\_\_\_ (9) (be) sorry to hear that.

### Упражнение 67

*Present Simple* или *Present Perfect/Present Perfect Continuous*?

1. I \_\_\_\_\_ (like) chocolate. I \_\_\_\_\_ (like) it my whole life.
2. He \_\_\_\_\_ (live) in Canada. He \_\_\_\_\_ (live) here for 5 years.
3. Peter \_\_\_\_\_ (work) in a local store. He \_\_\_\_\_ (work) here for 2 months.
4. Mary \_\_\_\_\_ (drink) coffee every day. She \_\_\_\_\_ (drink) coffee for 10 years.
5. I \_\_\_\_\_ (like) Emma Watson. I \_\_\_\_\_ (like) her since I saw her in the Harry Potter movies.
6. Martin \_\_\_\_\_ (drive) well. He \_\_\_\_\_ (drive) a car for 15 years.
7. Henry \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a dentist. He \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a dentist for 7 years.
8. We \_\_\_\_\_ (wait) here for 2 hours! I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) tired of waiting.
9. Darrel \_\_\_\_\_ (smoke) for 5 years. Though he \_\_\_\_\_ (not/like) this bad habit, he can't give it up.
10. Oxford \_\_\_\_\_ (be) one of the best universities in the world. I \_\_\_\_\_ (always/want) to enter it.

### Упражнение 68

Раскройте скобки, поставьте глаголы во времена *Present*.

- A: \_\_\_\_\_ (1) (you/see) the movie *You've Got Mail*?
- B: Yes, it \_\_\_\_\_ (2) (be) one of my favorite movies. I \_\_\_\_\_ (3) (think) Meg Ryan \_\_\_\_\_ (4) (be) a very nice actress.
- A: She \_\_\_\_\_ (5) (be) also a very talented actress.
- B: I \_\_\_\_\_ (6) (enjoy) all her movies.
- A: Which movie \_\_\_\_\_ (7) (you/like) best?
- B: I \_\_\_\_\_ (8) (think) I \_\_\_\_\_ (9) (like) her best in *French Kiss*.

**Упражнение 69**

**Раскройте скобки, используйте времена группы Present.**

Boss: David, more and more money \_\_\_\_\_ (miss) from the company's funds over the past six months.

Employee: Really? What \_\_\_\_\_ (happen)?

Boss: Obviously somebody \_\_\_\_\_ (steal) the money. \_\_\_\_\_ (you/hear) anything about that?

Employee: No, nothing.

Boss: It \_\_\_\_\_ (be) strange that you \_\_\_\_\_ (not/notice) anything.

Employee: I \_\_\_\_\_ (hope) you \_\_\_\_\_ (not / think) that I have anything to do with it.

Boss: I \_\_\_\_\_ (study) the situation for weeks. And everything \_\_\_\_\_ (lead) to you, David. I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) ready to listen to your explanation.

**Упражнение 70**

**Прочитайте текст об Африке. Раскройте скобки, используя времена группы Present.**

Africa

1. Africa \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a unique continent. 2. There \_\_\_\_\_ (be) 54 independent nations living there. 3. There \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a big variety of ancient cultures in Africa. 4. Cairo \_\_\_\_\_ (be) the largest city in Africa. 5. The Sahara \_\_\_\_\_ (be) the largest desert in the world. 6. In recent years, the desert \_\_\_\_\_ (spread). 7. Although African cities \_\_\_\_\_ (grow) fast for the past decades, most Africans still \_\_\_\_\_ (live) in the countryside. 8. Most tribes \_\_\_\_\_ (farm) their land for many generations. 9. Sometimes the young men \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to big cities to earn some money in mines or factories. 10. Africans \_\_\_\_\_ (mine and process) minerals for more than two thousand years.

**Упражнение 71**

**Present Continuous или Present Perfect Continuous. Поставьте глаголы в правильную форму.**

1. What \_\_\_\_\_ (you / do)? I \_\_\_\_\_ (study) for my exams.

2. Where is my ring? I \_\_\_\_\_ (look) for it for the whole evening.

3. Why \_\_\_\_\_ (you / cry)? Is something wrong?

4. I \_\_\_\_\_ (go) for a walk. Do you want to come with me?

5. We \_\_\_\_\_ (do) the research for weeks. And we haven't finished yet.

6. What \_\_\_\_\_ (go on) here?! — Sorry, mum, we \_\_\_\_\_ (play) football in the room. — Sorry, boys, it's game over!

7. They \_\_\_\_\_ (discuss) the problem for 3 hours already, but still haven't come to an agreement.

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

8. What \_\_\_\_\_ (he / do)? — He \_\_\_\_\_ (sleep). He \_\_\_\_\_ (sleep) the whole morning! Maybe he's not well?

### Упражнение 72

Раскройте скобки, используйте времена группы *Present*.

A: What \_\_\_\_\_ (1) (you / do)?

B: I \_\_\_\_\_ (2) (think).

A: What \_\_\_\_\_ (3) (you / think) about?

B: About my life. It \_\_\_\_\_ (4) (be) too boring. Every day I \_\_\_\_\_ (5) (do) the same things. My routine \_\_\_\_\_ (6) (kill) me.

A: How long \_\_\_\_\_ (7) (you / think) about all that?

B: Since the beginning of summer.

A: I \_\_\_\_\_ (8) (know) what \_\_\_\_\_ (9) (be) your problem. It \_\_\_\_\_ (10) (be) July now and you still \_\_\_\_\_ (11) (not / have) your vacation. You simply \_\_\_\_\_ (12) (need) a vacation!

### Упражнение 73

Раскройте скобки, используйте времена группы *Present*.

1. Roy \_\_\_\_\_ (pay) chess since he was 6 years old. 2. He \_\_\_\_\_ (like) to play chess, though it \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a hard game. 3. He \_\_\_\_\_ (play) with his grandfather. 4. And he also \_\_\_\_\_ (teach) his friends how to play chess. 5. Lately, he \_\_\_\_\_ (teach) his little brother Adam. 6. Adam \_\_\_\_\_ (be) only 4, but he \_\_\_\_\_ (already / learn) the names of chess pieces and how they \_\_\_\_\_ (move). 7. Now he \_\_\_\_\_ (learn) basic moves. 8. If Adam \_\_\_\_\_ (lose), Roy always \_\_\_\_\_ (tell) "After the game, the king and the pawn \_\_\_\_\_ (go) into the same box". 9. It \_\_\_\_\_ (mean) that we all \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to the same place, no matter who \_\_\_\_\_ (win) or who \_\_\_\_\_ (lose).

## Прошедшее время (Past)

### Past Simple

#### *to be (was/were)*

AFFIRMATIVE	NEGATIVE	INTERROGATIVE
I was	I was not/wasn't	Was I?
You were	You were not/weren't	Were you?
He was	He was not/wasn't	Was he?
She was	She was not/wasn't	Was she?
It was	It was not/wasn't	Was it?
We were	We were not/weren't	Were we?
You were	You were not/weren't	Were you?
They were	They were not/weren't	Were they?

**SHORT ANSWERS**

Yes, I was.  
No, I wasn't.

#### Случаи использования Past Simple:

1. Разовое действие в прошлом, действие завершилось в прошлом.
2. Информация о прошлом: факты, описание, регулярно происходящие действия.
3. Общеизвестные истины и то, что было правдой на момент в прошлом (момент указан или понятен по ситуации).
4. Пересказ события, истории. Повествование в художественной литературе чаще всего ведется в Past Simple.

#### Упражнение 74

Дополните предложения, используя *was* или *were*.

1. I'm 21 now. I \_\_\_\_\_ 20 years old last year.
2. I'm slim, but I \_\_\_\_\_ plump last year.
3. Alex \_\_\_\_\_ at the hospital last week, but now he is home.
4. I got ill because it \_\_\_\_\_ cold yesterday and I didn't have a coat.
5. They \_\_\_\_\_ (not) at home last night, they went out with friends.
6. When I met Regina, I thought she \_\_\_\_\_ from Los Angeles. But she \_\_\_\_\_ from Atlanta.
7. We visited Dr. Johnston's seminar, but it \_\_\_\_\_ so boring that we left early.
8. It \_\_\_\_\_ hard for him to speak English, but now he speaks quite well.

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

9. Where \_\_\_\_\_ you last night? — We went to the cinema.  
10. Tom told us everything, but it \_\_\_\_\_ (not) a surprise.

### Упражнение 75

Отвѣтьте на вопросы, используя слова *yes/no* и шаблон *it was/wasn't*.

1. Was the weather cold or hot yesterday? \_\_\_\_\_
2. Was it windy yesterday? \_\_\_\_\_
3. Was it rainy yesterday? \_\_\_\_\_
4. Was it frosty yesterday? \_\_\_\_\_
5. Was it cloudy yesterday? \_\_\_\_\_
6. Was it nice outside? \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 76

Отвѣтьте на вопросы о себе, используя шаблон *I was + ваш возраст*.

1. How old were you when you learned to read? \_\_\_\_\_
2. How old were you when you learned to calculate numbers? \_\_\_\_\_
3. How old were you when you started to drink coffee? \_\_\_\_\_
4. How old were you when you started to use computer? \_\_\_\_\_
5. How old were you when you got your first smartphone? \_\_\_\_\_
6. How old were you when you met your best friend? \_\_\_\_\_

## другие глаголы

	regular	irregular
+	He <b>worked</b> until late.	I <b>saw</b> him in the street.
-	He <b>didn't work</b> until late.	I <b>didn't see</b> him in the street.
?	<b>Did he work</b> until late?	<b>Did you see</b> him in the street?
short answer	Yes, he <b>did</b> . No, he <b>didn't</b> .	Yes, I <b>did</b> . No, I <b>didn't</b> .

### Упражнение 77

Соедините 1 и 2 форму неправильного глагола.

say	found
make	got
go	came
take	saw
come	took
see	gave
know	knew
get	said
give	went
find	made

begin	thought
think	told
show	became
bring	showed
keep	left
tell	felt
feel	put
leave	brought
become	began
put	kept

**Упражнение 78**

Раскройте скобки, используйте правила *Past Simple*.

1. Anna \_\_\_\_\_ (not / work) in sales in 2014.
2. I \_\_\_\_\_ (not / study) at college in 2001.
3. They \_\_\_\_\_ (not / live) in Moscow in 2017. They \_\_\_\_\_ (live) in Prague.
4. I \_\_\_\_\_ (not / read) a book last night.
5. They \_\_\_\_\_ (not / go) to the restaurant last night.
6. I \_\_\_\_\_ (wake) up at seven o'clock.
7. They \_\_\_\_\_ (not / arrive) at the airport at seven o'clock.
8. She \_\_\_\_\_ (not / go) shopping last weekend.
9. I \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to the park yesterday.
10. My mother \_\_\_\_\_ (not / learn) English when she \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a student.
11. My daughter \_\_\_\_\_ (not / like) dolls when she \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a child.

**Упражнение 79**

Раскройте скобки, поставьте глаголы в *Past Simple*. В тексте используются как правильные, так и неправильные глаголы. Ответьте на вопросы по тексту.

1. Last month Carla \_\_\_\_\_ (fly) to Florida.
2. She \_\_\_\_\_ (pack) her suitcase beforehand.
3. She \_\_\_\_\_ (get) up early.

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

4. She \_\_\_\_\_ (have) breakfast, \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to the bathroom, \_\_\_\_\_ (get) dressed and then \_\_\_\_\_ (leave) her house.
5. She \_\_\_\_\_ (be) at the airport at 7.30.
6. While waiting, Carla \_\_\_\_\_ (have) coffee and \_\_\_\_\_ (buy) a magazine.
7. Finally the boarding of passengers \_\_\_\_\_ (start).
8. Carla \_\_\_\_\_ (take) her place and \_\_\_\_\_ (fasten) her seatbelt.
9. The plane \_\_\_\_\_ (take) off at 10.30.

Did Carla fly to Florida last month? \_\_\_\_\_

Did she pack her suitcase beforehand? \_\_\_\_\_

What did she do in the morning? \_\_\_\_\_

When did she arrive at the airport? \_\_\_\_\_

What did she do while waiting? \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 80

**Поставьте глаголы в Past Simple.**

1. Mark is in good shape. 2. But it \_\_\_\_\_ (not/be) always like that. 3. He \_\_\_\_\_ (use to) be overweight. 4. He \_\_\_\_\_ (feel) uncomfortable. 5. He \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a low self-esteem. 6. Women \_\_\_\_\_ (not/be) attracted to him. 7. His body \_\_\_\_\_ (feel) tired and heavy, he \_\_\_\_\_ (have) low energy. 8. One day he \_\_\_\_\_ (understand) that he \_\_\_\_\_ (have to) change. 9. He \_\_\_\_\_ (make) himself a promise to lose weight. 10. He \_\_\_\_\_ (stop) eating unhealthy food. 11. He \_\_\_\_\_ (exercise) every day and \_\_\_\_\_ (go) jogging every evening. 12. And after some time his body \_\_\_\_\_ (start) changing. 13. He \_\_\_\_\_ (lose) weight.

### Упражнение 81

**Прочитайте рассказ Молли о распорядке дня. Вчера у нее был типичный рабочий день. Напишите, что она делала или не делала вчера.**

1. I usually get up at 6.30 and have breakfast. → She got up at 6.30 and had breakfast.
2. I walk to work. → \_\_\_\_\_
3. It takes me about half an hour. → \_\_\_\_\_
4. I start work at 9 o'clock. → \_\_\_\_\_
5. I never have lunch. → \_\_\_\_\_
6. I finish work at 5 o'clock. → \_\_\_\_\_
7. I'm always tired after work. → \_\_\_\_\_
8. I usually cook a meal in the evening. → \_\_\_\_\_
9. I don't usually go out. → \_\_\_\_\_
10. I go to bed at about 10 o'clock. → \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 82

**Раскройте скобки, поставьте глаголы в Past Simple.**

1. The film was boring. I \_\_\_\_\_ it at all. (not/enjoy)

2. It was warm, so I \_\_\_\_\_ off my coat. (take)
3. The hotel wasn't expensive. It \_\_\_\_\_ very much. (not/cost)
4. I was very tired, so I \_\_\_\_\_ to bed. (go)
5. I tried to call Kate but she \_\_\_\_\_. (not/pick up)
6. Sue wasn't hungry, so she \_\_\_\_\_ with us. (not/eat)
7. I had a stomachache, so I \_\_\_\_\_ to see the doctor. (need)

### Упражнение 83

Прочитайте исторические факты, вставьте правильную форму глагола.

1. In 1386 a pig in France \_\_\_\_\_ (be) executed by public hanging for the murder of a child.
2. James Buchanan, the 15th U.S. president, \_\_\_\_\_ (buy) slaves with his own money in order to free them.
3. In 2006 someone \_\_\_\_\_ (try) to sell New Zealand on eBay.
4. Apple \_\_\_\_\_ (launch) a clothing line in 1986.
5. The microwave \_\_\_\_\_ (be) invented by accident in 1945.
6. In 1889 the queen of Italy, Margherita Savoy, \_\_\_\_\_ (order) the first pizza delivery.
7. When Columbus \_\_\_\_\_ (discover) America, it \_\_\_\_\_ (be) already \_\_\_\_\_ (inhabit).
8. Leif Erikson \_\_\_\_\_ (be) regarded as the first European to land in North America.
9. The first car accident \_\_\_\_\_ (occur) in 1891 in Ohio.
10. In 1788 the Austrian army \_\_\_\_\_ (attack) itself and \_\_\_\_\_ (lose) 10,000 men.

## Past Simple и Present Perfect

### Упражнение 84

Раскройте скобки, поставьте глаголы в *Past Simple* или *Present Perfect*. Помните, что если ситуация сохраняется до сих пор или связана с настоящим моментом, мы используем для глагола шаблон *Present Perfect*. Если мы подаем информацию как факт прошлого, не имеющий отношения к настоящему, соотнося ее с моментом в прошлом, необходим шаблон *Past Simple*.

1. I \_\_\_\_\_ (live) in Moscow for 5 years. Now I live in Lisbon.
2. I \_\_\_\_\_ (live) in Moscow for 5 years. I have a nice apartment here and a good job.
3. My brother works as a senior developer. He \_\_\_\_\_ (work) in the company for 3 years.
4. My brother \_\_\_\_\_ (work) as a sales manager before he was promoted.
5. How long \_\_\_\_\_ (you / be) to Bali? — We have been staying here for a week.

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

6. I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) in a room when I heard a loud noise outside.
7. I \_\_\_\_\_ (never / be) to Malaysia.
8. I \_\_\_\_\_ (know) Sasha was at home yesterday, so I visited him.
9. I \_\_\_\_\_ (know) Martin for many years, he's a very good person.
10. I \_\_\_\_\_ (not / know) that Terry was in town.

### Упражнение 85

**Раскройте скобки, используйте Past Simple или Present Perfect.**

Ann: \_\_\_\_\_ (you / ever / be) to the United States?

Mike: Yes, I \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to California last month. It's the first time I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) to the USA.

Ann: \_\_\_\_\_ (you / like) it?

Mike: Yes, I \_\_\_\_\_ (enjoy) my trip very much. I \_\_\_\_\_ (learn) a lot about life in America.

Ann: What \_\_\_\_\_ (you / do) during your trip?

Mike: I \_\_\_\_\_ (visit) a lot of interesting places like Hollywood, Disneyland and Los Angeles. \_\_\_\_\_ (you / ever / be) to California, Ann?

Ann: Yes, I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) there twice. Last time I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) there a year ago.

### Упражнение 86

**Раскройте скобки, используйте Past Simple или Present Perfect.**

1. Amanda \_\_\_\_\_ (be) interested in fashion since she \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a little girl. 2. She \_\_\_\_\_ (start) making dresses for her dolls when she \_\_\_\_\_ (be) ten years old. 3. She \_\_\_\_\_ (make) a dress for herself when she \_\_\_\_\_ (be) 13. 4. Since then she \_\_\_\_\_ (dream) about her own fashion show. 5. Now she is almost forty and she \_\_\_\_\_ (make) plenty of dresses. 6. Of course, she \_\_\_\_\_ (not / become) a famous fashion designer like Pierre Cardin. 7. But she has her own tailor shop which she \_\_\_\_\_ (open) 10 years ago. 8. She \_\_\_\_\_ (earn) a reputation of a good dressmaker, that's why she always has clients in her tailor shop.

### Упражнение 87

**Раскройте скобки, используйте Past Simple или Present Perfect.**

1. George \_\_\_\_\_ (always / love) travelling. 2. He \_\_\_\_\_ (want) to go to a round-the-world trip since he \_\_\_\_\_ (read) a book "Around the World in 80 Days". 3. His dream \_\_\_\_\_ (almost / come) true. 4. His job is closely connected with travelling. 5. He \_\_\_\_\_ (have) dozens of business trips in different parts of the world. 6. He \_\_\_\_\_ (be) to Africa, India, Australia, China, America. 7. Last year, he \_\_\_\_\_ (visit) Russia for the first time. 8. He \_\_\_\_\_ (like) the country very much, though he \_\_\_\_\_ (not / see) any bears there.

**Упражнение 88**

Раскройте скобки, используйте *Past Simple* или *Present Perfect (Continuous)*.

1. My brother likes sports, especially riding a bike. 2. He \_\_\_\_\_ (cycle) since our parents \_\_\_\_\_ (buy) him his first bike. 3. When he \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a child, he \_\_\_\_\_ (go) cycling every day if the weather \_\_\_\_\_ (be) good. 4. He \_\_\_\_\_ (fall off) many times but it never \_\_\_\_\_ (disappoint) him. 5. He \_\_\_\_\_ (change) a lot of bikes since then. 6. Once he \_\_\_\_\_ (buy) a mountain bike and \_\_\_\_\_ (got) interested in bike tourism a lot. 7. He \_\_\_\_\_ (ask) me to join him many times, but I'm not a big fan of bikes. 8. I \_\_\_\_\_ (never/ understand) my brother's passion, but I think that it helps him to keep fit.

**Упражнение 89**

Поставьте +, если предложение верное. Напишите правильный вариант, если предложение содержит ошибку. 3 предложения верные. Все ошибки связаны с использованием *Past Simple* и *Present Perfect*.

1. I have seen this movie before. \_\_\_\_\_
2. He have worked for the company for 5 years. \_\_\_\_\_
3. She hasn't drunk coffee 30 minutes ago. \_\_\_\_\_
4. I lived in Boston 6 years ago. \_\_\_\_\_
5. I didn't heard you. Could you repeat, please? \_\_\_\_\_
6. She not bought a new dress yet. \_\_\_\_\_
7. He has looked so clumsy that everybody started laughing. \_\_\_\_\_
8. We have already paid for the service. \_\_\_\_\_
9. She haven't wanted to intrude, so she decided to wait. \_\_\_\_\_
10. He has stood up, taken his coat and left. \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 90**

Переведите предложения на английский язык. Используйте *Past Simple* или *Present Perfect (Continuous)*. Обращайте внимание на «маячки времени».

1. Я жила в Берлине, когда была студенткой. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Мы не видели Катю уже неделю. Она куда-то поехала? \_\_\_\_\_
3. Он учит английский уже 3 часа. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Я купила это пальто в прошлом году. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Маша учится в новой школе с сентября. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Давид построил дом в 2008 году. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Мы были в Египте 3 раза. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Элизабет не видела свою внучку уже 2 года. \_\_\_\_\_
9. Элизабет видела свою внучку 2 года назад. \_\_\_\_\_
10. Фильм еще не закончился. \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 91**

Раскройте скобки, используйте *Past Simple* или *Present Perfect (Continuous)*.

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

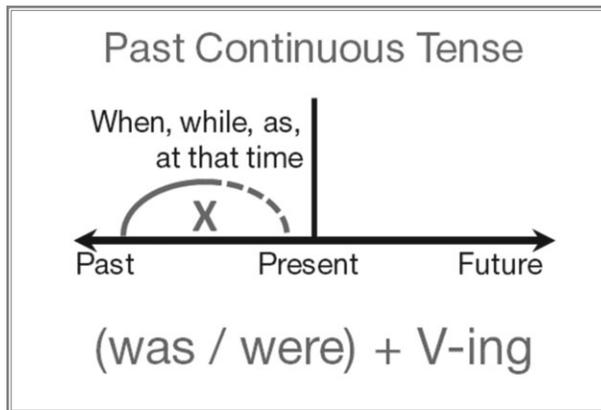
1. Meg and Kim are best friends. 2. They \_\_\_\_\_ (live) in the same street of their small town since childhood. 3. When they \_\_\_\_\_ (be) at school, they \_\_\_\_\_ (study) in the same class. 4. Then they \_\_\_\_\_ (start) to work together. 5. They \_\_\_\_\_ (work) together for 3 years. 6. Meg \_\_\_\_\_ (date) Kim's brother for 6 months. 7. He \_\_\_\_\_ (not / propose) to Meg yet, but Kim hopes for that.

### Упражнение 92

Раскройте скобки, используйте *Past Simple* или *Present Perfect (Continuous)*.

1. Lora \_\_\_\_\_ (not / feel) well and she \_\_\_\_\_ (have) to go to the hospital. 2. Her sister Ruth \_\_\_\_\_ (visit) her every day since then. 3. Ruth \_\_\_\_\_ (be) so worried, as her sister \_\_\_\_\_ (look) so weak and pale. 4. She \_\_\_\_\_ (bring) Lora home-made food every morning since her sister \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to the hospital. 5. The doctors say Lora's health \_\_\_\_\_ (improve) recently. 6. They hope for the better. 7. Ruth is happy that God \_\_\_\_\_ (hear) her prayers.

## Past Continuous



### Типичные случаи использования Past Continuous:

1. Действие было в процессе в указанный в прошлом момент.
2. Показываем процесс, растянутый на протяжении какого-то периода в прошлом.
3. С глаголами, которые показывают изменения или рост, часто используют continuous.

**Упражнение 93**

**Вчера вы вышли из дома и увидели людей на улице, что они делали?**



*Например: A man was walking.*

1. \_\_\_\_\_ (read)
2. \_\_\_\_\_ (shake hands)
3. \_\_\_\_\_ (sit)
4. \_\_\_\_\_ (ride a bike)
5. \_\_\_\_\_ (walk their dogs)

**Упражнение 94**

**Расскажите о том, что вы делали в указанное время дня.**

It's 10 o'clock in the evening now.

1. At 7.30 in the morning I \_\_\_\_\_ (make) coffee.
2. At 10 in the morning I \_\_\_\_\_ (walk) by the seashore.
3. At noon I \_\_\_\_\_ (stay) at home.
4. At 5 o'clock I \_\_\_\_\_ (read) the news on my tablet.
5. At around 6 in the evening I \_\_\_\_\_ (cook) dinner.
6. At 9 o'clock I \_\_\_\_\_ (get) ready for sleep.

**Упражнение 95**

**Ответьте на вопросы о себе, используя шаблон *Past Continuous*.**

1. What were you doing 10 minutes ago? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
2. What were you doing at seven o'clock this morning? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. Were you watching TV at ten o'clock last night? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
4. Were you listening to the radio this morning? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
5. What were you thinking about a few minutes ago? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
6. Was it raining two hours ago? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
7. Was a dog barking outside a few minutes ago? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

8. Were you reading when you got a phone call today? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 96

Раскройте скобки и поставьте глаголы в правильную форму в рассказе Саманты о ее вчерашнем дне. Используйте шаблон *Past Continuous*.



1. I \_\_\_\_\_ (sleep) in my bed all night.
2. I \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a shower at 8 a.m.
3. I \_\_\_\_\_ (talk) to my mom yesterday at 7.
4. I \_\_\_\_\_ (try) to concentrate when Paul asked me something.
5. I \_\_\_\_\_ (think) about my problems at work yesterday evening.
6. I \_\_\_\_\_ (count) my money when I accidentally dropped my purse.
7. I \_\_\_\_\_ (look) for my key when a neighbor opened the front door.

### Упражнение 97

Расскажите о двух действиях, происходивших одновременно. Используйте шаблон *Past Continuous*.

1. I \_\_\_\_\_ (study) while my mum \_\_\_\_\_ (make) dinner.
2. While Ellen \_\_\_\_\_ (read), Tim \_\_\_\_\_ (play) video games.
3. What \_\_\_\_\_ (you / do) while you \_\_\_\_\_ (wait) in line?
4. I \_\_\_\_\_ (not / pay) attention while I \_\_\_\_\_ (write) the letter, so I made several mistakes.
5. Tom \_\_\_\_\_ (work) in a hotel when he \_\_\_\_\_ (live) in Seattle.
6. We \_\_\_\_\_ (play) football while our mum \_\_\_\_\_ (sit) on the bench and reading a book.
7. The students \_\_\_\_\_ (listen) to the teacher attentively while he \_\_\_\_\_ (explain) the rule.
8. Mr. Sanders \_\_\_\_\_ (dictate) the text and his secretary \_\_\_\_\_ (type) it.

## Past Simple и Past Continuous

past simple	past continuous	past perfect	past perfect continuous
-------------	-----------------	--------------	-------------------------

on the time diagram



I was working all day yesterday.



I worked all day yesterday.

### Упражнение 98

Выберите *Past Simple* или *Past Continuous*.

- The telephone **rang** / **was ringing** while I **tried** / **was trying** to fix my tap.
- I **listened** / **was listening** to music when my friend **phoned** / **was phoning** me.
- Did you study** / **Were you studying** when you **got** / **was getting** my message?
- Did you talk** / **Were you talking** on the phone when a policeman **stopped** / **was stopping** your car?
- I **saw** / **was seeing** a postman while I **mowed** / **was mowing** the lawn.
- He **asked** / **was asking** me all those questions but I **didn't know** / **wasn't knowing** what to say.
- My son **played** / **was playing** video games when suddenly the lights **went off** / **were going off**.
- I **cooked** / **was cooking** when I suddenly **felt** / **was feeling** a strange smell.
- I **walked** / **was walking** the dog when I **met** / **was meeting** my neighbor.
- I **finished** / **was finishing** my paperwork when I **looked** / **was looking** up and **saw** / **seeing** a strange man in the office.

### Упражнение 99

Раскройте скобки. Используйте *Past Simple* или *Past Continuous*.

A: What \_\_\_\_\_ (1) (you / do) yesterday at 5 o'clock?

B: I \_\_\_\_\_ (2) (read) a very interesting book. I couldn't put it down until I \_\_\_\_\_ (3) (finish) it all.

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

A: What \_\_\_\_\_ (4) (you/ do) after that?

B: Then I \_\_\_\_\_ (5) (go) to the bathroom. But when I \_\_\_\_\_ (6) (get) ready for sleep, my old friend \_\_\_\_\_ (7) (call). We \_\_\_\_\_ (8) (talk) for some time.

A: \_\_\_\_\_ (9) (you / sleep) at 10 o'clock?

B: Yes, I \_\_\_\_\_ (10) (be). Why?

A: I \_\_\_\_\_ (11) (call) you, too. But you \_\_\_\_\_ (12) (not / pick) up the phone.

B: I guess I \_\_\_\_\_ (13) (be) too tired.

### Упражнение 100

**Раскройте скобки. Используйте Past Simple или Past Continuous.**

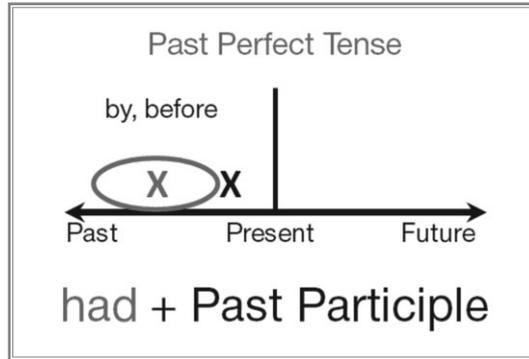
1. Steve \_\_\_\_\_ (come) home, \_\_\_\_\_ (get) undressed and then \_\_\_\_\_ (switch) on his computer.
2. While I \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a meeting, my phone \_\_\_\_\_ (start) to ring.
3. I \_\_\_\_\_ (work) from home yesterday.
4. Yesterday at 5 I \_\_\_\_\_ (still/work).
5. Mrs. Myers \_\_\_\_\_ (have) 3 cats and 2 dogs 5 years ago.
6. When she \_\_\_\_\_ (try) the dish, it \_\_\_\_\_ (taste) good.
7. He \_\_\_\_\_ (touch) a hot cup and \_\_\_\_\_ (burn) his hand.
8. When I \_\_\_\_\_ (see) Lisa and Tory, they \_\_\_\_\_ (talk) about something emotionally.
9. I \_\_\_\_\_ (ride) a bike when all of a sudden a big dog \_\_\_\_\_ (jump) on my bike.
10. Stacy \_\_\_\_\_ (live) in Santa Monica, but then she \_\_\_\_\_ (move) to Los Angeles.

### Упражнение 101

**Раскройте скобки. Используйте Past Simple или Past Continuous.**

1. He \_\_\_\_\_ (get) off the bus and \_\_\_\_\_ (walk) down the road.
2. The day \_\_\_\_\_ (be) fine.
3. The sun \_\_\_\_\_ (shine).
4. The clouds \_\_\_\_\_ (float) in the sky like big white ships.
5. He \_\_\_\_\_ (take) a look around.
6. Some kids \_\_\_\_\_ (play) with the ball.
7. A dog \_\_\_\_\_ (bark).
8. He \_\_\_\_\_ (need) a place to stay.
9. So he \_\_\_\_\_ (approach) a house with the sign "Rooms for rent" and \_\_\_\_\_ (knock) on the door.

## Past Perfect



### Основные случаи использования Past Perfect:

1. Выделяем первое по хронологии действие из всех перечисленных (когда действия указаны не в порядке выполнения).

2. Past Perfect используется в косвенной речи вместо Past Simple и Present Perfect.

3. Past Perfect появляется в условных предложениях 3 типа.

Past Perfect показывает самое раннее из событий с точки зрения хронологии. Чтобы была необходимость в Past Perfect, должно быть указано минимум еще одно событие в прошлом, которое случилось позже.

### Упражнение 102

Раскройте скобки, используйте *Past Perfect*.

1. Tina and Ray took part in a dance competition last Sunday. 2. They \_\_\_\_\_ (learn) to dance for almost a year before they decided to go to a competition. 3. Their friends were in the audience. 4. Before that night, they \_\_\_\_\_ (never / see) Tina and Ray dancing, because they \_\_\_\_\_ (never / dance) in front of anyone. 5. Tina and Ray won, probably because they were very artistic and \_\_\_\_\_ (practice) a lot.

### Упражнение 103

Прочитайте ситуации, перефразируйте предложения с сохранением смысла, используя *Past Perfect*.

1. You called Jerry but he wasn't at home.

When I called Jerry, \_\_\_\_\_ (he / already / go out).

2. You came to your native town after many years. It wasn't the way you remembered it.

When I visited my native town, I was surprised that \_\_\_\_\_ (it / change/a lot).

3. You went to the cinema. You were late.

When I arrived at the cinema, \_\_\_\_\_ (movie / begin).

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

4. You met your old friend. You didn't see him for a long time. He changed a lot.

When I met my old friend I realized that \_\_\_\_\_ (he / change / a lot).

5. You wanted to make coffee for your co-worker. But then you noticed a coffee cup on his table.

I realized that \_\_\_\_\_ (he / already / drink / coffee).

### Упражнение 104

Прочитайте ситуацию. Раскройте скобки, используя *Past Perfect*. Подумайте, почему используется именно это время.

1. Emma tried to ride a bike, but she fell off. She \_\_\_\_\_ (never / ride) a bike.

2. Our daughter was very nervous, when she took her place on a plane. She \_\_\_\_\_ (fly/never) before.

3. Justin was sure that I knew that movie. But I \_\_\_\_\_ (see/never) it before.

4. Last year we went to Egypt. It was our first time. We \_\_\_\_\_ (be/never) to Egypt before.

5. My friend asked if I liked mango. But I \_\_\_\_\_ (never / try) it.

### Упражнение 105

Раскройте скобки, используйте *Past Perfect*.

1. Sorry I'm late. There \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a car crash on the road.

2. Was Sam at the café when you came? — No, he \_\_\_\_\_ (leave).

3. I felt very tired when I got home, I \_\_\_\_\_ (work) too hard.

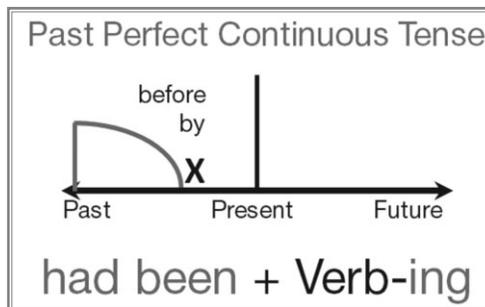
4. We wanted to wash our clothes. But then we remembered that our washing machine \_\_\_\_\_ (break) down.

5. I wanted to greet him, but I \_\_\_\_\_ (forget) his name.

6. When we saw the result of what \_\_\_\_\_ (happen), we were shocked.

7. Mike didn't pass the exams though he \_\_\_\_\_ (study) hard.

## Past Perfect Continuous



**Основные случаи использования Past Perfect Continuous:**

1. Известно, как долго длилось действие до указанного в прошлом момента.
2. Процесс, который оставил очевидный результат когда-то в прошлом. Делаем акцент на процессе и его результате.

**Упражнение 106**

**Раскройте скобки, используйте Past Perfect Continuous.**

1. He was tired and sweaty after the training. He \_\_\_\_\_ (work) out hard.
2. When I got home, Mike was still watching TV. He \_\_\_\_\_ (watch) it the whole time.
3. We didn't study the map beforehand. That's why we \_\_\_\_\_ (search) for Alan's house for about an hour.
4. What \_\_\_\_\_ (he / do) for 30 minutes before she finally came to their date?
5. When her sons came in, they looked dirty, tired and excited. Their ball was dirty, too. It was obvious that they \_\_\_\_\_ (play) football.
6. We had little petrol. But before we found a petrol station, we \_\_\_\_\_ (drive) for 40 minutes.
7. When we looked out of the window in the morning, we were surprised to see a lot of snow. It \_\_\_\_\_ (snow) the whole night.

**Упражнение 107**

**Прочитайте ситуацию. Раскройте скобки, используя Past Perfect Continuous.**

1. I got on a bus. After being in a bus for about 10 minutes, I realized that I had no money on me.  
I \_\_\_\_\_ (go) for 10 minutes when I realized that I had no money.
2. They started to play football yesterday at 6. An hour later it started to rain.  
They \_\_\_\_\_ (play) for an hour when the rain started.
3. She started to read a book at 5 o'clock. At about 6 her friend called her.  
She \_\_\_\_\_ (read) for about an hour when her friend called.
4. Vera worked in a restaurant. Three years later the restaurant closed down.  
When the restaurant closed down, Vera \_\_\_\_\_ (work) there for three years.
5. A child was crying. He had no parents with him. In about ten minutes his mother was found.  
A child \_\_\_\_\_ (cry) for about 10 minutes or more before his mother was found.

## Past Perfect и Past Perfect Continuous

### Упражнение 108

Раскройте скобки, используя *Past Perfect* и *Past Perfect Continuous*.

1. When she came back home her son \_\_\_\_\_ (watch) TV for an hour.
2. He \_\_\_\_\_ (live) in his new flat for two months when we visited him there.
3. My brother \_\_\_\_\_ (drive) for five years when our parents bought him a new car.
4. Ann \_\_\_\_\_ (clean) her room since 9 o'clock when Thomas called her.
5. Mary \_\_\_\_\_ (use) that laptop for 6 years when her husband gave her a new one.
6. She \_\_\_\_\_ (work) there since 2014 before she moved to London in 2016.
7. The doctor said that I \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a disease for about 2 months by then.

### Упражнение 109

Раскройте скобки, используя *Past Perfect* и *Past Perfect Continuous*.

1. Phil could play the piano very well. 2. He \_\_\_\_\_ (play) the piano for about 20 years. 3. He started when he was 7 years old. 4. And Phil \_\_\_\_\_ (practice) it since then. 5. He felt confident playing in front of the people, as he \_\_\_\_\_ (learn) to like it. 6. Last night he took part in a concert. 7. He \_\_\_\_\_ (practice) his music piece for months. 8. Not to mention that he \_\_\_\_\_ (play) the piano half of his life. 9. He did great on stage, the audience cheered and clapped.

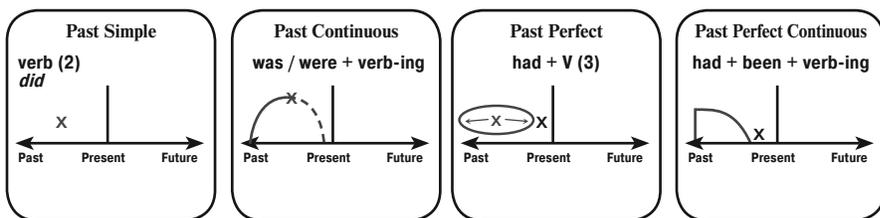
### Упражнение 110

Выберите *Past Perfect* или *Past Perfect Continuous*.

1. He was painting his fence. He **had painted** / **had been painting** it the whole day.
2. Monica always wanted to go to Paris. Once she phoned me and told that she **had saved** / **had been saving** enough money to have a vacation in Paris.
3. David played the violin almost like Paganini. But he **had practiced** / **had been practicing** all his life.
4. Tina told us that she **had been** / **had been being** to Milan twice.
5. Peter wanted to have his own apartment. When I met him last year he **hadn't bought** / **hadn't been buying** it yet.
6. He loved that group, but he **had never seen** / **had never been seeing** their live performance.
7. I suddenly realized that we **had listened** / **had been listening** to this song for the fifth time in a row.
8. He **hadn't felt** / **hadn't been feeling** well, so he went to see the doctor.

## Все времена группы Past

**PAST**



Past Simple	Past Continuous	Past Perfect	Past Perfect Continuous
I <u>slept</u> yesterday. Did you <u>sleep</u> last night? I <u>didn't sleep</u> yesterday.	I <u>was sleeping</u> at 5. Were you <u>sleeping</u> at 5? I <u>wasn't sleeping</u> at 5.	I <u>had slept</u> <i>before</i> he came. Had you <u>slept</u> <i>before</i> he came? I <u>hadn't slept</u> <i>before</i> he came.	I <u>had been sleeping</u> <i>for</i> 3 hours <i>before</i> he came. Had you <u>been sleeping</u> <i>for</i> 3 hours <i>before</i> he came? I <u>hadn't been sleeping</u> <i>for</i> 3 hours <i>before</i> he came.

### Упражнение 111

Поставьте все глаголы в правильную форму, чтобы получился рассказ. Используйте *Past Simple* или *Past Continuous*.

1. I \_\_\_\_\_ (finish) reading a newspaper and \_\_\_\_\_ (look up). 2. The sun \_\_\_\_\_ (shine) outside. 3. I \_\_\_\_\_ (go out). 4. I \_\_\_\_\_ (walk) alone for some time. 5. But then, just around the corner of my favorite café, I \_\_\_\_\_ (meet) my school friend Tom. 6. While we \_\_\_\_\_ (talk) about our classmates, suddenly a noise \_\_\_\_\_ (interrupt) us. 7. A road accident \_\_\_\_\_ (happen). 8. We \_\_\_\_\_ (run out) the café. 9. Some people \_\_\_\_\_ (make) videos with their phones, someone \_\_\_\_\_ (call) 911. 10. Then the police \_\_\_\_\_ (come). 11. When all the fuss \_\_\_\_\_ (die down), the police \_\_\_\_\_ (drive away).

### Упражнение 112

Прочитайте рассказ о Джеке. Раскройте скобки, используйте все времена группы *Past* как минимум 1 раз.

1. Jack \_\_\_\_\_ (sit) on his couch and \_\_\_\_\_ (read). 2. Then he \_\_\_\_\_ (hear) a phone call. 3. It \_\_\_\_\_ (be) his mom. 4. She \_\_\_\_\_ (want) to know if he \_\_\_\_\_ (already/ have) his dinner. 5. Jack \_\_\_\_\_ (remind) her that he \_\_\_\_\_ (not / be) a little boy anymore and he could take care of himself. 6. He \_\_\_\_\_ (rent) his own apartment for 3 months by then, but his mom still \_\_\_\_\_ (not / get) used to it. 7. She \_\_\_\_\_ (keep) calling him every day. 8. Sometimes it \_\_\_\_\_ (be) pretty annoying. 9. But Jack \_\_\_\_\_ (understand) that it \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a hard period for both of them.

**Упражнение 113**

**Раскройте скобки. Используйте времена Past Simple, Past Continuous и Past Perfect.**

1. Last year I \_\_\_\_\_ (visit) Paris. 2. I \_\_\_\_\_ (always / dream) to go there and finally my dream \_\_\_\_\_ (come) true. 3. I \_\_\_\_\_ (save) money for 2 years before I could afford a trip to Paris. 4. I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) so excited. 5. The city \_\_\_\_\_ (be) big and beautiful. 6. I \_\_\_\_\_ (decide) to explore it by myself. 7. I \_\_\_\_\_ (want) to see the Eiffel Tower, Notre Dame Cathedral, Louvre and Versailles. 8. I will always remember that moment when I \_\_\_\_\_ (sit) in a street café, \_\_\_\_\_ (drink) my 15 euro cappuccino and \_\_\_\_\_ (look) at the Eiffel Tower. 9. I \_\_\_\_\_ (feel) like a real Parisian!

**Упражнение 114**

**Раскройте скобки. Используйте времена Past Simple, Past Continuous и Past Perfect.**

1. There \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a lot of people in the street. 2. They \_\_\_\_\_ (stand) in a circle and \_\_\_\_\_ (look) at something. 3. We \_\_\_\_\_ (want) to know what \_\_\_\_\_ (happen). 4. I \_\_\_\_\_ (ask) one man and he \_\_\_\_\_ (say) that there \_\_\_\_\_ (be) an unconscious woman on the road. 5. She \_\_\_\_\_ (have) good clothes, so she obviously \_\_\_\_\_ (not / be) a bum. 6. Someone \_\_\_\_\_ (tell) that this woman \_\_\_\_\_ (faint). 7. Then we \_\_\_\_\_ (see) an ambulance. 8. It \_\_\_\_\_ (approach) quickly. 9. Maybe someone \_\_\_\_\_ (call) 911. 10. Paramedics \_\_\_\_\_ (put) the woman on the gurney and \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to hospital.

**Упражнение 115**

**Раскройте скобки, используйте все времена группы Past как минимум 1 раз.**

1. Mindy \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a little nervous before the presentation. 2. She \_\_\_\_\_ (prepare) it the whole week. 3. But suddenly Mindy \_\_\_\_\_ (realize) that she \_\_\_\_\_ (forget) her files at home! 4. She \_\_\_\_\_ (be) so upset that she \_\_\_\_\_ (start) to cry. 5. Bill \_\_\_\_\_ (ask) why Mindy \_\_\_\_\_ (cry). 6. She \_\_\_\_\_ (tell) him about the forgotten project. 7. Bill \_\_\_\_\_ (suggest) to give her a lift, as he \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a car. 8. They \_\_\_\_\_ (be) back in 30 minutes, right in time. 9. Bill \_\_\_\_\_ (save) Mindy from failure.

**Упражнение 116**

**Составьте предложения. Порядок слов менять не нужно. Используйте времена группы Past для сказуемого.**

1. He / drink / coffee at 8 in the morning. \_\_\_\_\_  
2. I / forget / my phone at work yesterday. \_\_\_\_\_  
3. They / win / the game / because / they / practice / every day. \_\_\_\_\_

4. Tolkien / write / *The Lord of the Rings* more than 50 years ago. \_\_\_\_\_
5. He / wash / his car for 30 minutes / before / he / finish. \_\_\_\_\_
6. He / put on / his coat, / take / the keys and / leave. \_\_\_\_\_
7. When Michael / turn on / the music, / I / still / sleep. \_\_\_\_\_
8. When we / come /home, mom / already / cook / dinner. \_\_\_\_\_
9. He / want / to be the best student in his school. \_\_\_\_\_
10. He / do / the same job for many years when / he / promote. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 117

Выберите подходящий вариант глагола. Только 1 вариант из предложенных верный.

1. Martha \_\_\_\_\_ five miles a day before she started to look slim.  
a) walked b) was walking c) had walked d) had been walking
2. My car looked clean because I \_\_\_\_\_ all the dirt.  
a) cleaned off b) was cleaning off c) had cleaned off d) had been cleaning off
3. Jane got up early. She \_\_\_\_\_ to the Christmas tree and opened her presents.  
a) ran up b) was running up c) had run up d) had been running up
4. He \_\_\_\_\_ football for ten years when he signed his first professional contract.  
a) played b) was playing c) had played d) had been playing
5. Jeff \_\_\_\_\_ a lot about Lamborghini before he saw it for the first time.  
a) read b) was reading c) had read d) had been reading
6. Before that day, Johnny \_\_\_\_\_ to the zoo.  
a) never was b) had never been c) had never been being
7. He \_\_\_\_\_ milk when she walked into the kitchen.  
a) drank b) was drinking c) had drunk d) had been drinking
8. When I was having breakfast, I accidentally \_\_\_\_\_ a cup.  
a) broke down b) was breaking down c) had broken down d) had been breaking down
9. They \_\_\_\_\_ breakfast and then went to the park.  
a) had b) were having c) had had d) had been having
10. He was playing the piano and she \_\_\_\_\_ to him.  
a) listened b) was listening c) had listened d) had been listening

### Упражнение 118

Выберите подходящий вариант глагола. Только 1 вариант из предложенных верный.

1. The artist \_\_\_\_\_ the picture for 6 months before he was ready to show it to the public.  
a) painted b) was painting c) had painted d) had been painting
2. While Ann \_\_\_\_\_ the fire in the fireplace, Kitty was singing songs.  
a) watched b) was watching c) had watched d) had been watching
3. \_\_\_\_\_ on a date last night?

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

- a) Did Sandy go b) Was Sandy going c) Had Sandy gone d) Had Sandy been going
4. No one knew that they \_\_\_\_\_ wrong information for some time.  
a) received b) were receiving c) had received d) had been receiving
5. Yesterday it \_\_\_\_\_ all day, so we stayed in the house.  
a) rained b) was raining c) had rained d) had been raining
6. At the end of the competition the judges \_\_\_\_\_ the winners.  
a) announced b) were announcing c) had announced d) had been announcing
7. Garry \_\_\_\_\_ Monica to the restaurant last night.  
a) invited b) was inviting c) had invited d) had been inviting
8. He \_\_\_\_\_ down the street when he saw a fire in one of the buildings.  
a) walked b) was walking c) had walked d) had been walking
9. They \_\_\_\_\_ to control the situation, but they were wrong.  
a) seemed b) were seeming c) had seemed d) had been seeming
10. What \_\_\_\_\_ when you entered the room?  
a) did they do b) were they doing c) had they done d) had they been doing

### Упражнение 119

**Исправьте ошибки в использовании времен группы Past. 2 предложения верные.**

1. I had already eat my dinner when my husband called from work. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
2. He drank my coffee, how could he do that! \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. I thought about going to the USA for some time before I applied for visa. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
4. What did you do at the weekend? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
5. He raised his hand and asked a question. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
6. I hadn't finished my test when the time had been over. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
7. Bobby told us that he was practicing his high kick for 1000 times! \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
8. I listened to my favorite singer when Chris interrupted me. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 120

**Переведите текст на английский язык, используя времена группы Past.**

*Опорные слова и словосочетания: meet (with) — встречаться, order — заказывать, Hong Kong — Гонконг, leave — уезжать, at first — вначале, have lunch — обедать, co-worker — коллега, though — хотя, make friends — подружиться, dating — встречаться*

1. Вчера мы виделись с Майклом. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Мы пошли в кафе, заказали кофе и пирожные. \_\_\_\_\_

3. Я хотела узнать, как Майклу живется в Гонконге. \_\_\_\_\_
  4. Он уехал 3 года назад. \_\_\_\_\_
  5. Вначале он никого не знал, поэтому он все время работал. \_\_\_\_\_
  6. Однажды, когда он обедал, с ним заговорила коллега. \_\_\_\_\_
  7. Она тоже недавно начала работать в компании. \_\_\_\_\_
  8. Хотя она работала уже 2 месяца, у нее так и не появилось друзей. \_\_\_\_\_
  9. Майк и Мэг стали друзьями, а потом начали встречаться. \_\_\_\_\_
  10. Они проводили все время вместе, так что люди начали их называть M&M's. \_\_\_\_\_
-

## Будущее время (Future)

Present Continuous и Present Simple в значении будущего

### PRESENT TENSES WITH FUTURE MEANING

**Present Continuous Tense** -> личный план человека

Are you doing anything on the weekend?

They're having a party at Christmas.

My parents are coming to see us next week.

**Simple Present Tense** -> События по расписанию

The bus goes at half past 5 pm.

When does the concert begin?

The plane leaves at 10:30 in the evening.

### Present Continuous в значении будущего

#### Упражнение 121

Расскажите о планах Риты на будущее. Используйте *Present Continuous*, говоря о личных планах человека.

Пример: *I'm visiting my parents at the weekend.*



- go on holiday in June \_\_\_\_\_
- meet Fred at the weekend \_\_\_\_\_
- to see the doctor on Friday \_\_\_\_\_
- to go to the new James Bond movie \_\_\_\_\_
- to get a driving license at the end of month \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 122**

**Соедините вопросы и ответы. Обратите внимание на использование *Present Continuous* в значении будущего.**

1. What are you planning for the weekend?	a) She is arriving at 9 p.m.
2. Are you coming to the party this evening?	b) He is working on Monday morning and Wednesday afternoon.
3. Are you going out tonight?	c) No, actually I want to stay home and have a quiet evening.
4. Is someone meeting us at the airport?	d) I am going to visit my aunt.
5. What are you doing at the weekend?	e) We are going to the country.
6. Is your mother-in-law coming to see us this evening?	f) Yes, my uncle John will be there.
7. Are you going to Russia to watch the FIFA World Cup?	g) I am leaving in a week.
8. What time is Kim arriving tomorrow?	h) I'm afraid she is.
9. Are you coming to my party tomorrow?	i) Are you kidding? Of course, I'm going.
10. When are you leaving?	j) Yes, of course. I have been invited.
11. When is he working?	k) I would love to, but I'm going away tomorrow.

**Упражнение 123**

**Раскройте скобки, поставьте глаголы в *Present Continuous*, чтобы рассказать о запланированных на будущее действиях.**

1. My brother lives in Dallas. But he \_\_\_\_\_ (come) tomorrow. 2. I \_\_\_\_\_ (meet) him at the airport at 2 p.m. 3. He won't stay long, so I've planned a lot of activities for us. 4. I booked tickets for the football match, so we \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to the football match on Tuesday. 5. I know that my brother misses his friends a lot, that's why we \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a party on Friday. 6. Then we \_\_\_\_\_ (visit) our parents at the weekend. 7. On Monday my brother \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a business meeting. 8. And on Tuesday he \_\_\_\_\_ (come) back to Dallas.

**Упражнение 124**

**Расскажите о том, что люди не собираются делать. Перепишите предложения с использованием отрицаний.**

1. I am meeting some friends after work. \_\_\_\_\_
2. My mother is seeing the dentist tomorrow. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Our grandmother is visiting us at Christmas. \_\_\_\_\_
4. I am going to the party tonight. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Jessy and I are playing chess tomorrow. \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 125**

**Ответьте на вопросы с помощью коротких ответов (*Yes, I am / No, he isn't*).**

1. Is your mother seeing the dentist tomorrow? \_\_\_\_\_

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

2. Is your friend visiting his/her parents next weekend? \_\_\_\_\_
3. Are you going on holiday in summer? \_\_\_\_\_
4. Are you going out tonight? \_\_\_\_\_
5. Are you having a work meeting next Friday? \_\_\_\_\_
6. Is your father working tomorrow? \_\_\_\_\_
7. Are you going to the church at the weekend? \_\_\_\_\_
8. Are you going on a date tonight? \_\_\_\_\_
9. Are you doing anything at the weekend? \_\_\_\_\_
10. Are you seeing your friend today? \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 126

Составьте предложения о планах на будущее. Используйте глаголы в форме *Present Continuous*.

1. I / watch / my favorite movie / tonight. \_\_\_\_\_
2. I / have lunch / with my co-workers / today. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Where / you / go / on holiday / this year? \_\_\_\_\_
4. You / have dinner / with your parents / today? \_\_\_\_\_
5. Peter and Anne / go / to see the movie / tonight. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Who / you / meet / tonight? \_\_\_\_\_
7. What / you / do / next Friday? \_\_\_\_\_
8. Why / you / not / come / with us? \_\_\_\_\_
9. She / go out / with Mike / at the weekend. \_\_\_\_\_
10. You / have / a meeting / at 5 p.m.? \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 127

Переведите предложения на английский язык, используйте *Present Continuous*, говоря о планах на будущее.

1. Я встречаюсь с друзьями после работы. \_\_\_\_\_
  2. Мэри идет в новую школу в следующем году. \_\_\_\_\_
  3. Моя мама завтра идет к врачу. \_\_\_\_\_
  4. Извините, я не могу остаться; я играю в теннис с другом. \_\_\_\_\_
- 
5. Куда ты идешь сегодня вечером? \_\_\_\_\_
  6. Куда ты поедешь в отпуск в августе? \_\_\_\_\_
  7. Почему ты не идешь завтра на работу? \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 128

Раскройте скобки, используя *Present Continuous* в значении будущего.

1. We \_\_\_\_\_ (have) our vacation next week, so we \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to Odessa.
2. We \_\_\_\_\_ (stay) with our friends.
3. We \_\_\_\_\_ (plan) to get a suntan and to see all the attractions for tourists.
4. We \_\_\_\_\_ (visit) The Opera and Ballet theatre which is one of the most beautiful theatres in Europe.
5. We \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ (spend) one of the days exploring the historic centre of Odessa, so here is our route. 6. We \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to the Potemkin Staircase. 7. We \_\_\_\_\_ definitely \_\_\_\_\_ (attend) new Istanbul Park close to it. 8. Then we \_\_\_\_\_ (plan) to walk down Deribasovskaya street. 9. After that we \_\_\_\_\_ (have) dinner in one of the restaurants. 10. Then, next day, we \_\_\_\_\_ (attend) one of the aquaparks. 11. We \_\_\_\_\_ also \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to a disco club in Arcadia. 12. Our trip \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to be great.

**Упражнение 129**

Расскажите о ближайших и далеких планах Виктории, используя *Present Continuous* в значении будущего.



1. I \_\_\_\_\_ (visit) my aunt, as she \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a party to celebrate her birthday.
2. I \_\_\_\_\_ (not / have) lunch with July tomorrow. We \_\_\_\_\_ (meet) the day after tomorrow.
3. I \_\_\_\_\_ (meet) Sam at 2 p.m. I called him this morning to arrange it.
4. I \_\_\_\_\_ (spend) Christmas and New Year with my Mom and Dad.
5. I \_\_\_\_\_ (get) married on February, 14.
6. I \_\_\_\_\_ (move) to San Francisco in March.
7. I \_\_\_\_\_ (start) a new job in April.

**Упражнение 130**

Раскройте скобки, используя *Present Continuous* в значении будущего.

- So, where \_\_\_\_\_ (we / go) next?
- We \_\_\_\_\_ (not / go) anywhere together. And you \_\_\_\_\_ (go) home.
- What? Come on! I want to go with you.
- It's too late, and you \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a busy day tomorrow. So, please, go home.

**Упражнение 131**

Составьте предложения, порядок слов менять не нужно. Для глагола-сказуемого используйте *Present Continuous* в значении будущего.

1. My old mother/move in / with us / next week. \_\_\_\_\_
2. They / play / hockey / tomorrow. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Jane, / we / play / cards / on Saturday? \_\_\_\_\_
4. We / not / work/ next week. \_\_\_\_\_
5. She / not / fly / to Paris / in two days. She / fly / there / next week. \_\_\_\_\_
6. I /not / work / tomorrow, / so we can go out. \_\_\_\_\_

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

7. Vicky / come / for coffee / at 10. \_\_\_\_\_
  8. Tomorrow / we / visit / the Hermitage. \_\_\_\_\_
  9. He / have / dinner with Frank / on Tuesday? \_\_\_\_\_
  10. I can't see you on Sunday / because / I / go / out of town. \_\_\_\_\_
- 

### *Present Simple в значении будущего*

#### *Упражнение 132*

**Раскройте скобки. Поставьте глаголы в *Present Simple*, говоря о событиях, которые произойдут в будущем по расписанию.**

1. The party \_\_\_\_\_ (start) at 8 o'clock.
2. The café \_\_\_\_\_ (open) at 10 a.m.
3. When \_\_\_\_\_ (the movie /begin)?
4. We need to hurry up. The plane \_\_\_\_\_ (leave) in ten minutes.
5. It \_\_\_\_\_ (be) Friday tomorrow.
6. My sister \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a yoga class tomorrow morning.
7. The plane \_\_\_\_\_ (arrive) at 8 p.m. tomorrow.
8. The train \_\_\_\_\_ (leave) tonight at 6 p.m.
9. Next Thursday at 8 a.m. there \_\_\_\_\_ (be) an English exam.
10. The bus \_\_\_\_\_ (not / arrive) at 11 a.m., it \_\_\_\_\_ (arrive) at 11 p.m.

#### *Упражнение 133*

**Составьте вопросы, используйте *Present Simple*, говоря о событиях, которые произойдут в будущем по расписанию.**

1. When / the movie / start? \_\_\_\_\_
2. Our plane/ leave /at 6 p.m.? \_\_\_\_\_
3. When / the concert /begin? \_\_\_\_\_
4. Be / it / Monday / tomorrow? \_\_\_\_\_
5. Be / your English exam/ at 8 o'clock /tomorrow? \_\_\_\_\_
6. Your dance class/ start/ at 5.30 on Friday? \_\_\_\_\_

#### *Упражнение 134*

**Расскажите о событиях, которые произойдут по расписанию, используя *Present Simple*.**

1. The plane \_\_\_\_\_ (depart) at 8 p.m.
2. The concert \_\_\_\_\_ (begin) at 6:30 p.m.
3. My flight \_\_\_\_\_ (leave) at 3:00 p.m. on Sunday.
4. The match \_\_\_\_\_ (start) at 9 p.m.
5. The DaVinci exhibit \_\_\_\_\_ (close) on Sunday.
6. The sale \_\_\_\_\_ (end) next week.
7. The world championship \_\_\_\_\_ (be held) in Moscow this year.

**Упражнение 135**

Составьте вопросы о будущих событиях, которые произойдут по расписанию. Используйте шаблон *Present Simple*.

1. What day / be / it / tomorrow? \_\_\_\_\_
2. What time / the show / start / tonight? \_\_\_\_\_
3. When / your work / start / tomorrow? \_\_\_\_\_
4. What time / the store / open / tomorrow? \_\_\_\_\_
5. When / be / your next English lesson? \_\_\_\_\_
6. When / be / your next training, Phil? \_\_\_\_\_
7. When / the competition / finish? \_\_\_\_\_

**Present Simple или Present Continuous  
в значении будущего**

**Упражнение 136**

Раскройте скобки. Поставьте глаголы в форму *Present Simple* или *Present Continuous*.

1. It \_\_\_\_\_ (be) Friday tomorrow.
2. I \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a very busy day.
3. At 9 a.m. I \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a very important meeting at work.
4. After that my co-workers and I \_\_\_\_\_ (have) lunch together.
5. At noon I \_\_\_\_\_ (visit) my dentist.
6. In the evening I \_\_\_\_\_ (go) out with my friend.
7. We \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to the movies.
8. The movie \_\_\_\_\_ (start) at 7.
9. I \_\_\_\_\_ (hope) I won't be late.

**Упражнение 137**

Дополните предложения с помощью новой информации.

1. I'm visiting my \_\_\_\_\_ next \_\_\_\_\_.
2. He isn't \_\_\_\_\_ tomorrow.
3. Are you \_\_\_\_\_ tomorrow?
4. \_\_\_\_\_ starts at \_\_\_\_\_ tomorrow.
5. When does \_\_\_\_\_ start tomorrow?
6. My friend is visiting \_\_\_\_\_.
7. \_\_\_\_\_ leaves at \_\_\_\_\_.
8. \_\_\_\_\_ arrives at \_\_\_\_\_ tomorrow.

**Упражнение 138**

Раскройте скобки. Поставьте глаголы в форму *Present Simple* или *Present Continuous*.

- A: Hi, Harry. I'm still in hospital. I'm so bored. Can you visit me on Monday?  
 B: Sorry, but I \_\_\_\_\_ (play) football with friends.  
 A: What about Tuesday?  
 B: No, not Tuesday. I \_\_\_\_\_ (work) till 8 p.m. I'll be very tired.  
 A: Wednesday evening?

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

B: Sorry, I \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to the theatre.

A: OK, come whenever you have some free time.

B: I can come today! I \_\_\_\_\_ (not/do) anything.

### Упражнение 139

Прочитайте рассказ Кларка о его планах на неделю. Раскройте скобки. Поставьте глаголы в форму *Present Simple* или *Present Continuous*.



1. The next week will be very busy.
2. On Monday I \_\_\_\_\_ (meet) with my colleagues to discuss our plans for the next year.
3. On Tuesday I \_\_\_\_\_ (visit) our partners in Moscow.
4. My plane \_\_\_\_\_ (leave) at 10 AM, so I'll spend the whole day in Moscow.
5. On Wednesday we \_\_\_\_\_ (have) interviews for the new position of a manager, so I have to be present.
6. The first interview \_\_\_\_\_ (be) at 9.30.
7. On Thursday \_\_\_\_\_ (meet) my boss.
8. On Friday my work \_\_\_\_\_ (start) at 8. It's early, but I got used to it.
9. On Saturday I \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to the concert with my wife.
10. It \_\_\_\_\_ (start) at 8 PM, so we \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to the restaurant first.
11. I \_\_\_\_\_ (get together) with my mates. We haven't seen each other for ages.

### Упражнение 140

Выберите *Present Simple* или *Present Continuous* в значении будущего.

1. Nicki **visits** / **is visiting** India next month.
2. The competition **starts** / **is starting** this weekend.
3. My sister **gets** / **is getting** married on Saturday!
4. Hurry up! The movie **starts** / **is starting** in 5 minutes!
5. I **go** / **am going** shopping with my friends at noon.
6. We **have** / **are having** a party at our place Saturday night! You are invited.
7. Mara is a teacher. She **has** / **is having** classes tomorrow.
8. Tomorrow **is** / **is being** Friday.

### Упражнение 141

Раскройте скобки, используя *Present Simple* или *Present Continuous* в значении будущего.

1. They \_\_\_\_\_ (fly) from Rome on Wednesday.
2. My practice \_\_\_\_\_ (end) at 8:00 p.m. tomorrow.
3. I \_\_\_\_\_ (have) an English lesson next Monday.
4. The school year \_\_\_\_\_ (end) in a week — on May, 26.
5. I \_\_\_\_\_ (work) this weekend, so I can't accompany you.
6. I \_\_\_\_\_ (meet) my parents for dinner tomorrow.
7. I \_\_\_\_\_ (get up) at six o'clock next Tuesday, because I have to be in London at 8:00.

8. I \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to the U2 concert! I'm so excited.  
 9. I \_\_\_\_\_ (take) my cat to the vet for his annual checkup.

**Упражнение 142**

Переведите предложения на английский язык, используя *Present Simple* или *Present Continuous* в значении будущего.

1. Моя мама завтра идет к стоматологу. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Я не иду завтра на праздник. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Он навестит родителей на следующей неделе? \_\_\_\_\_
4. Что ты делаешь на следующей неделе? \_\_\_\_\_
5. Когда начнется фильм? \_\_\_\_\_
6. Когда мы приедем в Нью-Йорк? \_\_\_\_\_
7. Я встречу с друзьями после работы. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Мой брат скоро женится. \_\_\_\_\_
9. Поезд отправляется сегодня в 6 вечера. \_\_\_\_\_
10. Я не буду поступать в университет в следующем году. \_\_\_\_\_

**Оборот (be) going to – «собираюсь сделать»**

**BE GOING TO**

✓	I	AM	GOING TO WORK.
	HE / SHE / IT	IS	
	WE / YOU / THEY	ARE	

✗	I	AM	NOT GOING TO WORK.
	HE / SHE / IT	IS	
	WE / YOU / THEY	ARE	

?	(WHAT)	AM	I	GOING TO WORK?
	(WHERE)	IS	HE / SHE / IT	
	(WHEN)	ARE	WE / YOU / THEY	
	(WHY)			

**Упражнение 143**

Расскажите о том, что собираются сделать люди. Используйте шаблон (be) *going to* + глагол.

1. I \_\_\_\_\_ (read) a book the whole evening.
2. He \_\_\_\_\_ (visit) his friends in Paris next month.
3. She has problems with her car, so she \_\_\_\_\_ (take) a bus to work.

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

4. Lora \_\_\_\_\_ (fly) to New York in a few days.
5. I \_\_\_\_\_ (ask) you an important question, so listen carefully.
6. Michael \_\_\_\_\_ (propose) to his girlfriend.
7. I \_\_\_\_\_ (call) Ann tonight.
8. We \_\_\_\_\_ (celebrate) our anniversary.
9. He \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a blind date on Friday.
10. Terry, I \_\_\_\_\_ (introduce) you to these people.

### Упражнение 144

Расскажите о том, чего не собираются делать люди, используя примеры из предыдущего упражнения. Используйте шаблон *(be) not going to + глагол* и сокращения по слову *not*, где возможно.

1. \_\_\_\_\_
2. \_\_\_\_\_
3. She hasn't got problems with her car, so \_\_\_\_\_
4. \_\_\_\_\_
5. \_\_\_\_\_, so you don't need to listen carefully.
6. \_\_\_\_\_
7. \_\_\_\_\_
8. \_\_\_\_\_
9. \_\_\_\_\_
10. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 145

Ответьте на вопросы о себе, используя шаблон *(be) going to + глагол*.

1. What are you going to do at the weekend? \_\_\_\_\_
2. What concert are you going to attend on Friday? \_\_\_\_\_
3. Where are you going to meet with your friends? \_\_\_\_\_
4. What are you going to buy at the shop? \_\_\_\_\_
5. What present are you going to give to your mother for her birthday? \_\_\_\_\_
6. What country are you going to visit during your next holiday? \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 146

Составьте вопросы, используя шаблон *(be) going to + глагол*.

1. she / sing / at the concert tonight? \_\_\_\_\_
2. she / talk / to her son / about his school problems? \_\_\_\_\_
3. they / have / a holiday next month? \_\_\_\_\_
4. she / clean / the bathroom today? \_\_\_\_\_
5. he / wear / his new suit for the meeting? \_\_\_\_\_
6. he / invite / Sarah to the show? \_\_\_\_\_

7. they / build / a big house? \_\_\_\_\_
8. Why / he / sell his car? \_\_\_\_\_
9. you / take / a taxi or go by bus? \_\_\_\_\_
10. What / you / do / tonight? \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 147**

**В каждой из приведенных ситуаций очевидно, что действие очень скоро произойдет. Расскажите об этом, используя шаблон (be) going to + глагол.**

1. Be careful! I think this brick \_\_\_\_\_ (fall) down!
2. She looks very pale. She \_\_\_\_\_ (be) sick.
3. Those men look angry. They \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a fight.
4. Have you just seen the bolt of lightning? It \_\_\_\_\_ (rain).
5. You're driving too fast! We \_\_\_\_\_ (crash)!
6. I'm scared of this dog. It \_\_\_\_\_ (bite) me.
7. We missed our bus. We \_\_\_\_\_ (be) late!
8. Mike is a fighter. He \_\_\_\_\_ (not/give up)!
9. Cheer up! Everything \_\_\_\_\_ (be) alright!

**Упражнение 148**

**Переведите предложения на английский язык, используя шаблон (be) going to + глагол.**

1. Что она собирается надеть на праздник? \_\_\_\_\_
2. Аккуратней, или ты сломаешь игрушку. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Сегодня вечером я собираюсь готовить мясо. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Небо чистое. Дождя не будет. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Он не собирается звонить Лизе. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Мы не собираемся идти вечером в кафе. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Он собирается навестить сестру в субботу. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Мы не собираемся идти завтра к врачу. \_\_\_\_\_
9. Посмотри на тучи. Будет дождь. \_\_\_\_\_
10. Мои родители не собираются продавать дом. \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 149**

**Раскройте скобки, используя шаблон (be) going to.**

1. Today Tom is having a very busy day. 2. He \_\_\_\_\_ (do) a lot of domestic work. 3. He \_\_\_\_\_ (clean) the rooms. 4. He \_\_\_\_\_ (fix) the tap in the kitchen. 5. He \_\_\_\_\_ (paint) the fence. 6. He \_\_\_\_\_ (clean) the yard. 7. He \_\_\_\_\_ (mow) the lawn. 8. He \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to the market. 9. In the evening he \_\_\_\_\_ (cook). 10. He has so many house chores.

**Упражнение 150**

**Раскройте скобки, используя шаблон (be) going to.**

1. On Saturday, Jessie is having her birthday party. 2. Jessie's parents \_\_\_\_\_ (invite) her friends and relatives. 3. The party \_\_\_\_\_ (begin) at noon. 4. Jessie's dad \_\_\_\_\_ (cook) pizza. 5. Jessie's mother \_\_\_\_\_ (bake) a cake. 6. All of the guests \_\_\_\_\_ (bring) presents for Jessie. 7. She \_\_\_\_\_ (open) her presents after the party.

**Упражнение 151**

**Дополните предложения, используя шаблон be going to.**

1. Have you washed your bike? — No, I \_\_\_\_\_ it tomorrow.  
2. Have you decided where to organize the event? — We \_\_\_\_\_ it tomorrow.  
3. Have you phoned Vicky? — I \_\_\_\_\_ her later.  
4. Have you done the shopping? — I \_\_\_\_\_ it at the weekend.  
5. Have you finished reading this book? — No, I \_\_\_\_\_ reading it after dinner.  
6. Have you translated this English text? — No, I \_\_\_\_\_ it tomorrow.  
7. Have you gotten a driving license? — Not yet. I \_\_\_\_\_ (pass) the exam next week.

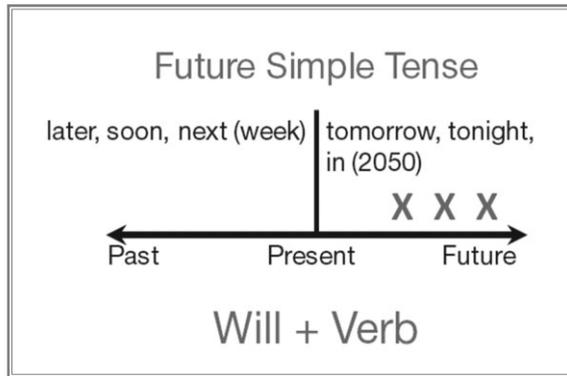
**Упражнение 152**

**Вставьте в пропуски один из глаголов, используя шаблон be going to.**

stay see be accept work take try waste have rain

1. How long \_\_\_\_\_ this test \_\_\_\_\_? — About half an hour.  
2. It \_\_\_\_\_ later. I'd better put on a raincoat.  
3. What are you doing at noon? — I \_\_\_\_\_ my sister.  
4. \_\_\_\_\_ I \_\_\_\_\_ OK, doctor? — Yes, of course.  
5. I \_\_\_\_\_ certainly \_\_\_\_\_ jumping with a parachute one day.  
6. Have you heard the news? Lucie \_\_\_\_\_ a baby!  
7. I \_\_\_\_\_ Phil as your boyfriend.  
8. How long \_\_\_\_\_ they \_\_\_\_\_ here? — For a week.  
9. Vadim can't find a well-paid job. So he \_\_\_\_\_ overseas.  
10. I'm leaving. I \_\_\_\_\_ (not) my time here.

## Future Simple



### Основные случаи использования Future Simple:

1. Предположение насчет будущего или предсказание;
2. Готовность выполнить указанное действие в будущем;
3. Руководство к действию (в будущем);
4. Факты, связанные с будущим;
5. Спонтанное решение выполнить указанное действие в будущем.

Часто употребляется с оборотами, выражающими мнение, например *I think*, *I don't think*, *I know* и т. д.

### Упражнение 153

Рассортируйте предложения по колонкам на основе смысла, который несет *will + инфинитив*.

- 1) Просьба выполнить указанное действие
- 2) Согласие или отказ выполнить действие
- 3) Приказ

1. We will never tolerate such actions.
2. Will you please tell them there is nothing to worry about?
3. You will tell me everything.
4. Will you please turn down the radio? I can't concentrate.
5. Will you go and buy some bread?
6. I'll shut the door.
7. I'll pay for the tickets by credit card.
8. Will you have a talk with her?
9. You will do exactly as I say.

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

10. Will you join me for a drink?

Просьба выполнить указанное действие	Согласие или отказ выполнить действие	Приказ

### Упражнение 154

Раскройте скобки, используя *Future Simple*.

Doctor: How do you feel after the operation?

Patient: Fine, I guess.

Doctor: You \_\_\_\_\_ (have to) take this medicine for 3 weeks. I must warn you that it \_\_\_\_\_ (make) you sleepy. But it \_\_\_\_\_ (also / make) you feel better. Take it twice a day.

Patient: Tell me, doctor, \_\_\_\_\_ (I / have) a scar after the operation?

Doctor: I'm afraid you \_\_\_\_\_. But it \_\_\_\_\_ (be) small. Don't worry, little by little, you \_\_\_\_\_ (notice) improvement in your health. And now you need a rest. I \_\_\_\_\_ (visit) you at noon.

### Упражнение 155

Расскажите о том, что произойдет в будущем по мнению говорящего. Используйте шаблон *I think I will / I don't think I will...*

1. I / think / taxes in our country / rise. \_\_\_\_\_
2. I / think / I / call / Anne and see what she's doing. \_\_\_\_\_
3. I / think / Tom / be / very glad to see you. \_\_\_\_\_
4. I / think / he / be / a good teacher. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Where is Sarah? She is late. — She might still come, but / I / not / think / she. \_\_\_\_\_
6. I / think / I / take / my family to the park. \_\_\_\_\_
7. I / really / not / think / this idea / work. \_\_\_\_\_
8. I / think / I / try / to get a ticket for the concert on Sunday. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 156

Задайте вопрос, используя шаблон *Do you think... will?* (Как ты считаешь... случится?)

1. she / come to help \_\_\_\_\_
2. Greg / go to the concert with us \_\_\_\_\_
3. she / believe you \_\_\_\_\_
4. his campaign / be successful \_\_\_\_\_

5. they / return soon \_\_\_\_\_
6. the kids / keep quiet \_\_\_\_\_
7. Mr. Phillips / be our new coach \_\_\_\_\_
8. he / stay in Toronto \_\_\_\_\_
9. he / finish the work in time \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 157**

**Задайте вопрос, используя следующий шаблон:**

**Who... + do you think + will + do / make...?**

**When/How... + do you think + he + will + do / make...?**

*Например: Who do you think will stay? Why do you think he will stay?*

1. Who / get his job? \_\_\_\_\_
2. How many people / join us? \_\_\_\_\_
3. Who / win the war? \_\_\_\_\_
4. Who / win in the competition? \_\_\_\_\_
5. When / our guests / arrive? \_\_\_\_\_
6. Why / he hasn't been arrested? \_\_\_\_\_
7. Which dress / look better on Mary? \_\_\_\_\_
8. Who / win the next election? \_\_\_\_\_
9. Why / they / discuss this topic again? \_\_\_\_\_
10. When / Sandy and Steve / meet again? \_\_\_\_\_
11. How long / the concert / last? \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 158**

**Раскройте скобки, поставьте глаголы в Future Simple.**

Father: I hope you \_\_\_\_\_ (1) (study) better this semester. I was disappointed in your grades last year.

Son: I promise I \_\_\_\_\_ (2) (study) hard.

Father: I hope so. If you have any questions, ask me and I \_\_\_\_\_ (3) (help) you. Your education is important for your future.

Son: I know it. I \_\_\_\_\_ (4) (work) as hard as I can.

**Упражнение 159**

**Раскройте скобки, используя Future Simple. В каждом предложении подчеркните слова, указывающие на будущее.**

*Пример: I will call you tomorrow.*

1. It \_\_\_\_\_ (rain) tomorrow.
2. I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) twenty next Saturday.
3. Simon \_\_\_\_\_ (paint) the fence tomorrow.
4. The patient \_\_\_\_\_ (soon / recover) from his illness.

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

5. I don't think Tom \_\_\_\_\_ (study) French next year.
6. I \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to New York next week.
7. One of the most famous horse races in the world, the Melbourne Cup, \_\_\_\_\_ (be) held tomorrow.
8. I \_\_\_\_\_ (talk) with Mary as soon as possible.
9. Tina \_\_\_\_\_ (most likely / agree) to babysit your kids tonight.

### Упражнение 160

Раскройте скобки, используя *Future Simple*. Подчеркните слово или фрагмент предложения, которые указывают на мнение говорящего по поводу будущего.

Например: *I hope, I think, I know, probably и т. д.*

1. I think Tom \_\_\_\_\_ (be) busy tomorrow morning.
2. I don't think that kids \_\_\_\_\_ (give) us any trouble during our vacation.
3. Do you think your father \_\_\_\_\_ (let) you drive?
4. I hope Michelle \_\_\_\_\_ (come) to Montreal with you.
5. I know Mike \_\_\_\_\_ (be) glad to see you tomorrow.
6. Molly still hopes her parents \_\_\_\_\_ (forgive) her.
7. It seems we \_\_\_\_\_ (have) to work harder.
8. I don't know where Tanya \_\_\_\_\_ (be) tomorrow.
9. The shop \_\_\_\_\_ probably \_\_\_\_\_ (lose) money this month.
10. I hope that you \_\_\_\_\_ (continue) to support us.

### Упражнение 161

Раскройте скобки, используя *Future Simple*. Подчеркните слово или фрагмент предложения, которые указывают на мнение говорящего по поводу будущего.

1. My toes are cold. I guess I \_\_\_\_\_ (put) on my socks.
2. I doubt that he \_\_\_\_\_ (succeed) in business.
3. It's possible he \_\_\_\_\_ (spend) more time in Hong Kong than he planned.
4. I think Kim \_\_\_\_\_ probably \_\_\_\_\_ (be) late.
5. I believe it \_\_\_\_\_ (snow) tomorrow.
6. I wonder if Tom \_\_\_\_\_ (agree) to help.
7. Dad \_\_\_\_\_ probably \_\_\_\_\_ (be) furious about that.
8. I'm sure Stan \_\_\_\_\_ (be) happy to teach you how to ride a bike.
9. Everyone hopes nothing bad \_\_\_\_\_ ever \_\_\_\_\_ (happen) to them.
10. I'm sure that Nika \_\_\_\_\_ (do) well in her new school.

### Упражнение 162

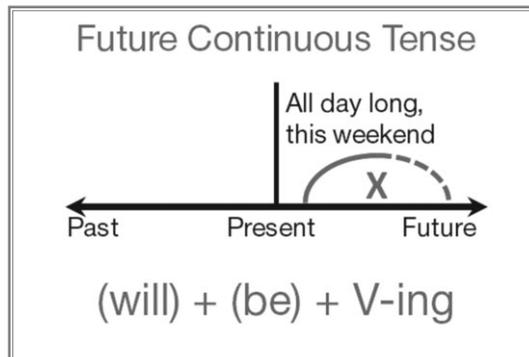
Расскажите о фактах, связанных с будущим, с помощью *Future Simple*. Используйте глаголы из рамки, подходящие по смыслу.

cost visit find destroy crack (x2) continue hear set be
---

1. The sun \_\_\_\_\_ in a couple of hours.
2. Stop watching TV. It \_\_\_\_\_ your brain.
3. Bank robbery \_\_\_\_\_ you ten years in prison.
4. You \_\_\_\_\_ the bank at the end of that road.
5. Scream all you want. Nobody \_\_\_\_\_ you.
6. The forecast says it \_\_\_\_\_ cold and the sky will be overcast.
7. The President \_\_\_\_\_ India tomorrow.
8. Don't pour hot water into the glass or it \_\_\_\_\_.
9. Prices \_\_\_\_\_ to rise.
10. The ice is thin. It \_\_\_\_\_ beneath our weight.

## Редкие времена Future

### *Future Continuous (will be doing)*



- Процесс / незаконченное действие в будущем.
- Спланированные действия в будущем, личный план на будущее.
- Ожидаемые или предполагаемые действия, которые будут происходить при обычном положении вещей.

- Вопросы по поводу планов на будущее.

Часто вместо *Future Continuous* носители языка предпочитают использовать *Present Continuous* или оборот *be going to*, передавая тот же смысл.

### Упражнение 163

Раскройте скобки, используя *Future Continuous (will be doing)*.

1. I suppose it \_\_\_\_\_ (rain) when we leave home.
2. This time next week, I \_\_\_\_\_ (ski) at the Alps.
3. When he is in Lisbon, he \_\_\_\_\_ (stay) with his friends.
4. Professor McCarty \_\_\_\_\_ (meet) us at the conference next week.

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

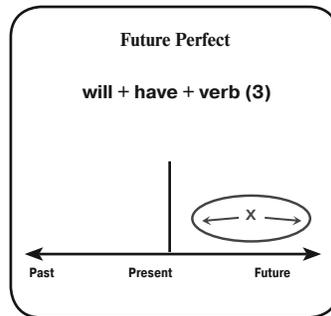
5. We \_\_\_\_\_ (enjoy) the life in Barcelona next month. — Lucky you.
6. A lot of people \_\_\_\_\_ (wear) this new model of jeans in summer.
7. Jill \_\_\_\_\_ (wait) for you at the bus stop.
8. Stan \_\_\_\_\_ (work) all day tomorrow.
9. We \_\_\_\_\_ (test) your stomach tomorrow morning at nine, so please do not eat anything for twelve hours beforehand.
10. I think I \_\_\_\_\_ (read) a book at 10 in the evening.

### Упражнение 164

Соедините вопросы с ответами.

1. Is it true that Samantha will be going on a safari next month?	a) I will be wearing a lovely red dress.
2. When will you be coming back from Moscow?	b) I guess so, yesterday he was very tired.
3. When will you be coming to Scotland to visit us?	c) They are short of money, so they will.
4. Will Tom and Mary really be repairing their house by themselves?	d) Next week.
5. Do you think Tom will be sleeping all day?	e) They plan to go to Bali for 2 weeks in June.
6. What do you think you will be doing in the future?	f) Yes, she has already booked tickets.
7. What will they be doing this summer?	g) I'm not going to Scotland this year.
8. What will you be wearing for the prom?	h) I think I will be the president of the Universe. Just kidding.

## Future Perfect (will have done)



- Показывает результат к будущему моменту. Также подразумевается, что действие к этому моменту будет завершено.
- Момент в будущем может быть указан в виде придаточного предложения, начинающегося со слов *before*, *after* или *by*.
- Маячки времени используются те же, что для других времен Perfect (*ever*, *just*, *already*, *recently*, *since*, *for*, *how long*).

**Упражнение 165**

Раскройте скобки, используя *Future Perfect*. Подчеркните часть предложения, которая указывает на момент в будущем.

1. They \_\_\_\_\_ (place) the billboard on that building's facade before July ends.
2. \_\_\_\_\_ (you / eat) when I pick you up?
3. The movie \_\_\_\_\_ (start) before we get there.
4. By the time you get home, they \_\_\_\_\_ (eat) all the pizza.
5. We \_\_\_\_\_ (live) here for a year next March.
6. He \_\_\_\_\_ (know) her for two years next month.
7. I \_\_\_\_\_ (finish) the work by noon.
8. By next April you \_\_\_\_\_ (study) English for ten years.
9. I \_\_\_\_\_ (learn) the future tenses by tomorrow.
10. He \_\_\_\_\_ (ring) up his wife before he arrives home.

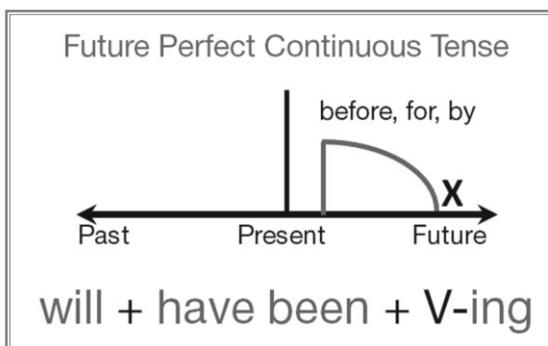
**Упражнение 166**

Раскройте скобки, используя *Future Perfect*.



1. Phillip is a farmer.
2. He plants crops in his fields every spring.
3. By the end of the spring, he \_\_\_\_\_ (plant) 10 acres of crops.
4. He \_\_\_\_\_ (plant) many crops.
5. Phillip must finish his work before it starts to rain.
6. Phillip is a hardworking man, and he \_\_\_\_\_ (finish) the work before it rains.
7. Phillip \_\_\_\_\_ (work) many hours by the time he finishes.

**Future Perfect Continuous**



- Показывает, как долго будет происходить действие к указанному моменту в будущем.
- В предложении обычно указан момент в будущем, а также есть слово *since* или *for*.

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

• Если момент в будущем указан в виде придаточного предложения, то в нем используется *Present Simple*.

### Упражнение 167

Раскройте скобки, используя *Future Perfect Continuous*.

1. I'm a teacher. This summer, I \_\_\_\_\_ (teach) at school for 6 years.
2. Next year I \_\_\_\_\_ (work) here for four years.
3. I \_\_\_\_\_ (teach) for twenty years next July.
4. I \_\_\_\_\_ (play, not) poker for 30 years by then.
5. By next week, I \_\_\_\_\_ (play) the violin for 3 months.
6. I \_\_\_\_\_ (learn) English for two years this July.
7. She \_\_\_\_\_ (work) as a doctor for over thirty years when she retires.
8. He \_\_\_\_\_ (drive) for ten years this spring.
9. It \_\_\_\_\_ (rain) for a week if it does not stop tomorrow.
10. My car is very old. Next month I \_\_\_\_\_ (us) it for 20 years.

### Упражнение 168

Раскройте скобки, используя *Future Perfect Continuous*. Подчеркните слова, которые указывают на длительность (как долго действие будет выполняться).



1. Patrick is an actor. 2. He has been an actor for many years. 3. This year, he \_\_\_\_\_ (act) on stage for 10 years. 4. Currently, Patrick is a leading actor in a popular American show. 5. By the end of the season, he \_\_\_\_\_ (perform) there for 5 years. 6. His new contract is very good. 7. By the end of the season he \_\_\_\_\_ (get) \$10 000 per episode for a year.

## Упражнения на сравнение времен *Future Continuous, Future Perfect* *и Future Perfect Continuous*

### Упражнение 169

Соедините английскую форму глагола с русским предложением, в котором она должна использоваться при переводе.

1. Мы будем путешествовать следующим летом.	a) will be traveling
2. Она научит меня всему, что знает, к концу года.	b) will have traveled
3. Я буду преподавать уже год этой осенью.	c) will have been traveling
4. Мы попутешествуем к концу лета.	d) will be teaching
5. Я буду преподавать завтра в 9.	e) will have taught
6. Мы будем путешествовать уже месяц к началу августа.	f) will have been teaching

**Упражнение 170**

**Выберите правильный вариант Future.**

1. They \_\_\_\_\_ by 5:00 p.m. (Они еще не приедут к 5-ти часам.)  
a) won't be arriving b) won't have arrived c) won't have been arriving
2. When I finish this course, I \_\_\_\_\_ English for twenty years. (Когда я закончу этот курс, я буду изучать английский уже двадцать лет.)  
a) will be learning b) will have learned c) will have been learning
3. I don't think she \_\_\_\_\_ back by ten. (Я не думаю, что они вернуться к десяти.)  
a) will be coming b) will have come c) will have been coming
4. He \_\_\_\_\_ for five hours by noon. (Он будет работать уже 4 часа к середине дня.)  
a) will be working b) will have worked c) will have been working
5. Jason \_\_\_\_\_ Harvard after he finishes school. (Джейсон пойдет учиться в Гарвард после того, как закончит школу.)  
a) will be attending b) will have attended c) will have been attending
6. We \_\_\_\_\_ in Istanbul for eight weeks next March. (Мы будем находиться в Стамбуле уже 8 недель к следующему марту.)  
a) will be staying b) will have stayed c) will have been staying
7. My sister \_\_\_\_\_ History for 5 years when she graduates from her college. (Моя сестра будет изучать историю уже 5 лет к моменту окончания колледжа.)  
a) will be studying b) will have studied c) will have been studying
8. She \_\_\_\_\_ by 6.00. (Она закончит к шести.)  
a) will be finishing b) will have finished c) will have been finishing
9. I don't think Stella \_\_\_\_\_ with her parents forever. (Я не думаю, что Стелла будет жить со своими родителями вечно.)  
a) will be living b) will have lived c) will have been living
10. Thomas \_\_\_\_\_ for us in the lobby of the hotel. (Томас будет ждать нас в лобби отеля.)  
a) will be waiting b) will have waited c) will have been waiting

**Упражнение 171**

**Переведите предложения, используя Future Continuous, Future Perfect и Future Perfect Continuous.**

1. Возвращайся скорее. Я буду стоять здесь. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Когда ты вернешься, я буду стоять здесь уже полчаса. \_\_\_\_\_
3. В 10 часов футбольный матч уже закончится. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Завтра в это время я буду заканчивать работу. \_\_\_\_\_

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

---

5. К вечеру я прочитаю эту книгу. \_\_\_\_\_
6. К 9 вечера я буду читать эту книгу уже 2 часа. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Когда мы вернемся, он будет смотреть новости. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Когда мы вернемся, он будет смотреть новости уже 10 минут. \_\_\_\_\_
9. Когда мы вернемся, он уже досмотрит новости. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 172

Исправьте ошибки в употреблении времен *Future Continuous*, *Future Perfect* и *Future Perfect Continuous*. 1 предложение правильное.

1. They will be walking for 2 hours by the time they get home. \_\_\_\_\_
2. He hasn't come yet. He will certainly have been missing the bus. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Can you wait for me? — Sure, we will have waited for you right here. \_\_\_\_\_
4. When I come at 6:00, how long will you have rested? \_\_\_\_\_
5. Marina will have been living in Warsaw with her father. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Mark will become a better dancer after the lessons, because he will have been practicing dancing for 4 weeks. \_\_\_\_\_
7. He'll have been knowing her for two years when they get married. \_\_\_\_\_
8. The city is growing fast. By the year 2020, the population of this city will be doubling. \_\_\_\_\_
9. We'll have sat by the window and waiting for you. \_\_\_\_\_
10. This time tomorrow I will have been resting on the beach. \_\_\_\_\_

## Способы выражения будущего времени в английском языке

Чек-лист: 5 способов выразить будущее время в английском языке

### 1. Времена Present для того, чтобы рассказать о будущем

*Present Simple* — говорим о том, что произойдет по расписанию.

*Present Continuous* — говорим о личных планах человека на будущее.

### 2. Времена Future

В английском языке есть 4 варианта Future: *Future Simple* — вероятно, сделаю в будущем — I will do; *Future Continuous* — буду занят процессом в будущем — I will be

doing; *Future Perfect* — буду иметь результат к моменту в будущем — I will have done; *Future Perfect Continuous* — буду делать уже какое-то время в будущем — I will have been doing.

### 3. Конструкция (*be*) *going to* — собираюсь сделать

Оборот (*be*) *going to* означает, что вы собираетесь сделать действие в будущем, и подразумевается, что вы подготовились заранее. Но часто он используется как заменитель *Future Simple*.

### 4. Модальные глаголы, которые передают значение будущего

*can* — смогу

*may, might, could* – возможно (действие случится)

### 5. Future in the past — Будущее в прошлом

#### Упражнение 173

*Future Simple* или *Present Continuous*? Раскройте скобки.

A: \_\_\_\_\_ (1) (you/come) to dinner tonight?

B: I don't know. I \_\_\_\_\_ (2) (work) till 8 p.m. tonight.

A: When \_\_\_\_\_ (3) (you/know) for sure?

B: I \_\_\_\_\_ (4) (let) you know this afternoon.

A: What time this afternoon?

B: I \_\_\_\_\_ (5) (call) you at about 3:00.

#### Упражнение 174

Раскройте скобки, используйте *Future Simple* или оборот *be going to* для выражения будущего времени.

A: I see you're about to cook something for breakfast. What \_\_\_\_\_ (1) (have)?

B: I think I \_\_\_\_\_ (2) (have) some eggs.

A: \_\_\_\_\_ (3) (you / make) some for me, too?

B: Sure. How many do you want?

A: I think I \_\_\_\_\_ (4) (have) two eggs.

#### Упражнение 175

Выберите правильный вариант будущего времени.

A: New York City is a tough place to live.

B: I think it **will be/is being** even tougher.

A: **I will quit/I'm going to quit** my job and move to the country.

B: What **will you do/are you doing** for a job?

A: I don't know. **I'll do/I'm doing** everything possible.

B: Do you think it **will make/it is making** things better?

A: At least **I'll try/I'm going to try** to change my life. But no one can tell what **will be/is going to be** in the future.

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

### Упражнение 176

Раскройте скобки, используя *Present Simple*, *Present Continuous* или *Future Simple* для передачи будущего времени.

A: The election \_\_\_\_\_ (be) next week.

B: Who \_\_\_\_\_ (you / vote) for?

A: I \_\_\_\_\_ (not / vote) for our president!

B: Why not?

A: Because I don't trust him. I'm sure he \_\_\_\_\_ (not / do) everything he promises.

B: Maybe he \_\_\_\_\_.

A: I think he \_\_\_\_\_ (try) to cheat his voters. And so does every candidate. I don't trust anyone.

B: Maybe, you're right. The president didn't keep his promises. I \_\_\_\_\_ (vote) for someone else, too.

### Упражнение 177

Раскройте скобки. Используйте времена *Present Simple*, *Present Continuous*, *Future Simple*, *Future Continuous*, *Future Perfect Continuous*.



1. Peter and Maria \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to the concert tonight.

2. They \_\_\_\_\_ (start) getting dressed soon. 3. Then they \_\_\_\_\_ (take) a taxi. 4. Now they are at the concert. 5. Their

show \_\_\_\_\_ (start) in 15 minutes. 6. They hope they

\_\_\_\_\_ (love) the show. 7. In 30 minutes they

\_\_\_\_\_ (listen) to their favorite singer and \_\_\_\_\_

(enjoy) the performance. 8. By the time the singer finishes the show, they \_\_\_\_\_

(listen) to him for more than an hour. 9. After the show they \_\_\_\_\_

(probably / go) to the restaurant or have a walk around the city.

### Упражнение 178

Заполните пропуски, используя слова из рамки.

will (x3)
is
is going to
should
can

Father: I'm so proud that our son \_\_\_\_\_ graduating from school this weekend.

Mother: Yes, so am I. But what \_\_\_\_\_ he do after graduation? He hasn't decided anything yet. But I think he \_\_\_\_\_ go to college.

Father: I believe he \_\_\_\_\_ decide by himself. He is a clever boy.

Mother: I'm afraid he \_\_\_\_\_ have a gap year.

Father: Maybe he needs a rest. Ok, I \_\_\_\_\_ talk to him about getting a job. He \_\_\_\_\_ work as a waiter or a shop assistant.

**Упражнение 179**

Раскройте скобки, используя времена *Future Simple, Future Continuous, Future Perfect, be going to, can, will have to*.

Teacher: Harry, you're late again. It's your third time this week. I'm sure you \_\_\_\_\_ (be) late again tomorrow.

Student: I'm sorry. This \_\_\_\_\_ (never / happen) again, Miss Hilary.

Teacher: I believe this time tomorrow I \_\_\_\_\_ (listen) the same words.

Student: I \_\_\_\_\_ change.

Teacher: Never give promises that you \_\_\_\_\_ (not / keep). But if you want to stay in this school, you \_\_\_\_\_ change.

Student: I promise you that by the end of the term I \_\_\_\_\_ (change).

Teacher: I hope so.

**Упражнение 180**

Раскройте скобки, используя времена *Future Simple, Future Continuous, Future Perfect Continuous, might, be going to*.

1. Pavel is a coder, he is a senior developer. 2. By the next year he \_\_\_\_\_ (program) for 10 years. 3. Today he \_\_\_\_\_ (finish) one of his projects. 4. He \_\_\_\_\_ (be) very tired tonight because he \_\_\_\_\_ (work) hard. 5. After work he \_\_\_\_\_ (go) out and spend time with his friends. 6. Pavel likes his job and he is sure that in the future he \_\_\_\_\_ (do) the same job.

**Упражнение 181**

Соедините вопросы с ответами. Подчеркните времена *Future*.

1. Will there be a lot of people at the party?	a) I'll be staying there until Saturday.
2. When will we have breakfast?	b) I'm going to clean my house this weekend.
3. Will you have finished all paperwork by 5 o'clock?	c) I really don't know, I can only guess.
4. Do you think the police will ever find out who stole your car?	d) It might be more difficult than the last one.
5. Will you have been working here 3 years by October?	e) We will have breakfast at eight o'clock.
6. What are you doing this weekend?	f) I doubt they will find any leads.
7. Where is Isabella?	g) No, I will have been working for 5 years.
8. Will he eat the whole cake?	h) I'll try. But it's really a lot of work.
9. How long will you be staying in New York?	i) I don't think so. It's too big.
10. Will the exam be difficult?	j) She will join us later.

**Упражнение 182**

Раскройте скобки, используя времена *Future Simple, Future Continuous, Future Perfect, Present Continuous*.

1. Joseph is in the army. 2. Tomorrow, he \_\_\_\_\_ (leave) home to join his troops overseas for a year. 3. He \_\_\_\_\_ (get) promoted to the rank of lieutenant by the time his contract finishes. 4. His wife \_\_\_\_\_ (wait) for him while he is gone. 5. They \_\_\_\_\_ (write) many letters to each other by the time he comes home. 6. She hopes he \_\_\_\_\_ (be) fine and safe.

## Упражнения на все английские времена

### Упражнение 183

**Выберите правильный вариант глагола *be*. Обратите внимание, что по глаголу *be* мы связываем предложение с тем или иным временем.**

1. Where is Mindy? I hate when she \_\_\_\_\_ late! 2. Yesterday Mike \_\_\_\_\_ late for school. 3. Linda is stuck in a traffic jam. I'm afraid she \_\_\_\_\_ late. 4. Our boss \_\_\_\_\_ always busy. It's hard to make an appointment with him. 5. Belinda and Harry \_\_\_\_\_ married 5 years ago. 6. You need to go away. You \_\_\_\_\_ not allowed to be here. 7. Brad looks awful. I think he \_\_\_\_\_ sick. 8. It \_\_\_\_\_ rainy all day last weekend, so we didn't go anywhere. 9. When I heard that her husband had cancer, I \_\_\_\_\_ so sorry for him. 10. Martin believes that one day he \_\_\_\_\_ rich.

### Упражнение 184

**Раскройте скобки, поставив глаголы в правильную форму.**

1. It \_\_\_\_\_ (take) a long time to get fluent in English, and most students \_\_\_\_\_ (constantly/think) about what they can't do rather than what they \_\_\_\_\_ (learn). 2. But it \_\_\_\_\_ (make) you feel bad and \_\_\_\_\_ (not/help) to improve. 3. Instead, you should change your focus. 4. For example, \_\_\_\_\_ (start) your English success journal and \_\_\_\_\_ (write) about your achievements. 5. Every time you \_\_\_\_\_ (make) progress in your studies, \_\_\_\_\_ (write) it down. 6. For example: "Today I \_\_\_\_\_ (learn) 3 new words and \_\_\_\_\_ (use) them in sentences", "Today I \_\_\_\_\_ (understand) how to use the Present Perfect", "Today I \_\_\_\_\_ (understand) some of the phrases in a movie". 7. These things \_\_\_\_\_ (show) your progress and improvement. 8. On days when you \_\_\_\_\_ (not/have) much motivation, you can read your success journal and see all the wonderful progress you \_\_\_\_\_ (make). 9. This \_\_\_\_\_ (help) increase your confidence.

### Упражнение 185

**Раскройте скобки, поставьте глаголы в правильную форму, используйте *Present Simple* или *Past Simple*.**

1. Mickey Mouse \_\_\_\_\_ (be) one of the most popular American cartoon characters. 2. It \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a creation of Walt Disney. 3. Mickey \_\_\_\_\_ (speak), \_\_\_\_\_ (laugh), \_\_\_\_\_ (cry), and he \_\_\_\_\_ (use) his hands like a human. 4. He also \_\_\_\_\_ (walk) on two legs. 5. Mickey \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a girlfriend named Minnie Mouse, a dog named Pluto, and

a friend Donald. 6. Mickey \_\_\_\_\_ (be) created by Disney in 1928. 7. In the 1930s, Mickey \_\_\_\_\_ (appear) in comic books. 8. In 1978 he \_\_\_\_\_ (get) his own star on the Hollywood Walk of Fame. 9. One of the most popular children's shows in American history \_\_\_\_\_ (be) the "Mickey Mouse Club," which \_\_\_\_\_ (run) from 1955 to 1996.

### Упражнение 186

**Раскройте скобки, поставьте глаголы в правильную форму, используйте *Present Simple* или *Past Simple*.**

1. Bill Gates \_\_\_\_\_ (be) an American inventor, computer programmer, businessman and one of the richest men in the world. 2. He \_\_\_\_\_ (be) born in Seattle. 3. He \_\_\_\_\_ (study) at Harvard University, but he \_\_\_\_\_ (drop) studies. 4. He \_\_\_\_\_ (want) to develop computer software. 5. He \_\_\_\_\_ (found) Microsoft Corporation in 1970s and \_\_\_\_\_ (create) the Windows operating system. 6. When Microsoft \_\_\_\_\_ (launch) Microsoft Windows in the 1990s, over 90% of the world's personal computers \_\_\_\_\_ (use) this operating system. 7. Though Gates \_\_\_\_\_ (leave) Microsoft in 2000, he still \_\_\_\_\_ (remain) on its board of directors.

### Упражнение 187

**Раскройте скобки, используйте времена *Present Simple* или *Future Simple*.**

A: Can I borrow some money from you?

B: Sure. Why \_\_\_\_\_ (1) (you/need) it?

A: I \_\_\_\_\_ (2) (want) to buy lunch.

B: Where \_\_\_\_\_ (3) (be) your money?

A: I \_\_\_\_\_ (4) (not/know). I \_\_\_\_\_ (5) (not/have) any money in my wallet.

B: Your wallet \_\_\_\_\_ (6) (be) empty?

A: Yes, it \_\_\_\_\_ (7) (be).

B: I \_\_\_\_\_ (8) (be) sorry for you. Maybe I \_\_\_\_\_ (9) (take) you to lunch?

A: Ok, and I \_\_\_\_\_ (10) (pay) for your lunch next time.

### Упражнение 188

**Раскройте скобки, поставьте глаголы в правильную форму. Используйте *Present Simple*, *Present Continuous*, *Present Perfect*, *Past Simple*.**

An Amazing Trip

1. Pam \_\_\_\_\_ (just/arrive) home after a long vacation. 2. She \_\_\_\_\_ (invite) her friend, Nancy, over for coffee. 3. She \_\_\_\_\_ (tell) her all about the vacation right now. 4. "I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) to a beautiful island" Pam \_\_\_\_\_ (say). 5. "\_\_\_\_\_ (you/enjoy) the trip?" Nancy \_\_\_\_\_ (ask). 6. "It \_\_\_\_\_ (be) great!" Pam \_\_\_\_\_ (reply). 7. "I \_\_\_\_\_ (do) lots of interesting things, but I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) tired! 8. I \_\_\_\_\_ (think) I \_\_\_\_\_ (need) a vacation from my vacation!"

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

### Упражнение 189

Раскройте скобки, поставьте глаголы в правильную форму. Используйте времена *Present Simple, Present Perfect, Present Perfect Continuous, Future Simple*.

A: I \_\_\_\_\_ (1) (have) bad dreams lately.

B: Really? How often \_\_\_\_\_ (2) (it / happen)?

A: Every night.

B: What \_\_\_\_\_ (3) (you / dream) about?

A: I \_\_\_\_\_ (4) (dream) about being in a boat. Suddenly a storm \_\_\_\_\_ (5) (come) and I \_\_\_\_\_ (6) (drown) in the ocean.

B: And what \_\_\_\_\_ (7) (it / mean)?

A: I \_\_\_\_\_ (8) (not/know).

B: I \_\_\_\_\_ (9) (hear) once that storm in a dream \_\_\_\_\_ (10) (mean) troubles or losses.

A: Oh, no. I \_\_\_\_\_ (11) (hope) my boss \_\_\_\_\_ (12) (not / fire) me.

### Упражнение 190

Раскройте скобки. Используйте *Present Simple, Present Perfect* или *Past Simple*.

1. Alex and Jeff \_\_\_\_\_ (be) twins. 2. When they \_\_\_\_\_ (be) little boys, they \_\_\_\_\_ (be) the closest friends. 3. They \_\_\_\_\_ (do) everything together. 4. They often \_\_\_\_\_ (wear) almost the same clothes. 5. That \_\_\_\_\_ (be) why people \_\_\_\_\_ (mix) them up. 6. When they \_\_\_\_\_ (grow) older, they \_\_\_\_\_ (keep) supporting each other. 7. If one of them \_\_\_\_\_ (go) through a difficult time, the other always \_\_\_\_\_ (try) to help him. 8. It \_\_\_\_\_ (happen) that now they \_\_\_\_\_ (live) in different cities. 9. But they \_\_\_\_\_ (not / lose) connection with each other. 10. They always \_\_\_\_\_ (get) together for Christmas. 11. And they \_\_\_\_\_ (not / miss) a single time.

### Упражнение 191

Раскройте скобки, поставьте глаголы в правильную форму. Используйте *Present Simple, Present Continuous, Present Perfect, Past Simple*.

1. Sam and Kathleen \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a small yacht. 2. They \_\_\_\_\_ (own) it for 7 years. 3. They \_\_\_\_\_ (love) sailing. 4. They \_\_\_\_\_ (sail) to lots of places. 5. They \_\_\_\_\_ (sail) on the Pacific Ocean. 6. They \_\_\_\_\_ (also / sail) on the Atlantic Ocean. 7. They \_\_\_\_\_ (sailed) on the Mediterranean Sea last year. 8. But they \_\_\_\_\_ (never/sail) on the Arctic Ocean, because it \_\_\_\_\_ (be) very cold there. 9. They \_\_\_\_\_ (sail) to the Indian Ocean next month. 10. They \_\_\_\_\_ (be) very excited about their voyage.

### Упражнение 192

Раскройте скобки, используйте времена *Present Simple, Present Perfect, Past Simple*.

1. Elena \_\_\_\_\_ (live) in Russia. 2. But her son Ivan and her granddaughter Marina \_\_\_\_\_ (live) in Australia. 3. They \_\_\_\_\_ (move) there 2 years ago. 4. Elena \_\_\_\_\_ (not / see) her granddaughter for a year. 5. She \_\_\_\_\_ (miss) Marina a lot. 6. She \_\_\_\_\_ (talk) to her on the phone, through skype and e-mails almost every day. 7. She \_\_\_\_\_ (grow) a lot since Ivan and Marina \_\_\_\_\_ (come) home last time. 8. Elena \_\_\_\_\_ (not / want) to move to Australia. 9. But at the same time she \_\_\_\_\_ (want) to be with her family.

### Упражнение 193

**Вставьте *for*, *since* или *ago*.**

1. We have been waiting here \_\_\_\_\_ over two hours!
2. I've hated that music \_\_\_\_\_ I first heard it.
3. Mary has been feeling depressed \_\_\_\_\_ her father got ill.
4. I lived in Paris 2 years \_\_\_\_\_.
5. I tried to get this job a month \_\_\_\_\_.
6. Lisa has been practicing her English \_\_\_\_\_ she came to the US.
7. I have known Ann \_\_\_\_\_ 4 years.
8. I've been trying to get this job \_\_\_\_\_ I knew about it.
9. I have lived in New York \_\_\_\_\_ I was 5 years old.
10. She has been working at that company \_\_\_\_\_ three years.
11. What have you been doing \_\_\_\_\_ the last 30 minutes?
12. He has been here \_\_\_\_\_ 9 a.m.

### Упражнение 194

**Раскройте скобки, используя времена *Present Continuous* и *Present Perfect*.**

1. Next week we \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to Saint-Petersburg. 2. We \_\_\_\_\_ (plan) our trip thoroughly. 3. We \_\_\_\_\_ (visit) all popular cultural places there. 4. At first, we \_\_\_\_\_ (attend) the Hermitage which is also called the Winter Palace. 5. We \_\_\_\_\_ (plan) to spend the whole day there. 6. Then we \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to the Mariinsky Theatre, we \_\_\_\_\_ (already / book) out tickets. 7. We \_\_\_\_\_ (spend) the next day in Peterhof. 8. We \_\_\_\_\_ (come) there in the morning to spend the whole day there, exploring the palace and the Lower Park. 9. We \_\_\_\_\_ (hear) a lot about Tsarskoe Selo, so we \_\_\_\_\_ (plan) to discover it. 10. The former Russian Royal family — Romanov Imperial family — lived there. 11. And of course we \_\_\_\_\_ (not / go) to miss the opening of Palace bridge over the Neva river. 12. We are sure that the trip \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to be great.

### Упражнение 195

**Переведите предложения, используя каждое из времен в таблице по 1 разу.**

*Полезные слова: Kira — Кира, Tokyo — Токио, Japanese — японский язык, sake — саке, master — овладеть (навыком)*

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

---

1. Кира живет к Токио. \_\_\_\_\_
  2. Кира будет жить в Токио в следующем году. \_\_\_\_\_
  3. Кира изучает японский язык уже 5 лет. \_\_\_\_\_
  4. Кира никогда не учила английский язык. \_\_\_\_\_
  5. В прошлом году Кира попробовала саке. \_\_\_\_\_
  6. Она никогда не пробовала его до этого времени. \_\_\_\_\_
  7. Кира учится прямо сейчас. \_\_\_\_\_
  8. Вчера в 5 часов Кира училась. \_\_\_\_\_
  9. В следующий понедельник в 5 она будет учиться. \_\_\_\_\_
  10. В прошлом году Кира уже 4 года учила японский. \_\_\_\_\_
  11. В следующем году Кира будет учить японский уже 6 лет. \_\_\_\_\_
  12. Кира надеется, что через 2 года она овладеет японским. \_\_\_\_\_
- 
- 

## Мегатест по теме «Времена глагола»

**Выберите правильный вариант.**

1. Ten to one, Bob \_\_\_\_\_ the exam.  
a) fails b) failed c) will fail
2. He looked a lot better. The therapy \_\_\_\_\_.  
a) had helped b) will help c) have helped
3. They \_\_\_\_\_ build a bridge across the river.  
a) do b) are c) are going to
4. When she phoned me, I \_\_\_\_\_ a car.  
a) was drive b) drove c) was driving
5. The school year \_\_\_\_\_ on September, 1.  
a) will begin b) begins c) is going to begin
6. By 9 o'clock I \_\_\_\_\_ the answer.  
a) will have been knowing b) will have known c) will be knowing
7. Where is Alfred? \_\_\_\_\_ late again?  
a) Has he been b) Did he c) Is he going to
8. I \_\_\_\_\_ you no matter what you do.  
a) is always loving b) am going to always love c) will always love
9. The weather forecast told us that it \_\_\_\_\_ all night.  
a) rains b) is going to rain c) is raining

10. I \_\_\_\_\_ to Alaska.  
a) never was b) have never been c) didn't be
11. I \_\_\_\_\_ Charles later, at 5 o'clock.  
a) meeting b) am meeting c) meet
12. I \_\_\_\_\_ this book twice, it's very interesting.  
a) read b) have read c) was reading
13. I \_\_\_\_\_ this cartoon before.  
a) haven't seen b) didn't see c) wouldn't see
14. It \_\_\_\_\_ that she had seen that film many times.  
a) turns out b) turned out c) had turned out
15. What \_\_\_\_\_ lately? — Nothing special.  
a) have you been doing b) did you do c) were you doing
16. When Katya comes home, her mother \_\_\_\_\_ dinner.  
a) will cooking b) will have been cooking c) will be cooking
17. I'm sure she \_\_\_\_\_ very happy to hear the news.  
a) is b) is going to be c) will be
18. Tom \_\_\_\_\_ an email for 2 hours this morning.  
a) had been writing b) was writing c) wrote
19. I \_\_\_\_\_ finish my report and then meet my friends for dinner.  
a) am not going to b) am going to c) was going to
20. \_\_\_\_\_ that? I guess, my mother is cooking now.  
a) Do you smell b) Are you smelling c) Have you smelled
21. Hi, Monica. What \_\_\_\_\_ now? — I'm going home.  
a) are you doing b) do you do c) will you do
22. \_\_\_\_\_ your medicine? Do you feel better now?  
a) Did you take b) Have you been taking c) Will you take
23. Tom \_\_\_\_\_ back to his native town.  
a) will never go b) will never have gone c) will never have been going
24. They \_\_\_\_\_ back in no time.  
a) will be b) are c) will have been
25. Why can't she open the door? \_\_\_\_\_ her keys?  
a) Did she lose b) Had she lost c) Has she lost
26. He \_\_\_\_\_. I wish he would shut up.  
a) constantly talks b) is constantly talking c) was constantly talking
27. We \_\_\_\_\_ each other since university.  
a) have been knowing b) have known c) have knew
28. I don't know this girl. I \_\_\_\_\_ her before.  
a) have never seen b) never saw c) never see
29. I \_\_\_\_\_ Spanish. I don't know this language.  
a) am not speaking b) won't speak c) don't speak

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

30. \_\_\_\_\_ to China?  
a) Have you ever been b) Did you ever be c) Were you ever
31. Tomorrow at 5 I \_\_\_\_\_ to Rome.  
a) will flying b) will be flying c) will have been flying
32. I \_\_\_\_\_ my favorite TV show at 10 o'clock last night.  
a) watched b) was watching c) had been watching
33. He was satisfied that he \_\_\_\_\_ nothing wrong.  
a) would do b) had done c) have done
34. She had an inspiration. By late afternoon, she \_\_\_\_\_ 10 drawings.  
a) did b) didn't do c) had done
35. I \_\_\_\_\_ a well-paid job, so now I have money.  
a) have found b) found c) will find
36. Today she \_\_\_\_\_ a skirt and a T-shirt, though she prefers dresses.  
a) is wearing b) wears c) is not wearing
37. I can't help you tomorrow. I \_\_\_\_\_ busy.  
a) be b) am c) will be
38. I \_\_\_\_\_ Charles later.  
a) probably meet b) will probably meet c) am probably going to
39. Tom \_\_\_\_\_ busy after lunch.  
a) will probably be b) is going to be c) does
40. I \_\_\_\_\_ for you right here, come back quickly.  
a) will be waiting b) will wait c) will have been waiting
41. I think that in 5 years he \_\_\_\_\_ a professor.  
a) will have become b) will have became c) will becoming
42. This course \_\_\_\_\_ you master English pronunciation.  
a) is going to b) is helping c) will help
43. I hope things \_\_\_\_\_ better.  
a) will get b) getting c) get
44. Nick's train \_\_\_\_\_ at 9 p.m., we should be there to meet him.  
a) will arrive b) is arriving c) arrives
45. I know that you \_\_\_\_\_ me.  
a) not like b) don't like c) doesn't like
46. He \_\_\_\_\_ his parents in the village next month.  
a) is going to visit b) visits c) visited
47. No one \_\_\_\_\_ you, Charlie.  
a) is ever going to forget b) will ever forget c) won't ever forget
48. While I was reading the book, my son \_\_\_\_\_ in his room.  
a) had been playing b) is playing c) was playing
49. The show \_\_\_\_\_ at 7 o'clock.  
a) is starting b) will be starting c) starts

50. She \_\_\_\_\_ roses tomorrow by 3 o'clock.  
 a) will be planting b) will have planted c) will have been planting
51. The author expects his book \_\_\_\_\_ a bestseller by the end of the year.  
 a) will have become b) becomes c) has become
52. This time two days ago we \_\_\_\_\_ an English lesson.  
 a) were having b) had c) had been having
53. I \_\_\_\_\_ English, so don't interrupt me.  
 a) study b) has studied c) am studying
54. They weren't happy with my work. But I was sure I \_\_\_\_\_ it perfectly.  
 a) had done b) have done c) would have done
55. She \_\_\_\_\_ married for six years on June, 10.  
 a) is b) is going to be c) will have been
56. Her work \_\_\_\_\_ at 9 o'clock tomorrow, as usual.  
 a) is starting b) starts c) started
57. I hope she \_\_\_\_\_ worrying the way she has been doing it lately.  
 a) will stop b) stopped c) is stopping
58. Our performance \_\_\_\_\_ in 10 minutes, so we should be ready.  
 a) had begun b) begins c) is beginning
59. That car looked like it \_\_\_\_\_ better days.  
 a) saw b) had seen c) was seeing
60. When we meet again in 10 years, you \_\_\_\_\_ me.  
 a) will be forgetting b) will have been forgetting c) will have forgotten
61. Where are the kids? \_\_\_\_\_ on the lawn at the moment?  
 a) Do they play b) Is he playing c) Are they playing
62. We \_\_\_\_\_ a new car this week.  
 a) are going to buy b) will buy c) buy
63. The reports prove that the new ad campaign \_\_\_\_\_ to increase sales.  
 a) helped b) has helped c) had helped
64. I think I \_\_\_\_\_ to London after finishing high school.  
 a) go b) am going to go c) will go
65. Doing that \_\_\_\_\_ more fun than you think.  
 a) will be b) will have been c) will being
66. She loves kittens. She \_\_\_\_\_ when she sees kittens.  
 a) always smiled b) does always smile c) is always smiling
67. \_\_\_\_\_ like his father?  
 a) Is he looking b) He looks c) Does he look
68. He had been doing everything possible to stay close to her, because he \_\_\_\_\_ her deeply.  
 a) loves b) loved c) will love

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

---

69. The police \_\_\_\_\_ to solve this crime for years! It is still unsolved.

a) try b) have been trying c) tried

70. Tom had better not be drunk or his wife \_\_\_\_\_ him!

a) is going to kill b) will kill c) is killing

71. I \_\_\_\_\_ chess, I prefer cards.

a) like b) am not like c) don't like

72. She \_\_\_\_\_ marry him as soon as he proposes.

a) will be b) does c) is going to

73. What time \_\_\_\_\_ yesterday?

a) you met b) did you meet c) did you met

74. \_\_\_\_\_ this magazine every month?

a) She buys b) Does she buys c) Does she buy

75. In October, he \_\_\_\_\_ here for a year.

a) works b) will have been working c) will work

76. The shop \_\_\_\_\_ money this month.

a) will probably lose b) is probably going to lose c) will probably be lose

77. I \_\_\_\_\_ guitar lessons for half a year, but I still can't play flamenco guitar.

a) take b) am taking c) have been taking

78. I don't like them because they \_\_\_\_\_.

a) are always complaining b) always complain c) have always complained

79. She \_\_\_\_\_ to be alone yesterday.

a) didn't wanted b) didn't want c) not wanted

80. I was making dinner, when he \_\_\_\_\_.

a) was coming b) came c) comes

81. \_\_\_\_\_ at 8 this morning? — Yes, I started at 7 and finished at 8.30.

a) Were you jogging b) Did you jog c) You were jogging

82. Where \_\_\_\_\_ your last holiday?

a) did you spend b) you spend c) were you spending

83. Sorry, I \_\_\_\_\_. Could you repeat, please.

a) didn't listen b) hadn't listened c) wasn't listening

84. The pizza \_\_\_\_\_ delivered in 30 minutes or it's free.

a) is b) will be c) is going to be

85. It \_\_\_\_\_ thirty thousand dollars to buy this apartment.

a) is cost b) will cost c) will be costing

86. She didn't want to get up early, so she \_\_\_\_\_ till 10 o'clock.

a) had slept b) was sleeping c) slept

87. Julia didn't tell us where she had been and what she \_\_\_\_\_.

a) had been doing b) was doing c) had doing

88. She is a famous Broadway actress. She \_\_\_\_\_ on Broadway for years.

a) is playing b) plays c) has been playing

89. \_\_\_\_\_ football every weekend?  
a) Are you watching b) Do you watch c) Have you been watching
90. It \_\_\_\_\_ easy to sell this car. It's very old.  
a) is not going to be b) is not being c) will not be
91. I \_\_\_\_\_ this game. I don't want to lose.  
a) am winning b) have won c) am going to win
92. Tell me about your life? What \_\_\_\_\_?  
a) are you doing b) have you doing c) have you been doing
93. The cold winter \_\_\_\_\_ over.  
a) will soon be b) is soon going to be c) does soon be
94. It was reported that the new medication \_\_\_\_\_ to save thousands of lives.  
a) have already helped b) had already helped c) has already helped
95. He \_\_\_\_\_ his native town for 30 years.  
a) didn't see b) wasn't seeing c) hasn't seen
96. You \_\_\_\_\_ a good video card to play this game.  
a) will be needing b) will need c) are going to need
97. I \_\_\_\_\_ a letter to my grandmother at the moment.  
a) am writing b) write c) have been writing
98. If I wait 20 more minutes, I \_\_\_\_\_ for 2 hours.  
a) will wait b) will be waiting c) will have been waiting
99. By the time you read my note, I \_\_\_\_\_ home.  
a) will have already left b) will have already been leaving c) will already left
100. Charlie \_\_\_\_\_ at the moment.  
a) wasn't sleeping b) won't be sleeping c) isn't sleeping

## 2. МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

### Модальные глаголы *will* и *shall*

**Will**, помимо связи с будущим, передает дополнительные значения:

- желание помочь или готовность выполнить действие;
- помогает подчеркнуть характерные привычки человека в настоящем;
- *won't* может показывать, что действие не происходит, вопреки ожиданиям;
- *will* может использоваться в качестве команды, когда действие обязательно к выполнению.

**Shall** в вопросах — мы предлагаем что-либо сделать, но ждем одобрение собеседника.

#### Упражнение 196

Какое значение передает *will* или *won't* (готовность выполнить действие, вежливая просьба, команда, отказ выполнить действие)?

1. This garage will not be used as your workshop, got it?
2. I'll marry him, mother. He is the best man I have ever met.
3. I don't care that you're tired. You will finish your homework!
4. Mom, the juicer won't start.
5. Will you have tea with us, Kevin?
6. I will always listen to you whenever you need a friend.
7. Caren won't spend time with me. She's so busy recently.
8. Will you have a drink with us, Phil?
9. I need to contact Ann. Will you give me her phone number?
10. Will you walk the dog, Jim?
11. You wash the dishes and I will clean the tables.
12. I will help you to fill in the form, Miss.

Готовность выполнить действие: \_\_\_\_\_

Вежливая просьба: \_\_\_\_\_

Команда, которую нужно выполнить: \_\_\_\_\_

Отказ выполнить действие (вопреки ожиданиям): \_\_\_\_\_

#### Упражнение 197

Переведите предложения на английский язык, используя шаблон *won't* + инфинитив.

Полезные слова и выражения: ребенок — *kid*, посудомоечная машина — *dishwasher*, вегетарианец — *vegetarian*, болт — *bolt*, поворачиваться — *turn*, мотоцикл — *motor-bike*, ключ — *key*, все равно — *anyway*

1. Ребенок Анны не желает ее слушаться. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Посудомоечная машина не работает. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Они не желают учиться. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Разве ты не знаешь, что Пол вегетарианец? Он не станет есть мясо. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Этот болт не поворачивается. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Мой мотоцикл не заводится. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Ключ не открывает дверь. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Не старайся. Я все равно не буду разговаривать с тобой. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 198

Напишите вопрос, на который можно было бы получить указанный ответ. Используйте шаблон *shall + I / we + инфинитив* и опорные слова.

watch Terminator 2 tonight; go out; serve coffee or tea; put your case; invite Mike tonight; make you a sandwich; call the doctor; wear pants; ask Peter for help

1. \_\_\_\_\_? — Yes, let's go!
2. \_\_\_\_\_? — Yes, they are better than this skirt.
3. \_\_\_\_\_? — Oh, no. He is so boring.
4. \_\_\_\_\_? — I'm not in the mood for old movies.
5. \_\_\_\_\_? — Sure, he's always willing to help.
6. Where \_\_\_\_\_? — There, under the table.
7. \_\_\_\_\_? — Tea would be great.
8. \_\_\_\_\_? — Yes, I'm hungry.
9. You look pale. \_\_\_\_\_? — Yeah, I feel terrible.

### Упражнение 199

Раскройте скобки, используя шаблон *will + инфинитив*.

1. \_\_\_\_\_ (you/play) with me, Dad? — Sure, son.
2. I \_\_\_\_\_ (drive) you to work if you want.
3. \_\_\_\_\_ (you/ stop) the car near the shop, please?
4. You look tired. I \_\_\_\_\_ (finish) the dishes for you.
5. I \_\_\_\_\_ (make) all the arrangements. There's no need for you to worry.
6. You look sad. I \_\_\_\_\_ (stay) with you, ok.
7. I \_\_\_\_\_ (do) my best to help you.
8. This bottle \_\_\_\_\_ (hold) two liters of liquid.
9. \_\_\_\_\_ (you/ hold) my cup?
10. Don't worry, I \_\_\_\_\_ (not / tell) people what happened.

## 2. МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

---

### Упражнение 200

Вежливо попросите то, что вам нужно. Используйте шаблон *will + you + инфинитив*.

Например: *You want your friend to close the door. You ask: Will you close the door?*

1. You want your mother to cook pizza. You say: \_\_\_\_\_
  2. You want your friend to listen to you. You say: \_\_\_\_\_
  3. You want your Dad to lend you a car. You say: \_\_\_\_\_
  4. You want to see pictures in the album. You say: (show) \_\_\_\_\_
  5. You want your friend to introduce you to Peter. You say: \_\_\_\_\_
  6. You want your friend to forgive you. You say: \_\_\_\_\_
  7. You want your brother to help you to move the wardrobe. You say: \_\_\_\_\_
- 

### Упражнение 201

Какой вопрос подходит по смыслу? Подчеркните правильный вариант.

1. Will you wash the dishes? / Shall I wash the dishes? — Ok, I can do that. But tomorrow you will wash them.
2. Will you remember to lock the door? / Shall I lock the door? — Of course. I never forget to lock the door when I go out.
3. Will you install the application? / Shall I install the application? — Yes, if you know how to do it.
4. Shall I behave well at school? / Will you behave well at school, Kevin? — I'll try, Mom.
5. Shall we go to the movies tonight? / Will we go to the movies tonight? — I like this idea.
6. Will we have a drink after work? / Shall we have a drink after work? — Why not? I'm free tonight.

## Модальные глаголы *can* и *could*

**Основные случаи использования *can*:**

- показывает умение, способность или навык
- подчеркивает возможность выполнить действие
- дружеская просьба или предложение начинаются с *can*

**Основные случаи использования *could*:**

1. Вежливая просьба
2. Умение или способность в прошлом (*can* во временах *past*)
3. Предложение поступить следующим образом
4. Возможность или вероятность (вероятностное значение)

**Could + перфектный инфинитив**

- Предположения/сожаления насчет прошлого (действие могло бы произойти, но не произошло по вине говорящего)

**Упражнение 202**

а) Расскажите о том, что Саманта умеет или не умеет.



- (+) swim \_\_\_\_\_
- (-) drive a car \_\_\_\_\_
- (+) speak English \_\_\_\_\_
- (+) dance cha-cha \_\_\_\_\_
- (-) cook lasagna \_\_\_\_\_
- (+) listen attentively \_\_\_\_\_
- (-) repair cars \_\_\_\_\_
- (-) ride a bike \_\_\_\_\_

б) Напишите о себе, используя глаголы из первой части упражнения.

---



---



---



---



---

**Упражнение 203**

Раскройте скобки, используя шаблон *can + инфинитив*.

- How \_\_\_\_\_ (you / improve) your English speaking?
- You \_\_\_\_\_ (sign) up for private lessons with an English teacher.
- You \_\_\_\_\_ (find) students who also learn English and speak with them.
- You \_\_\_\_\_ (record) an MP3 of your own speaking.
- You \_\_\_\_\_ (attend) an English speaking club in your town.
- Think of what else you \_\_\_\_\_ (do).

**Упражнение 204**

Прочитайте интересные факты о животных. Вставьте *can* или *can't* в пропуски.

- Penguins \_\_\_\_\_ convert salt water into fresh water.
- Polar Bears \_\_\_\_\_ run at 25 miles an hour and jump over 6 feet in the air.
- An electric eel \_\_\_\_\_ produce a shock of up to 650 volts.
- Cats \_\_\_\_\_ produce over one hundred vocal sounds, while dogs \_\_\_\_\_ only produce about ten.
- Lobsters and Jellyfish are biologically immortal, so they \_\_\_\_\_ live forever.
- Dragonflies have 6 legs but \_\_\_\_\_ walk.
- Tarantula spiders \_\_\_\_\_ survive 2 and a half years without food.

## 2. МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

---

8. A snail \_\_\_\_\_ sleep continuously for 3 years.
9. Giraffes \_\_\_\_\_ yawn!

### Упражнение 205

Составьте вопросы с использованием *can*. Порядок слов менять не нужно.

1. you / recommend / me a good book? \_\_\_\_\_
2. you / park / right here? \_\_\_\_\_
3. you / skate / well? \_\_\_\_\_
4. you / guess / his weight? \_\_\_\_\_
5. you / see / a man over there? \_\_\_\_\_
6. I like your soup. you / give / me a receipt? \_\_\_\_\_
7. How fast / you / run? \_\_\_\_\_
8. you / read / music? \_\_\_\_\_
9. you / drive? \_\_\_\_\_
10. How fast / Irina / type? \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 206

Вставьте *could* или *couldn't*.

1. When I was younger, I \_\_\_\_\_ dance all night long. Now I go to bed at 10 PM.
2. \_\_\_\_\_ you please open the window? It's hot in the room.
3. If you want to find new clients, you \_\_\_\_\_ put advertisements on Facebook and Google.
4. \_\_\_\_\_ you make 5 copies of this report, please?
5. Yesterday, I \_\_\_\_\_ find my wallet anywhere.
6. \_\_\_\_\_ you turn the music down? It's too loud.
7. Last year, he \_\_\_\_\_ speak English very well, but now he can.

### Упражнение 207

Какое значение передает *could*?

1. She could be in Washington now.	Вежливая просьба
2. Ellen could speak English fluently after her family moved to Canada.	Умение в прошлом
3. You could talk to Mike about that.	Предложение так поступить
4. Could I borrow your pen for a moment?	Возможность
5. Could you watch my bag for 5 minutes?	Вероятность
6. We need money. Tom could lend us some.	
7. We could go to the movies or to the café.	
8. It could snow in the evening.	

### Упражнение 208

Расскажите о возможности выполнить указанное действие в прошлом. Используйте шаблон *could* + *простой инфинитив*.

1. I \_\_\_\_\_ (swim) when I was 5 years old.
2. My grandmother \_\_\_\_\_ (speak) seven languages.
3. When we arrived home, we \_\_\_\_\_ (not/open) the door.
4. \_\_\_\_\_ (you/understand) his Spanish when you talked to him?
5. When she went on a diet, she \_\_\_\_\_ (eat) once a day.
6. We \_\_\_\_\_ (ask) for help, but we chose to do everything by ourselves.
7. When I saw her driving a car, I understood that she definitely \_\_\_\_\_ (not/drive).
8. We \_\_\_\_\_ (stay) home. But the weather was so good that we decided to go for a walk.
9. I \_\_\_\_\_ (swim) better than my brother.

### Упражнение 209

Дополните просьбы с помощью *can / could* и слов в скобках. Помните, что для придания большей вежливости следует использовать *could*. В некоторых случаях подходят оба варианта.

1. \_\_\_\_\_ (you/ tell) me where the bank is, please?
2. \_\_\_\_\_ (you /send) me a catalogue, please?
3. Once I saw Johnny Depp in the street. So, I came up to him and asked: « \_\_\_\_\_ (I/have) your autograph?»
4. \_\_\_\_\_ (I/have) a ride on your bike, Billy? — Sure, why not?
5. \_\_\_\_\_ (I/have) a few words with you, Mr. Gard?
6. \_\_\_\_\_ (you/wait) for me here, Sindy? — OK.
7. I know you have a secret. \_\_\_\_\_ (you/share) it with me?
8. \_\_\_\_\_ (you/listen) to me attentively. There is something important I want to tell you.
9. \_\_\_\_\_ (I/borrow) \$10 from you?
10. \_\_\_\_\_ (you/ print) this file for me? — Sure, no problem.

### Упражнение 210

Переведите предложения с использованием шаблона *can / could + простой инфинитив*.

Полезные слова и выражения: *check in* — зарегистрироваться, *have a nap* — вздремнуть, *a tricky question* — вопрос с подковыркой

1. Я не думаю, что она могла бы быть моделью. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Можно мне хлеба, пожалуйста? \_\_\_\_\_
3. Это ваша газета? Или я могу взять ее? \_\_\_\_\_
4. Давайте регистрируемся, а потом мы сможем отдыхать. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Я так устал. — Ты можешь вздремнуть в машине. \_\_\_\_\_

## 2. МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

---

---

6. Я могу задать тебе вопрос с подковыркой? \_\_\_\_\_

7. Простите, сэр. Вы не могли бы показать мне вашу сумку? \_\_\_\_\_

8. Я умею читать, говорить и понимать по-английски. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 211

Почему Патрик опаздывает? Выкажите предположения с использованием шаблона *could have + V3 (could + перфектный инфинитив)*.

*Why is Patrick late?*

He \_\_\_\_\_ (be) stuck in a traffic jam.

He \_\_\_\_\_ (forget) about the meeting.

He \_\_\_\_\_ (get) the time wrong.

He \_\_\_\_\_ (get) into a car crash.

He \_\_\_\_\_ (leave) home too late.

### Упражнение 212

Раскройте скобки, используя шаблон *could have + V3 (could + перфектный инфинитив)*.

1. He did what he did. He \_\_\_\_\_ (not / behave) otherwise.

2. I now ask myself how I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) so naïve.

3. With her hair cut short, she \_\_\_\_\_ (pass) for a boy.

4. Stacey \_\_\_\_\_ (join) us, but she missed her chance.

5. I think, Tom did it. At least, he \_\_\_\_\_ (do) it.

6. It was the worst thing that \_\_\_\_\_ (happen).

7. Just think what \_\_\_\_\_ (happen). — Now I understand that.

8. Everybody had to wait for you. You \_\_\_\_\_ (come) earlier or you \_\_\_\_\_ (call).

9. Sam didn't listen to anyone, and he \_\_\_\_\_ (get) into trouble. It was sure luck that he was fine.

10. We visited my grandparents in the village last week. We were surprised that the roads were in better shape than we \_\_\_\_\_ (hope) for.

## Модальные глаголы *might* и *may*

### Might

Might — вероятность, предположение на уровне 50/50

*Might + инфинитив* связаны с настоящим или будущим

*Might + перфектный инфинитив* связаны с прошлым

*Might* как прошедшая форма от *may* в современном английском практически не используется.

### May

- показывает разрешение или позволение
- показывает личные выводы говорящего (близко по значению с *might*)
- желание или пожелание
- предложение или просьба (официальный тон)

**May have been** и **might have been** имеют практически идентичное значение. Они говорят о предположении, связанном с прошлой ситуацией.

### Упражнение 213

Соедините вопросы и ответы.

1. Might he be a liar?	a) I'm pretty sure that he conceals something.
2. Might I become a billionaire?!	b) No one can foretell the future.
3. Might it be a mistake?	c) I don't think there is a mistake.
4. Might he do it?	d) Actually, he might.
5. Might she be the murderer?	e) Feel free to say what you think.
6. Might I express my opinion?	f) I'm afraid she might.
7. What might happen in the future?	g) Dream on!

### Упражнение 214

Составьте предложения, используя модальный глагол *might*. Порядок слов менять не нужно.

1. You / have / problems with this old car. \_\_\_\_\_
2. You / catch / a cold if you don't wear proper clothes. \_\_\_\_\_
3. It / be / too late for changes. \_\_\_\_\_
4. You / want / to talk about it. \_\_\_\_\_
5. I have something that / help. \_\_\_\_\_
6. This / take / some time. \_\_\_\_\_
7. That / lead / us to unexpected conclusions. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Be careful, he / have / a gun. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 215

Какое значение передает *may*? Распределите предложения по колонкам.

1. He may be home now. It's after 8 o'clock.
2. May I help you to some more wine?
3. May I take you home?
4. May all your dreams come true.
5. May God bless you all.

## 2. МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

---

6. May the force be with you.
7. These animals MAY be dangerous.
8. Hello. — May I speak to Anne?
9. May I introduce myself? My name is Megan Fox.
10. May I accompany you?
11. May I see your license and registration, sir.

Выводы говорящего:	Позволение, разрешение:
Предложение (официально-вежливое):	Желание или пожелание:

### Упражнение 216

**May или might? В некоторых предложениях возможны оба варианта.**

1. May/Might I ask you a question?
2. How may/might I help you?
3. You may/might be right.
4. You may/might want to rethink that decision.
5. May/Might I have the next dance with you?
6. May/Might I serve you?
7. May/Might I use your telephone?
8. You may/might come in now, Timmy. But behave well.
9. I may/might be going to the concert tomorrow
10. No one may/might enter without authorization.

### Упражнение 217

**Какой вариант инфинитива подходит по смыслу? Раскройте скобки, поставив глагол в форму простого или перфектного инфинитива.**

1. This might \_\_\_\_\_ (be) true.
2. He might \_\_\_\_\_ (win) the match if he played better.
3. I may \_\_\_\_\_ (be talking) on the other line when you called.
4. That might \_\_\_\_\_ (work), but it didn't.
5. Perhaps, you may \_\_\_\_\_ (pass) the exam this time.
6. There may \_\_\_\_\_ (be) other options, but we don't know for sure.
7. May I \_\_\_\_\_ (speak) to you personally?
8. We may \_\_\_\_\_ (make) a mistake in our calculations.
9. May I \_\_\_\_\_ (ask) the time?
10. She had been very depressed and miserable. This might \_\_\_\_\_ (push) her over the edge.

## Модальный глагол *must*

**Must** передает следующие значения:

- обязанности человека в настоящем или будущем
- необходимость указанных действий, логично проистекающих из ситуации
- правила, которым нужно подчиняться
- предположения, близкие к уверенности, связанные с настоящим

*Mustn't (must not)* передает значение «нельзя», «запрещено», «не нужно этого делать» и связан с запретом.

*Must + перфектный инфинитив* передает предположения, близкие к уверенности, по отношению к прошлой ситуации.

**Запомните:**

Must — 1) «должен» / «обязан» / «необходимо»

Must — 2) «должно быть»

Mustn't — «нельзя», «запрещено»

Must have (V3) — «верю, что это должно было быть так», «наверное, это было так»

### Упражнение 218

Какое значение передает *must*? Запишите предложения в соответствующие колонки.

1. Hunters must have a license to shoot animals.
2. This medicine must be taken twice a day.
3. You must tell me the truth.
4. Sorry, sir, but you mustn't smoke in the restaurant.
5. Children mustn't play with matches.
6. There must be a solution to our problem.
7. You must learn English. It will help you in the future.
8. Parents must think about their children's future.
9. Visitors of the zoo must not feed the animals.
10. It must be a mistake.
11. Her husband must be twice her age.
12. At school you must follow the rules and listen to the teacher.

Необходимость:	Предположение:
Правила:	Запрет:

## 2. МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

---

### Упражнение 219

Расскажите о том, что разрешено или запрещено правилами, используя *must* и *mustn't*.

1. Children \_\_\_\_\_ talk to strangers.
2. A driver \_\_\_\_\_ have a driving license.
3. You \_\_\_\_\_ do as you are told.
4. Children, you \_\_\_\_\_ listen to the teacher carefully.
5. You \_\_\_\_\_ wash your hands before you eat.
6. I \_\_\_\_\_ come back home before 10 p.m., or my Dad will be very angry.
7. You \_\_\_\_\_ go there. It's forbidden.
8. Books \_\_\_\_\_ be taken out of our library.
9. Cars \_\_\_\_\_ be parked in front of this building.
10. A referee \_\_\_\_\_ be partial toward either team.

### Упражнение 220

Исправьте ошибки в предложениях. 2 предложения верные.

1. You must to come there tonight.
2. I must eat three times daily.
3. Peter, you must to control your temper.
4. She musts go and see this film. It's great!
5. You must to read this book. It's one of the best I've ever read.
6. He must is a robber.
7. I say you must to prove your facts before accusing us.
8. Collin, you must be out of your mind!
9. Children don't must talk to strangers.
10. A referee doesn't must be partial toward either team.

### Упражнение 221

Перепишите предложения, используя шаблон *you must / mustn't + инфинитив*.

Пример:

*Don't go there. — You mustn't go there.*

*Be patient. — You must be patient.*

1. Work hard to succeed. \_\_\_\_\_
2. **Don't** let your personal life interfere with your work. \_\_\_\_\_
3. **Don't** take your victory for granted. \_\_\_\_\_
4. **Don't** go there alone. This is too dangerous. \_\_\_\_\_
5. **Don't** touch this thing. It's very valuable. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Be strong. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Help me. \_\_\_\_\_
8. **I think you** miss him. \_\_\_\_\_

9. **Don't** think about it. \_\_\_\_\_  
 10. And then push this button. \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 222**

**Заполните пробелы, вставьте подходящие по смыслу словосочетания.**

must have mixed  
 must know  
 must spend  
 must be

- A: Who is she?  
 B: She's my sister. You \_\_\_\_\_ her.  
 A: She \_\_\_\_\_ Laura.  
 B: No, she is Meredith. Laura is my elder sister.  
 A: Sorry, I \_\_\_\_\_ them up.  
 B: Definitely.  
 A: I think I \_\_\_\_\_ more time with your sisters to know them better.

**Упражнение 223**

**Переведите предложения на английский язык.**

*Полезные слова и выражения: proposition — предложение, move — передвигать, boarding pass — посадочный талон, ring — кольцо, return — вернуть, focus (on) — сосредоточиться (на), get back (to) — возвращаться назад, exhausted — уставший, hike — поход, be out — выйти*

1. Я должен подумать о вашем предложении. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Привет, вы, должно быть, Оуэн. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Не нужно двигать эти коробки. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Мадам, вы должны показать свой посадочный талон. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Это кольцо слишком дорогое, ты должна вернуть его. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Мы должны сосредоточиться на наших планах. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Я должен вернуться в больницу. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Вы, должно быть, устали после похода. \_\_\_\_\_
9. Миссис Смит, должно быть, вышла. \_\_\_\_\_
10. Остановитесь, пожалуйста. Вы не должны туда идти. \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 224**

**Раскройте скобки, используя шаблон *must + have + V3 (must + перфектный инфинитив)*.**

1. I never said that, you \_\_\_\_\_ (dream) it.
2. You \_\_\_\_\_ (hear) about the new law. — No, I haven't heard about it.

## 2. МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

---

3. He told that he is from Austria, not Australia. You \_\_\_\_\_ (mishear) him.
4. Why isn't he calling. Something \_\_\_\_\_ (happen)!
5. There are lights in their windows. They \_\_\_\_\_ (come) home early.
6. Dammit! I \_\_\_\_\_ (leave) my notes at home.
7. Wow, this dress \_\_\_\_\_ (cost) you a fortune, Meg!
8. The ground is wet. It \_\_\_\_\_ (rain) last night.
9. The agency \_\_\_\_\_ (make) a mistake.
10. We \_\_\_\_\_ (pack) your book in one of these boxes.

### Упражнение 225

Какой вариант инфинитива нужно использовать? Раскройте скобки, используя шаблон *must + простой инфинитив* или *must + перфектный инфинитив*.

1. Now, Billy. Remember that you \_\_\_\_\_ (not/allow) a stranger into the house when your mother is away.
2. I feel tired after the walk. We \_\_\_\_\_ (walk) ten miles today.
3. You dance so well. You \_\_\_\_\_ (practice) a lot.
4. When I was on stage yesterday I was so worried that I forgot my words. — It \_\_\_\_\_ (be) terrible.
5. You \_\_\_\_\_ (not/speak) loud when you are at the theatre or at the cinema.
6. I say you \_\_\_\_\_ (do) it.
7. We \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a meal together some time.
8. It's the last time I forgive you. You \_\_\_\_\_ (not/forget) my mercy.
9. I haven't got my mobile. I \_\_\_\_\_ (leave) it at home.
10. He \_\_\_\_\_ (decide) what to do now.

## Модальный глагол *should*

**Should** передает следующие значения:

- совет или рекомендация так поступить
- обязанность или необходимость

**Should + перфектный инфинитив:**

- критика или сожаления по поводу действия в прошлом

### Упражнение 226

Вставьте *should* или *shouldn't*.

A: Sometimes I feel lonely.

B: Than you \_\_\_\_\_ (1) meet new people. If you want to make more friends, you \_\_\_\_\_ (2) spend so much time on the computer. You \_\_\_\_\_ (3) go out more often.

A: I used to be close with Molly, but we had an argument. What \_\_\_\_\_ (4) I do?

B: I think you \_\_\_\_\_ (5) call her and tell her you're sorry. You \_\_\_\_\_ (6) expect her to call first.

A: I guess I \_\_\_\_\_ (7) follow your advice. I miss her a lot.

**Упражнение 227**

Какое значение передает *should*? Распределите примеры по смыслу в 3 колонки.

1. He is a good boxer. He should win the match.
2. You should see the new James Bond movie. I like it most of all.
3. The taxi should be here soon. Get ready to go.
4. John should get a new haircut.
5. I think he is free. He should have finished his work by now.
6. I can't stay any longer. I should go.
7. A driver should always fasten a seat belt.
8. You shouldn't eat so many candies. And you should also lose some weight, Mary.
9. You shouldn't have argued with Molly.
10. He shouldn't smoke. It's bad for his health.

Совет	Обязанность, необходимость	Вероятность

**Упражнение 228**

Перефразируйте предложения по примеру, используя *should*.

Например: *If I were you I wouldn't worry too much.* — *You shouldn't worry too much.*

1. If I were you, I would read more. \_\_\_\_\_
2. If I were you, I would talk to her before it's too late. \_\_\_\_\_
3. If I were you, I wouldn't call the police. \_\_\_\_\_
4. If I were you, I would start looking for a new job. \_\_\_\_\_
5. If I were you, I wouldn't take the loan. \_\_\_\_\_
6. If I were you, I wouldn't trust him. \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 229**

Заполните пробелы подходящими по смыслу выражениями. Используйте шаблон *should* + инфинитив.

## 2. МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

---

read more try to change it go on a date not play see a doctor eat healthy food study more buy some new clothes
---

1. I've had a headache for the past few day. — That's not good. You \_\_\_\_\_.
2. I have really bad marks at school. — You \_\_\_\_\_. And you \_\_\_\_\_ video games so much.
3. I like Maria very much. — You \_\_\_\_\_ with her.
4. I don't like the way I look. — Maybe you \_\_\_\_\_?
5. I think that people around me are so clever. — You \_\_\_\_\_ and you will become cleverer.
6. Oh my god, I'm so fat! — No, you're not. But if you want to stay slim, you \_\_\_\_\_ and work out.
7. I hate my life! I feel so depressed. — Life is not perfect. But you \_\_\_\_\_ for better.

### Упражнение 230

**Прочитайте ситуации. Вы хотите удостовериться, что поступить нужно именно так. Для этого задайте вопрос, используя шаблон *shouldn't + you / we + инфинитив*. Вопрос передает значение «Разве нам не нужно..?»**

1. \_\_\_\_\_ (we/ read) the directions before we turn on this machine?
2. \_\_\_\_\_ (we/ check) the weather before we go to the country for the weekend?
3. Why do you spend all your money? \_\_\_\_\_ (you/ try) to save it for a rainy day?
4. \_\_\_\_\_ (we /ask) for Mom's permission before we eat all these sweets?
5. Mike is in trouble. — So what? — \_\_\_\_\_ (we /help) him?
6. Look, we had an argument last night. \_\_\_\_\_ (we /talk) about that?
7. We both are responsible. So, \_\_\_\_\_ (we /be dealing) with it together?

## Модальный глагол *would*

**Would** — основные случаи использования:

1. Используется как замена *will* для прошлого (в косвенной речи)
2. Помогает передать оттенок нереальности сказанной мысли; воображаемая ситуация
3. Вежливый способ выразить желание (оборот *would like*)
4. Вежливая просьба
5. Помогает рассказать о событиях, которые регулярно происходили в какой-то момент прошлого (замена *used to*)
6. Используется в условных предложениях (2 и 3 тип). Очень часто помогает высказать мнение вместе с оборотом *If I were you*.

### Упражнение 231

Вставьте *would*, используйте сокращенную форму, где возможно.

A: \_\_\_\_\_ you stay for a few minutes?

B: Sure, why not?

A: \_\_\_\_\_ you like anything to drink?

B: A glass of water \_\_\_\_\_ be great. Thanks!

A: \_\_\_\_\_ you like to go out with us?

B: I \_\_\_\_\_ love to, but actually I have other plans.

### Упражнение 232

Какой смысл передает *would*?

1. I would like to see the new movie with Julia Roberts.	Говорим о будущем из прошлого
2. Our boss wouldn't approve more expenses.	Привычка прошлого
3. She would skate in the street for hours when she was a kid.	Вежливая просьба
4. She said that she would visit us later.	Отказ
5. Would you mind explaining me this?	Желание
6. If I were you I would choose another boyfriend.	Нереальная ситуация

### Упражнение 233

Переведите предложения, используя модальный глагол *would*.

Полезные слова и выражения: *ask a favor* — попросить об услуге, *privacy* — личная жизнь, *article* — статья, *sample* — образец, *enough* — достаточно, *appreciate* — ценить

1. Эмили хотела бы когда-нибудь поехать в Рим. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Я хотел бы попросить тебя об услуге. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Я бы хотел, чтобы вы уважали мою личную жизнь. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Я хотел бы прочесть некоторые из его статей. \_\_\_\_\_

## 2. МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

---

5. Он хотел бы, чтобы мы пришли на собрание. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Мы бы хотели увидеть образец вашей работы. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Я бы хотела читать больше, но времени для этого недостаточно. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Я хотел бы сказать, насколько мы ценим вашу работу. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 234

Прочитайте описание ситуации. Что скажут в этой ситуации? Используйте оборот *would like (to)*.

Пример: *You are in a café, you want some cake. You say: I would like some cake.*

1. You are in a coffee shop, you want to order coffee.  
You say: \_\_\_\_\_. (coffee / please)
2. You are in a shoe shop, you want to try on these shoes.  
A shop assistant asks you: \_\_\_\_\_? (try on / these shoes)
3. You are at your friend's house.  
Your friend says: \_\_\_\_\_? (tea or coffee)
4. There is a man downstairs who wants to speak with you.  
You hear from him: \_\_\_\_\_. (speak with you)
5. Your friend suggests going for a walk.  
He asks you: \_\_\_\_\_? (go for a walk?)

### Упражнение 235

Вы хотите вежливо попросить человека сделать кое-что. Составьте просьбу, используя шаблон *Would you mind + ing-verb (герундий)*.

Пример: *I'm cold. Would you mind closing the window?*

1. I didn't hear you. \_\_\_\_\_? (repeat it)
2. (You want a person to wait for you). \_\_\_\_\_?
3. (You want a person to open the window) \_\_\_\_\_?
4. (You want your wife/husband to fetch the kids from school)  
\_\_\_\_\_?
5. Excuse me, you are standing on my way. \_\_\_\_\_? (get out of my way)
6. (You want to know how the machine works) \_\_\_\_\_? (demonstrate how it works)
7. We are going the same way home. \_\_\_\_\_? (give me a lift home)

### Упражнение 236

Расскажите о привычках прошлого или о типичном поведении человека в прошлом, используя шаблон *would + простой инфинитив* с глаголами в скобках.

1. When she was in school, she \_\_\_\_\_ (sometimes/fall) asleep at her desk.
2. I think my dog really loved me because he \_\_\_\_\_ (jump) up excitedly when I was back home from school.
3. We \_\_\_\_\_ (always /argue). We could never come to agreement.
4. Every day my father \_\_\_\_\_ (come) home from work at 6 p.m. and watch TV.
5. When I was a teenager, I \_\_\_\_\_ (wake) up really late.
6. Every time I tried to talk about her behavior, she \_\_\_\_\_ (leave) the room.
7. Every Christmas they \_\_\_\_\_ (get) together no matter how busy they were.
8. As a teenager, he \_\_\_\_\_ (eat) a lot!
9. As a child, he \_\_\_\_\_ (not / listen) to anyone!

### Упражнение 237

Расскажите о том, как бы вы поступили, будь вы на месте человека. Используйте модальный глагол *would* в одной части предложения и «*If I were you*» в другой.

Например: *You worry too much. If I were you I wouldn't worry too much.*

1. It's not good to spend time with those boys. \_\_\_\_\_ (keep away from them).
2. Talk to her before it's too late. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Don't call the police. \_\_\_\_\_ (not / call)
4. Are you looking for a new job? \_\_\_\_\_
5. The sky is so dark. Are you going to take an umbrella? \_\_\_\_\_
6. I don't think it's a good idea to trust him. \_\_\_\_\_ (not / trust)

### Упражнение 238

Расскажите о той же ситуации, используя шаблон *would* + перфектный инфинитив.

1. *I wanted to go to the party, but I didn't because I was busy.*  
I \_\_\_\_\_ to the party, but I was really busy.
2. *I wanted to call you but I didn't know your number, so I didn't call you*  
I \_\_\_\_\_ you, but I didn't know your number.
3. *I wanted to help you, but I didn't know that you needed help.*  
I \_\_\_\_\_ you. I didn't know you needed help.
4. *I didn't know that I was invited. That's why I didn't come.*  
I \_\_\_\_\_. But I didn't know that I was invited.
5. *I didn't read this book, because I didn't think it was so interesting.*  
I \_\_\_\_\_ this book long before that. I didn't know that it was so interesting.
6. *I didn't write to you because I thought that you didn't want to hear from me.*  
I \_\_\_\_\_ to you. But I didn't know that you wanted to hear from me.

## Полумодальный глагол *need*

Как правило, в модальном значении используется с частицей *not*.

Основные случаи использования *needn't*:

1. «Не нужно», «нет необходимости», «это не обязательно».
2. Вы даете разрешение не делать чего либо.
3. *Needn't* с перфектным инфинитивом — «не следовало этого делать», «лучше было этого не делать».

### Упражнение 239

**Вставьте оборот *needn't* + глагол.**

Focus on learning phrases

1. Think about one of the first phrases you learned in English: “Nice to meet you.”
2. You learned it as a complete phrase, so now it’s easy to say it automatically, because you \_\_\_\_\_ (think) how to put the words together.
3. You \_\_\_\_\_ (think) about whether to use the word “nice,” “pleasant,” or “enjoyable.”
4. You \_\_\_\_\_ (worry) about tenses — if it should be “to meet” or “meeting” or “will meet”.
5. You \_\_\_\_\_ (make) pauses while you put together an entire sentence word by word.
6. You \_\_\_\_\_ (think) about any of that!
7. You can just say it quickly and naturally just like a native English speaker, so if you want to speak like a native, learn as many phrases as possible.

### Упражнение 240

**Перефразируйте предложения по примеру:**

*He doesn't need to help.* = *He needn't help.*

*I didn't need to help.* = *I needn't have helped.*

1. You don't need to worry. \_\_\_\_\_
2. It turned out that we didn't need to hurry. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Remember, you don't need to disturb anybody. \_\_\_\_\_
4. You don't need to get up so early. \_\_\_\_\_
5. He didn't need to be in such a hurry yesterday morning. \_\_\_\_\_
6. You don't need to do it if you don't want to. \_\_\_\_\_
7. I understand you clearly, I don't need to say more. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 241

**Перефразируйте предложения по примеру:**

*He needn't help.* = *He doesn't need to help.*

*I needn't have helped* = *I didn't need to help.*

1. You can leave, you needn't stay long. \_\_\_\_\_
  2. You needn't have spent all the money. Now we have no money left. \_\_\_\_\_
-

3. They needn't have gone there. \_\_\_\_\_
4. You needn't think I feel sorry for you. \_\_\_\_\_
5. She needn't answer unless she wants to. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Thanks, you needn't have bothered. \_\_\_\_\_
7. I think you needn't have bought such a large house. \_\_\_\_\_

## Полумодальный глагол *dare*

### Упражнение 242

Соедините 3 предложения: 1) предложение с *dare*, 2) предложение, которое несет тот же смысл, 3) перевод.

Предложение с <i>dare</i>	Предложение, которое несет тот же смысл	Перевод
I know that she doesn't dare to come here.	She is afraid to go out at night.	Не смей меня критиковать.
I don't dare to express my opinion in front of people.	The old lady was afraid to open the door.	Не смей здесь больше показываться.
Don't dare criticise me.	I know that she is afraid to come here.	Я знаю, что она не осмелится прийти сюда.
He still doesn't dare come close to that big dog.	He is still afraid to come close to that big dog.	Ему все еще не хватает смелости подходить близко к той большой собаке.
How dare you insult my child!	Never show your face here again.	Я боюсь думать о своем будущем.
She doesn't dare to go out at night.	I am afraid to express my opinion in front of the people.	Она боится выходить на улицу ночью.
Don't you dare go and leave me alone.	I am afraid to think about my future.	Я не осмеливаюсь выражать свое мнение перед людьми.
Don't dare show your face here again.	You have no right to insult my child.	Не смей уходить и бросать меня в одиночестве.
The old lady didn't dare to open the door.	Never criticise me.	Старушка не осмелилась открыть дверь.
I don't dare to think about my future.	Don't go and leave me alone.	Как ты смеешь оскорблять моего ребенка!

### Упражнение 243

Перефразируйте предложения, используя (*not*) *dare*, *don't you dare*, *how dare you*.

1. Mom, can I draw a picture on the wall? — Don't even think of it! \_\_\_\_\_

## 2. МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

---

2. Don't you do that! Take your hands off me! \_\_\_\_\_
3. Never lie to me! \_\_\_\_\_
4. Never disrupt my work! \_\_\_\_\_
5. He wouldn't risk to do such a thing. \_\_\_\_\_
6. He lies to me and he even insults me! \_\_\_\_\_
7. Try it if you have guts. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Never listen to a private conversation! \_\_\_\_\_
9. That's absolutely wrong to talk to me like that! \_\_\_\_\_
10. That's absolutely wrong to come into my house! \_\_\_\_\_
11. We wanted to laugh but didn't risk to. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 244

Переведите предложения, используя (*not*) *dare*, *don't you dare*, *how dare you*.

Полезные слова и выражения: *повышать* — *raise*, *голос* — *voice*, *разрешение* — *permission*.

1. Как смеешь ты говорить, что любишь меня. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Не смей повышать свой голос на меня. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Как ты смеешь приходить сюда и говорить мне, что делать? \_\_\_\_\_
4. Как ты смеешь говорить без разрешения! \_\_\_\_\_
5. Не смей говорить мне это. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Джо боится играть в футбол. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Я ей расскажу об этом. — Не смей! \_\_\_\_\_
8. Билли боялся посмотреть в глаза отцу. \_\_\_\_\_

## Модальные конструкции в английском языке: *be able to*, *have to*, *used to*, *ought to*, *had better*

Самые распространенные модальные конструкции, которые дублируют модальные глаголы:

**have to** – «должен», «необходимо»

**used to** – делал это раньше

**be able to** – «могу, «имею возможность»

**ought to** и **had better** — «лучше так поступить»

**have to** может дублировать **must**

**used to** может дублировать **would**

**be able to** может дублировать **can**

**ought to** и **had better** могут дублировать **should**

## Be able to

Время	Вид глагола <i>to be</i>	Перевод
Настоящее (Present)	<b>am</b> able to <b>is</b> able to <b>are</b> able to	могу (имею возможность) может (имеет возможность) могут (имеют возможность)
Прошлое (Past)	<b>was</b> able to <b>were</b> able to	смог, смогла смогли
Будущее (Future)	<b>will be</b> able to	смогу, сможет, смогут

### Упражнение 245

Замените, где возможно, *could* на *was (were) able to*.

1. Could you tell me where the bank is, please?
2. They were happy they could find where to stay for the night.
3. My grandmother could speak seven languages.
4. When we arrived home, we could not open the door.
5. Could you understand his accent when you talked to him?
6. When she went on a diet, she could eat once a day.
7. I had money so I could lend her some.
8. Everybody left the office. And I could work undisturbed.
9. There was a breakdown, but the pilot could land the plane.
10. In spite of her illness, she could lead a normal life.

### Упражнение 246

Вставьте в пропуски связку, подходящую по смыслу.

*Might be able to* — возможно смогу — передает значение вероятности  
*Should be able to* — такая возможность должна появиться (быть)

1. I think you \_\_\_\_\_ save your marriage if you try.
2. Caren is coming back. I hope I \_\_\_\_\_ see her.
3. Chris thinks he \_\_\_\_\_ fix his car. But that's not for sure.
4. Together we're strong and we \_\_\_\_\_ do it.
5. Older persons \_\_\_\_\_ live in dignity and security.
6. I hope we \_\_\_\_\_ work together.
7. We have right and we \_\_\_\_\_ do what we want.
8. With rehab, you \_\_\_\_\_ walk again very soon.
9. I hope that someday I \_\_\_\_\_ return to my native country.
10. We believe that every transport customer \_\_\_\_\_ get high quality services.

## 2. МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

---

### Упражнение 247

Перефразируйте предложения, используя оборот *(be) able to*.

1. I'm afraid I can't come on Friday. \_\_\_\_\_
2. A lizard can regenerate its tail. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Buying a new car will be very expensive and I can't afford the insurance. \_\_\_\_\_
4. I'm afraid I can't do that for you. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Cats cannot see colors. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Superman can leap tall buildings. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Unfortunately, he can't see you tomorrow. \_\_\_\_\_
8. She couldn't get a job. \_\_\_\_\_
9. After I sent everyone out, at last I could work undisturbed. \_\_\_\_\_
10. I couldn't focus the camera so the shot was ruined. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 248

*Could* или *be able to*? Помните, что *could* имеет более общее значение и говорит о наличии возможности в целом. *Be able to* подойдет в тех случаях, когда вы сумели что-либо сделать в особой ситуации.

1. He \_\_\_\_\_ persuade me not to go anywhere, so I stayed home.
2. I \_\_\_\_\_ pack a lot of stuff into that small bag.
3. One of the policemen \_\_\_\_\_ shoot the killer.
4. It was luck that I \_\_\_\_\_ get some clothes in the sale.
5. He was a clever boy, he \_\_\_\_\_ play chess well at the age of 6.
6. After the accident she \_\_\_\_\_ never forget her fear and despair.
7. They had no parents and they \_\_\_\_\_ do anything.
8. They \_\_\_\_\_ afford to buy everything they wanted.
9. She \_\_\_\_\_ read when she was four.
10. After 2 hours of hiking we \_\_\_\_\_ get to the top of the mountain.

## Ought to и Had better

Ought to и Had better — это синонимы should.

*Ought to* означает логическую необходимость или ожидание.

*Had better* — лучше так поступить, иначе могут быть негативные последствия.

Оборот *had better* всегда связан по значению с настоящим.

*Ought to* + простой инфинитив и *had better* связаны с настоящим.

*Ought to* + перфектный инфинитив связаны с прошлым.

### Упражнение 249

Допишите вторую часть предложения, которая подходит по смыслу, используя шаблон *ought to* + инфинитив.

have a little faith in people.  
 have a good start in life.  
 have more self-control.  
 go out more often.  
 have the right to be left alone.  
 know.  
 do your homework every day.  
 be in jail.

1. Your marks at school are not good. You ought \_\_\_\_\_
2. I tell you this because I think you \_\_\_\_\_
3. You overreact. You \_\_\_\_\_
4. The criminals \_\_\_\_\_
5. I know you don't trust anyone. But you \_\_\_\_\_
6. Every child \_\_\_\_\_
7. You spend too much time at home. You \_\_\_\_\_
8. Can you leave me alone. People \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 250

Соедините первое и второе предложение по смыслу.

<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. He insults you all the time.</li> <li>2. So, have you told her that you love her?</li> <li>3. I'm sorry I lied to you.</li> <li>4. You're late again.</li> <li>5. Why didn't I see that?</li> <li>6. I'm sorry I wasn't there.</li> </ol>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>a) I ought to have supported you.</li> <li>b) Well, my love letter ought to have reached her already.</li> <li>c) I ought to have understood it before.</li> <li>d) But you ought to have come here even earlier.</li> <li>e) I ought to have told you the truth.</li> <li>f) You ought to have left him long ago.</li> </ol>
---	--

### Упражнение 251

Раскройте скобки, используя шаблон *ought to + простой инфинитив* или *ought to + перфектный инфинитив*.

1. I \_\_\_\_\_ (know) from the very beginning that he was a liar.
2. He \_\_\_\_\_ (arrive) in New York by now.
3. I think you and I \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a talk.
4. I really think you \_\_\_\_\_ (buy) a new dress.
5. You \_\_\_\_\_ (know) what is happening here.
6. The moment you \_\_\_\_\_ (say) that you were sorry, you said nothing.
7. You \_\_\_\_\_ (read) this book long ago. Read it now.
8. I think you \_\_\_\_\_ (pay) more money to your workers, Robert.

## 2. МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

---

---

9. I \_\_\_\_\_ (attend) the lecture, but I wasn't there.

10. You \_\_\_\_\_ (make) this appointment beforehand. Why didn't you do that?

### Упражнение 252

**Перепишите предложения, используя конструкцию *had better*.**

1. Susie is overweight. She shouldn't eat so much. \_\_\_\_\_

2. You should use this opportunity. You might not have it next time. \_\_\_\_\_

3. You should get your finances in order. \_\_\_\_\_

4. You shouldn't tell your father about the car crash. \_\_\_\_\_

5. If you cannot work out the problem, you should try a different method. \_\_\_\_\_

6. You should rethink your decision. \_\_\_\_\_

7. You shouldn't go there again. \_\_\_\_\_

8. You should see a doctor; it may not be just a cold. \_\_\_\_\_

9. You shouldn't smoke so much. You know it's not good for you. \_\_\_\_\_

10. The train leaves in an hour, so you should hurry. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 253

***Should* или *had better*? Замените, где возможно, *had better* на *should*.**

1. This call had better be worth my time. \_\_\_\_\_

2. You had better stop smoking. \_\_\_\_\_

3. I can't help you. You'd better ask Kim. \_\_\_\_\_

4. You'd better not speak. \_\_\_\_\_

5. You'd better work instead of speaking. \_\_\_\_\_

6. You won't have time for lunch. You'd better have breakfast. \_\_\_\_\_

7. What! Another crazy idea of yours? This had better be good. \_\_\_\_\_

8. You know I'm busy. This had better be important. \_\_\_\_\_

9. Tom had better be careful. It's his first bicycle ride. \_\_\_\_\_

10. He'd better watch out. \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 254**

**Had better или ought to have (V3)? Раскройте скобки, используя либо шаблон have better + инфинитив (6 предложений), либо шаблон ought to + перфектный инфинитив (4 предложения).**

1. You \_\_\_\_\_ (stop) buying things that you can't afford.
2. It looks like rain. You \_\_\_\_\_ (take) an umbrella with you.
3. Finally my parents understood that I \_\_\_\_\_ (have) my own room long time ago.
4. My parents didn't love me, but I \_\_\_\_\_ (love) them.
5. It's getting late, so we \_\_\_\_\_ (go) home. The neighborhood is not save here.
6. You \_\_\_\_\_ (not/tell) anyone what is happening there.
7. I \_\_\_\_\_ (stay) in my native town where I belong.
8. You \_\_\_\_\_ (be) careful or you might have problems.
9. He \_\_\_\_\_ (arrive) home by now.
10. If you want to get this job, you \_\_\_\_\_ (get) ready for the interview.

## Used to

*Used to* + простой инфинитив = раньше делал так

Всегда используется в *Past Simple*.

Показывает привычные и регулярные действия в прошлом, которые мы больше не делаем.

*Used to* + инфинитив в предложении можно заменить на *Past Simple*.

**Упражнение 255**

**Расскажите о том, что люди раньше делали, но теперь не делают, используя оборот *used to* + инфинитив.**

1. Mike doesn't smoke now. But he \_\_\_\_\_ (smoke)
2. Sabrina works in an office. But she wanted to be a ballerina and she \_\_\_\_\_ (dance) a lot.
3. Alex is a sportsman now. But he \_\_\_\_\_ (do) sports when he was young.
4. Jane has to cook now. But she \_\_\_\_\_ (cook) when she lived with her Mom.
5. Terry lives in a big city now, but he \_\_\_\_\_ (live) in a village when he was a boy.
6. Stacey \_\_\_\_\_ (change) her style a lot when she was young.
7. We \_\_\_\_\_ (travel), but now we go on a trip 2-3 times a year.
8. Kyle is an economist now. But he \_\_\_\_\_ (like) math at school.

## 2. МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

### Упражнение 256

Крис рассказывает о своем родном городе. Раньше все было не так, как сейчас. Раскройте скобки, используя оборот *used to*.

1. This is my native town. 2. I haven't been there for many years. 3. It is completely different now. 4. It \_\_\_\_\_ (be) very small, and now it is a lot bigger. 5. Main Street \_\_\_\_\_ (be) narrow. 6. The houses \_\_\_\_\_ (be) small. 7. The town \_\_\_\_\_ (not / be) so crowded. 8. I \_\_\_\_\_ (swim) in the river nearby in summer, but now it is dirty. 9. Everything changed. 10. Life \_\_\_\_\_ (not / be) so busy, but now everyone seems to live in the rush. 11. Or maybe I'm just getting older? 12. Yes, those times when I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a young man are gone.

### Упражнение 257

Переведите предложения, используя оборот *used to*.

1. Я раньше ездил на работу на велосипеде. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Раньше я часто его встречала. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Я когда-то жила здесь недалеко. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Раньше у неё были длинные волосы. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Раньше здесь стоял дом. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Когда-то я много играл в шахматы. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Я теперь не могу бегать так быстро, как раньше. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Она дразнила меня, когда мы были детьми. \_\_\_\_\_
9. Раньше мы каждое лето ездили в Сочи. \_\_\_\_\_

## Have to

Время	Вариант связки <i>have to</i>	Перевод
Настоящее	I have to study. Does he have to study? He doesn't have to study.	Я должен учиться. Он должен учиться? Он не должен учиться.
Прошлое	I had to study. Did he have to study? He didn't have to study.	Я должен был учиться. Он должен был учиться? Он не должен был учиться.
Будущее	I will have to study. Will he have to study? He won't have to study.	Я должен буду учиться. Он должен будет учиться? Он не должен будет учиться.

### Основные случаи использования *have to*:

1. Говорим об обязанностях и необходимости выполнения действия.
2. С помощью отрицания говорят об отсутствии необходимости или обязанности делать что-то. *Not have to* снимает обязанность по выполнению указанного действия.

**Упражнение 258**

Виктория учится в необычной школе, в которой нет таких жестких правил, как в школе Марка. Расскажите о том, какие правила Виктория не обязана соблюдать, используя шаблон *you don't have to*.

Mark's school	Victoria's school
You must come to school at 8 o'clock.	_____
At school you must follow the rules.	_____
You must obey the teacher.	_____
You must wear a uniform.	_____
You must study according to the schedule.	_____
You must write in ink.	_____

**Упражнение 259**

Вставьте *have to* там, где оно пропущено. Отметьте пропуски галочкой.

1. Yesterday I had a party with my friends. 2. And now my Mom says that I clean up the mess. 3. Here is what I do. 4. I wash the dishes. 5. I clean the floor till it shines. 6. I move back the furniture. 7. I also take out the trash. 8. I apologize to our neighbors for loud music yesterday. 9. Yeah, the party was great, but now I stay home until I finish my chores.

**Упражнение 260**

а) Выберите правильную форму *have to*. Используйте *Present, Past* или *Future*.

1. We were tired, so we \_\_\_\_\_ take a break.
2. Tom was responsible man. He \_\_\_\_\_ (not) be asked twice.
3. Excuse me, Miss, but you \_\_\_\_\_ wait.
4. You \_\_\_\_\_ (not) yell — I can hear you just fine.
5. I \_\_\_\_\_ wash the dishes. It's my turn today.
6. We \_\_\_\_\_ finish our project by the end of the week.
7. Yesterday I \_\_\_\_\_ (not) get up till 11.
8. You \_\_\_\_\_ (not) be a genius to see that this plan won't work.
9. I \_\_\_\_\_ (not) go to work yesterday.
10. Don't you see that he is in trouble! You \_\_\_\_\_ help him.

б) В каких предложениях можно заменить *have to* на *must*?

\_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 261**

Выберите *mustn't* или *(not) have to*, опираясь на смысл сказанного. Иногда подходят оба варианта.

1. You \_\_\_\_\_ starve yourself to lose weight.
2. That's OK, you \_\_\_\_\_ apologize.
3. You \_\_\_\_\_ give them an answer now. You can wait till tomorrow.

## 2. МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

4. You \_\_\_\_\_ touch fire or you'll burn yourself.
5. You \_\_\_\_\_ shoot photos in this cathedral. Look at the sign.
6. You \_\_\_\_\_ walk on the grass here.
7. You \_\_\_\_\_ enter here without permission.
8. Look, Sally, I \_\_\_\_\_ do what you say!
9. You \_\_\_\_\_ whisper, no one can hear us.
10. You \_\_\_\_\_ read her private notes!

## Использование модальных глаголов в основном и вероятностном значении

2 значения модальных глаголов	
Прямое (говорим о реальных фактах и событиях)	Вероятностное (делаем предположения, говорим о гипотетических ситуациях)
<b>Can</b> — могу, умею	<b>Might</b> — возможно, вероятно, может быть
<b>Could</b> — мог, умел	<b>Could</b> — «мог бы», возможность выполнить действие (связано с выбором человека). Вероятность выполнения действия.
<b>Will</b> — готовность сделать действие <b>Won't</b> — действие не происходит вопреки ожиданиям	<b>Should</b> — следует так поступить (совет, рекомендация). Показывает обязанность или необходимость выполнить действие (связано с моральными соображениями).
<b>Would</b> — значение то же, говорим о будущем относительно прошлой ситуации (future in the past)	<b>Would</b> — соответствует частице «бы», передает сослагательное наклонение. Готовность выполнить действие, если бы были подходящие условия.
<b>Must</b> — должен, необходимо <b>Mustn't</b> — запрещено	<b>Must</b> — верю, что это так; «должно быть». Предположение, близкое к уверенности.
Схема:	
<b>Modal + простой инфинитив</b>	<b>Modal + простой инфинитив</b> <b>Modal + перфектный инфинитив</b>
Модальный глагол передает время в предложении	Инфинитив отвечает за время: - простой инфинитив связан с настоящим или будущим - перфектный инфинитив связан с прошлым

\* Один и тот же модальный глагол может нести основное или вероятностное значение в зависимости от ситуации.

\* Вариантом простого инфинитива является *be + ing*

\* Вариантом перфектного инфинитива является *have been + ing*

### Упражнение 262

Распределите предложения в 2 колонки: 1) основное значение модальных глаголов, 2) вероятностное значение модальных глаголов.

1. I'm a terrible cook. I can't make even fried eggs.
2. Shall I pick up the phone?
3. He can play tennis like a pro.
4. Tommy might disappoint his parents with such bad marks.
5. You should have followed your mother's advice.
6. I could play the guitar at the age of 10.
7. Mary must obey her strict mother.
8. He must be very busy tonight.
9. You needn't have reminded me again and again to finish the work.
10. It's terrible! Who could have done that?!

1) основное значение модальных глаголов	2) вероятностное значение модальных глаголов

### Упражнение 263

С каким моментом связаны выражаемые модальными глаголами ситуации?

Распределите предложения в 3 колонки: 1) прошлое, 2) настоящее, 3) будущее.

1. How high can he jump?
2. It might snow in the evening.
3. Would you like a slice of cake?
4. He might have read the letter.
5. He wanted a divorce but his wife would not agree.
6. Yesterday, I couldn't find my wallet anywhere — but this morning I found it.
7. It should have rained last night, according to the forecast.
8. He is Russian as you might have guessed from his name.
9. The job is yours. When can you start?
10. Maybe, I should stay calm and try to control my anger.
11. No one could have done more.
12. He must have made a mistake.

## 2. МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

Past (прошлое)	Present (настоящее)	Future (будущее)

### Упражнение 264

С каким моментом связаны выражаемые модальными глаголами ситуации?

Распределите предложения в 3 колонки: 1) прошлое, 2) настоящее, 3) будущее.

- Really, you might have told me!
- He might work tomorrow.
- Could you possibly come tomorrow?
- You should improve your English every day.
- This information might be interesting to him.
- It must be a very painful situation for him.
- He should stop drinking so much beer.
- I would rather die than marry you.
- The waiter asked whether we would like to sit near the window.
- I could have stayed up late, but I decided to go to bed early.
- I did everything wrong. I must have misheard the instructions.
- This car must have cost you a fortune!

Past (прошлое)	Present (настоящее)	Future (будущее)

### Упражнение 265

Перефразируйте предложения с использованием модальных глаголов.

Пример: *I will probably meet Tom at the party.* → *I might meet Tom at the party.*

- We can probably go to the movie tonight. \_\_\_\_\_
- Where is your purse? — I'm sure you have forgotten it at home. \_\_\_\_\_
- Where is Collin? — I don't know, maybe he is at work. \_\_\_\_\_
- It will be good for you to study more for your exams. \_\_\_\_\_
- Everything is under control. No need for you to worry. \_\_\_\_\_
- It is wrong to hide secrets from me. \_\_\_\_\_
- He could probably help us yesterday. \_\_\_\_\_
- I'm sure Mark was very busy yesterday. That's why he didn't come. \_\_\_\_\_
- Would you be so kind as to open the door, please? \_\_\_\_\_
- I suggest we go to the country for the weekend. \_\_\_\_\_

## 4 вида инфинитива в английском языке

- 1) Простой инфинитив (*bare infinitive*) — начальная форма глагола без *to*
- 2) *Continuous infinitive* — *be + V-ing*
- 3) *Perfect infinitive* — *have + V3* (past participle или 3 форма глагола)
- 4) *Perfect continuous infinitive* — *have + been + V-ing*

4 формы инфинитива на примере глагола *do*:

- 1) do
- 2) be doing
- 3) have done
- 4) have been doing

### Упражнение 266

Раскройте скобки, на основании смысла поставьте глагол в форму простого или перфектного инфинитива.

1. You regret about your behavior yesterday, you say: "I shouldn't \_\_\_\_\_ (yell) at you. I'm sorry."
2. You are sorry you didn't go to college. Now you think: "If I had gone to college, I could \_\_\_\_\_ (get) a better job."
3. Sandra needs help with her bags. You say: "I could \_\_\_\_\_ (help) you, Sandra."
4. Your friend is not looking at the road while driving. You yell at him: «Watch where you're driving! We could \_\_\_\_\_ (get) into an accident."
5. You arrived at work late, you say: "I should \_\_\_\_\_ (leave) home earlier."
6. You see a little boy acting up. You think: "He should \_\_\_\_\_ (behave) better."
7. Your friend failed an important test, you say: "You should \_\_\_\_\_ (study) more. You shouldn't \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to the club every night."
8. Maggie lied to you again. You speak to yourself: "I should \_\_\_\_\_ (know) not to trust her."
9. Your friend is playing a guitar. You think: "He can \_\_\_\_\_ (play) the guitar better than me."
10. Mark likes Tiffany, he wants to ask her for a dance. He tells to himself: "I should \_\_\_\_\_ (ask) her for a dance."

### Упражнение 267

Дополните диалоги. Используйте шаблон *modal + have + V3* (перфектный инфинитив), например *must have done*.

1. — Your room is a mess. Why didn't you clean it?  
— Sorry, \_\_\_\_\_ it. (should/clean)
2. — I've done everything by myself.  
— Why didn't you ask me? I \_\_\_\_\_ you. (could/help)

## 2. МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

---

3. — I couldn't reach Tom on the phone last night.  
— He \_\_\_\_\_ out. (could/be)
4. — We lost because of Patrick!  
— How can you say like that! He \_\_\_\_\_ the game all by himself. (could/not/win)
5. — Let's start questioning the witnesses.  
— I'm sure someone \_\_\_\_\_ what happened. (must/see)
6. — Have you heard that Tory is getting married?  
— Really? Who \_\_\_\_\_ . (could/know)
7. — I turned down the job.  
— Why did you do that? I think you \_\_\_\_\_ it. (should/take)
8. — You almost broke down the door when you tried to open it! You \_\_\_\_\_ (need/not/push) so hard!  
— Sorry. I thought the door \_\_\_\_\_ sticky. (must/be)
9. — I'm worried. I can't find Sue anywhere.  
— Do you know where she \_\_\_\_\_ ? (might/go)
10. — It's terrible! Our team has lost the game!  
— Are you kidding?! They \_\_\_\_\_ ! (can't/lose)

### Упражнение 268

***Continuous Infinitive* или *Perfect Continuous Infinitive*? Раскройте скобки, выберите подходящую по смыслу форму инфинитива.**

1. I have a terrible headache. — It \_\_\_\_\_ (must / kill) you, right?
2. Instead of posting your selfies to Instagram, we \_\_\_\_\_ (could / do) something really important.
3. Poor dog, it \_\_\_\_\_ (must / starve)! I'll give it a bone.
4. My eyes are tired. I \_\_\_\_\_ (must / read) for more than three hours.
5. I have a feeling that something bad \_\_\_\_\_ (could / go) on here.
6. Let's stop. My feet are aching. We \_\_\_\_\_ (might / walk) too long.
7. If I had chosen another path in my life, I \_\_\_\_\_ (might / do) something very different since then.
8. You \_\_\_\_\_ (had better / do) your homework when I come back.
9. Her car was covered with a thick layer of snow. It \_\_\_\_\_ (must / snow) all the time while she was at work.
10. Her face and eyes are red. She \_\_\_\_\_ (must / cry).

**Упражнение 269**

Раскройте скобки, используя один из 4-х видов инфинитива. Каждый из типов инфинитива используйте по 3 раза.

1. I'm sure you \_\_\_\_\_ (should / change) your environment.
2. I hope you understand that someone \_\_\_\_\_ (could / listen) to us right now.
3. So, you say you don't remember Amanda? — I \_\_\_\_\_ (might / see) her before, but I don't remember her.
4. You \_\_\_\_\_ (should / do) exactly what your friends were doing.
5. Don't you think you \_\_\_\_\_ (should / study) instead of playing football? — I can't study all the time. I need some rest.
6. I wanted to be an artist. I'm sure I \_\_\_\_\_ (could / do) it my entire life. But I started working in an office instead.
7. I \_\_\_\_\_ (could / help) him. But will he pay back?
8. If only I \_\_\_\_\_ (could / go) to college. But I had to work instead.
9. You \_\_\_\_\_ (shouldn't / steal) the money. Now you are in prison.
10. Do you have any idea where she \_\_\_\_\_ (might / stay) the last few weeks?
11. Have you considered that Tina \_\_\_\_\_ (might / work) with a partner?
12. Seriously! I \_\_\_\_\_ (would / do) that. I \_\_\_\_\_ (would / jump) with the parachute. I'm not scared.

## Упражнения на все модальные глаголы

**Повторение:**

Говорите SHOULD и SHOULDН'T для советов.

SHOULD HAVE — сожаление по поводу того, что вы могли сделать, но не сделали.

Говорите COULD и COULDН'T для возможности в прошлом.

Говорите COULD для возможности чего-то в будущем, а также для вежливой просьбы.

COULD HAVE — для критики прошлых действий либо сожаления о том, что вы не смогли сделать в связи с обстоятельствами.

Говорите WOULD о нереальных ситуациях.

Говорите WOULD LIKE, чтобы вежливо что-то предложить или сказать о том, что вы хотите.

### Упражнение 270

Поставьте *should*, *could* или *would*.

1. I \_\_\_\_\_ (not) touch that equipment if I were you.
2. I \_\_\_\_\_ like to have the ceremony inside.
3. Mike, \_\_\_\_\_ you come over here? I need to talk to you.
4. I \_\_\_\_\_ (not) call you last night because I left my mobile phone at work.
5. You \_\_\_\_\_ (not) stay up so late. You don't sleep enough.
6. You \_\_\_\_\_ like him if you know him better.
7. \_\_\_\_\_ I buy flowers for my first date with Sarah?
8. \_\_\_\_\_ you like some coffee? — That would be nice.
9. In my opinion, you \_\_\_\_\_ eat less fast food. That's not good for your health.
10. Help yourself. \_\_\_\_\_ you like some cookies?

### Упражнение 271

Вставьте пропущенные модальные глаголы и конструкции из рамки.

can could be able to have to should used to
---

1. It \_\_\_\_\_ be hard to ask for help.
2. But don't forget that you \_\_\_\_\_ (not) do everything alone.
3. There are a lot of people around you who might \_\_\_\_\_ help.
4. It's true: you \_\_\_\_\_ be a lone wolf.
5. But if you want to build good relationships with people, you \_\_\_\_\_ give them an opportunity to feel helpful and important.
6. I \_\_\_\_\_ think I was weak when asking for help.
7. I \_\_\_\_\_ (not) understand that a relationship is built through giving and asking.
8. You \_\_\_\_\_ repeat it until this simple idea becomes a part of you.
9. It's like exercising — you \_\_\_\_\_ start out with the heaviest weight.
10. You \_\_\_\_\_ start small and build up.

### Упражнение 272

Исправьте ошибки в предложениях.

1. You shouldn't to smoke so much.
2. We could to order pizza tonight.
3. I would buying a new car but I don't have the money.
4. They can have played tennis very well.
5. He might working at the moment.
6. I not have to explain you everything.
7. You don't need help me, I can do it myself.
8. You don't should park your car here.
9. Can you come to the party tonight? — Yes, we will can.
10. The room is a mess! Who could have do that?

**Упражнение 273**

**Can или may? В некоторых случаях подходят оба варианта. Помните, что**

*Can I? = Am I able to do that?*

*May I? = Am I allowed to do that?*

1. May / Can you please lend me a pen?
2. May / Can I borrow your phone?
3. May / Can I advise you to be more careful?
4. May / Can I say something, Mr. Ripple?
5. May / Can I help you?
6. May / Can I leave now?
7. May / Can I have the honor of your company at dinner?
8. May / Can you run three miles?
9. May / Can I speak, gentlemen?

**Упражнение 274**

**Распределите предложения в 2 колонки. Колонка 1 — очень вежливое или официальное обращение. Колонка 2 — дружеское обращение.**

1. Would you help me please? 2. Hey Peter, will you help me? 3. Will you come for dinner, Jenny? 4. Would you like to join us for dinner, Mrs. Rogers? 5. I would like a cup of coffee, please. 6. I want a glass of water, Mom. 7. Tom, would you have a look at those papers? 8. Tom, will you look at those papers? Thanks in advance!

<i>Вежливость, официальный тон</i>	<i>Дружеский тон, обращение к близкому человеку или другу</i>

**Упражнение 275**

**Прочитайте диалог, раскройте скобки, используя шаблон модальный глагол + простой инфинитив или модальный глагол + перфектный инфинитив.**

might could should should must

(in a police station)

Policeman: The suspect \_\_\_\_\_ (rob) the bank. He was at the bank when it was robbed.

Policewoman: I think he \_\_\_\_\_ (not / rob) the bank. There are no violations in his profile. And he says he has an alibi.

Policeman: We \_\_\_\_\_ (check) the alibi. But recently he paid cash for a new Porsche. Don't you think it's strange? He \_\_\_\_\_ (rob) it.

Policewoman: Really? I think we \_\_\_\_\_ (ask) him where did he get the money.

## 2. МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

---

### Упражнение 276

Выберите правильный модальный глагол (*could, would* или *should*). Иногда возможно использовать 2 варианта.

1. If you want to lose weight, you **could/would/ should** eat healthy food.
2. I have the day off tomorrow. We **could/would/ should** spend the day at the beach.
3. If I were you, I **couldn't/wouldn't/ shouldn't** buy this shoes.
4. What are you doing? — Nothing special. — Great, than we **could/would/ should** go shopping.
5. **Could/would/ should** you help me with these boxes?
6. It **could/would/ should** rain perhaps.
7. I **could/would/ should** love to climb Everest one day!
8. He said he **could/would/ should** be away for a couple of days.
9. I tried my best but she just **couldn't/wouldn't/ shouldn't** listen to me anyway.
10. Let's ask Tom. He's clever and he **could/would/ should** know how to fix it.

### Упражнение 277

Вставьте модальные глаголы в пропущенные места. Укажите, какой тип инфинитива используется после каждого модального глагола (простой инфинитив или перфектный инфинитив).

can could should (x3)

A: What is going on here? I don't understand anything. We're moving out or what?

B: I have no time to explain. John \_\_\_\_\_ explain the whole thing to you. And personally I think he \_\_\_\_\_ do so. Because he is in charge here.

A: You're right. I remember him telling something about changes. I \_\_\_\_\_ have asked him yesterday. Or I \_\_\_\_\_ have listened to him attentively.

B: Yeah, you \_\_\_\_\_ have talked to him already.

A: I was so busy that I simply forgot.

### Упражнение 278

Выберите, какое толкование наиболее соответствует предложению по смыслу.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. Would you close the door, please?                                   | a) I have an appointment with the manager in the bank.                           |
| 2. Could you close the door, please?                                   | b) The is a 50% possibility of rain in the future.                               |
| 3. It should be raining now, but the sky is clear and the day is fine! | c) It's a good idea to go to the gym but I'm not in the mood for it.             |
| 4. It might rain later.  | d) I don't have to go to the gym, but there is a possibility that I'll go there. |
| 5. I should go to the bank later.                                      | e) Rain was expected, but the weather is fine.                                   |
| 6. I might go to the bank later.                                       | f) I know you can close the door, so do it.                                      |
| 7. I should go to the gym, but I don't want to.                        | g) It's possible that I will go to the bank later.                               |
| 8. I might go to the gym later.  | h) If it is possible, can you close the door please?                             |

**Упражнение 279**

**Как еще можно сказать о том же? Напишите свои варианты.**

1. Could you please wake me up at six?  
(дружеская просьба) \_\_\_\_\_
2. Could I come with you in your car after work?  
(дружеская просьба) \_\_\_\_\_
3. Could I leave early today? I have a train to catch.  
(просьба, обращенная к начальнику) \_\_\_\_\_
4. You could try another way.  
(совет) \_\_\_\_\_
5. Hi! Could I give you a ride?  
(дружеское предложение) \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 280**

**Вставьте в пропущенные места подходящие модальные глаголы или модальные конструкции.**

had better would (x2) should (x2) might

- A: \_\_\_\_\_ you put suntan lotion on my back, please?  
 B: Sure. But you \_\_\_\_\_ (not) lie in the sun for too long.  
 A: I don't want to look pale. People \_\_\_\_\_ think I'm sick.  
 B: You \_\_\_\_\_ be pale than burn your skin.  
 A: Yes, that's true. But I \_\_\_\_\_ like to get a tan.  
 B: Then you \_\_\_\_\_ be careful.

## Мегатест по теме «Модальные глаголы»

**Выберите правильный вариант.**

1. Your hands are so cold. You \_\_\_\_\_ be freezing.  
a) can b) must c) will
2. I \_\_\_\_\_ believe, as Dostoevsky did, that beauty can save our world.  
a) don't dare to b) would c) might not
3. We couldn't reach them by phone, but we \_\_\_\_\_ contact them by e-mail.  
a) were able to b) could c) can
4. I can't make a choice for you. You \_\_\_\_\_ choose yourself.  
a) were able to b) will c) must
5. I'm really glad I \_\_\_\_\_ go back there again.  
a) couldn't b) don't have to c) shall

## 2. МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

---

6. Tony got a bike for his birthday. It was the best present he \_\_\_\_\_ for.  
a) could wish b) could have wished c) could be wishing d) could have been wishing
7. Can you imagine that we \_\_\_\_\_ wait for 2 hours!  
a) had to b) should to c) might have
8. Will you marry me, Sofia? — After a two-day acquaintance?! You \_\_\_\_\_.  
a) must kid b) must have kidded c) must be kidding d) must have been kidding
9. How \_\_\_\_\_ you accuse me of lying!  
a) could b) dare c) should
10. You \_\_\_\_\_ have seen more than you actually realize.  
a) might b) would c) can
11. The company seems to be doing so well that I \_\_\_\_\_ like to invest into it.  
a) could b) might c) would
12. What \_\_\_\_\_ I wear for a date with Tony? — Put on this black dress. You look great in it.  
a) will I be able to b) should c) might
13. That movie \_\_\_\_\_ be fun.  
a) used to b) has to c) ought to
14. My dad \_\_\_\_\_ say that practice makes perfect.  
a) used to b) has to c) ought to
15. We \_\_\_\_\_ call the police immediately.  
a) might b) will c) had better
16. I'm sorry, sir. There \_\_\_\_\_ be a problem with your order.  
a) shall b) will be able to c) might
17. Simon \_\_\_\_\_ be a reliable man. You can trust him.  
a) used to b) has to c) ought to
18. He \_\_\_\_\_ pass the exam. It was a really difficult exam.  
a) couldn't b) can't c) shouldn't
19. I'm longing for sleep. I \_\_\_\_\_ to bed early yesterday.  
a) could have gone b) should have gone c) must have gone
20. (At the hospital) I'm glad that you look good. You \_\_\_\_\_ better.  
a) must get b) must have got c) must be getting d) must have been getting
21. I want to make more friends, but I don't know how. — First of all, you \_\_\_\_\_ spend so much time on the computer.  
a) shouldn't b) have to c) must
22. Are you coming to my party tomorrow? — I \_\_\_\_\_, but I'm going away tomorrow.  
a) had to b) would love to c) used to
23. Stop it! You \_\_\_\_\_ stop!  
a) need b) could c) must
24. You did it great. I was sure you \_\_\_\_\_ that without asking for help.  
a) could have done b) must have done c) should have done

25. Where is my phone? — I think Kara \_\_\_\_\_ it.  
 a) might take b) might have taken c) might be taking d) might have been taking
26. If no one objects, I \_\_\_\_\_ like Mrs. Harris to be present.  
 a) shall b) should c) would
27. I \_\_\_\_\_ say, this apartment is really huge.  
 a) could b) must c) would
28. You \_\_\_\_\_ keep doing this all day long.  
 a) couldn't b) can be able to c) won't be able to
29. Tom \_\_\_\_\_ be punished for what happened.  
 a) ought to b) used to be c) will be able to
30. We sat quietly and didn't \_\_\_\_\_ to say a word.  
 a) use b) have c) dare
31. I \_\_\_\_\_ home with empty hands.  
 a) will not be able to b) ought to c) don't dare to
32. We agreed with everything. We \_\_\_\_\_ protest.  
 a) didn't dare to b) didn't have to c) shouldn't
33. I think there is a way you might \_\_\_\_\_ get the job.  
 a) can b) could c) be able to
34. They knew that any inaccurate movement \_\_\_\_\_ the bomb.  
 a) could set off b) could have set off c) could be setting off d) could have been setting off
35. I \_\_\_\_\_ like to get some financial advice before I buy this house.  
 a) would b) could c) should
36. Now that I'm here, I \_\_\_\_\_ as well help.  
 a) may b) might c) should
37. I \_\_\_\_\_ to the movies with my friends, but I went home instead.  
 a) could go b) could have gone c) could be going d) could have been going
38. Can we meet at 5? — I \_\_\_\_\_.  
 a) might still work b) might still have worked c) might still be working d) might still have been working
39. Kim has some health problems. She might never \_\_\_\_\_ have children.  
 a) can b) could c) be able to
40. You \_\_\_\_\_ watch your mouth, ok?  
 a) should b) had better c) ought to
41. \_\_\_\_\_ leave while I'm trying to talk to you.  
 a) Don't you have to b) Don't you dare c) You must
42. A worker \_\_\_\_\_ be able to choose the union which protects his interests best.  
 a) must b) could c) needn't
43. I know we \_\_\_\_\_ fight, but we're not kids anymore and it's all in the past now.  
 a) had to b) used to c) were able to

## 2. МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

---

44. This pill \_\_\_\_\_ help with your headache.

a) might b) must c) is able to

45. He \_\_\_\_\_ work to support his big family.

a) has to b) is able to c) must

46. You \_\_\_\_\_ waste all your money. Think about the future.

a) had better not b) don't have to c) aren't able to

47. Julie \_\_\_\_\_ have bought the book, but she borrowed it from the library instead.

a) must b) had better c) could

48. He \_\_\_\_\_ harder, but he was too lazy and that's why he failed the exam.

a) could study b) could have studied c) could be studying d) could have been studying

49. You \_\_\_\_\_ understand that I did it for you.

a) must b) mustn't c) can

50. A trip that \_\_\_\_\_ take 4 hours now takes two.

a) used to b) had to c) ought to

51. I can't believe that she forgave you. She really \_\_\_\_\_ love you!

a) can b) must c) might

52. When I was younger, I \_\_\_\_\_ run a mile in 7 minutes. Now it takes me 20 minutes!

a) can b) could c) would

53. We must \_\_\_\_\_ prevent fires before they start.

a) should b) have to c) be able to

54. You \_\_\_\_\_ know that good education is very important.

a) might b) should c) could

55. I \_\_\_\_\_ up late, but I decided to go to bed early.

a) could stay b) could have stayed c) could be staying d) could have been staying

56. We \_\_\_\_\_ travel all the time.

a) used to b) would c) might have

57. Don't worry, there's no rush. We \_\_\_\_\_ be at the station until 10.

a) don't have to b) didn't use to c) are not able to

58. My son took the first place in the competition. — You \_\_\_\_\_ be proud.

a) might b) must c) don't have to

59. \_\_\_\_\_ you hear that strange sound? Seems like someone is crying.

a) Can b) May c) Should

60. He \_\_\_\_\_ better. But he was blinded by his own misconception.

a) should know b) should have known c) should be knowing d) should have been knowing

61. He thinks he \_\_\_\_\_ to afford this trip.

a) will be able b) could c) can

62. You \_\_\_\_\_ never steal.

a) might b) can c) should

63. Why didn't you pick up the phone? — I \_\_\_\_\_ your call.  
 a) must miss b) must have missed c) must be missing d) must have been missing
64. I can't think what else we \_\_\_\_\_ have done in that situation.  
 a) could b) may c) would
65. Don't you \_\_\_\_\_ ever tell me how to bring up my child!  
 a) have to b) dare c) able to
66. You look so happy. You \_\_\_\_\_ have won the game.  
 a) would b) must c) could
67. I \_\_\_\_\_ exercise more, because I have put on some weight.  
 a) should b) could c) might
68. Life is hard. People \_\_\_\_\_ work.  
 a) ought to b) have to c) might
69. Don't you think we \_\_\_\_\_ eat something before we go away?  
 a) ought to b) should c) can
70. What did he say? — He said 'no'. But he \_\_\_\_\_ have said 'yes'.  
 a) ought to b) has to c) might
71. This sum \_\_\_\_\_ be simple.  
 a) would b) ought to c) have to
72. Even as a boy, he knew that he \_\_\_\_\_ succeed in life.  
 a) can b) would c) may
73. I've never \_\_\_\_\_ cry in front of other people.  
 a) had to b) been able to c) could
74. You \_\_\_\_\_ study English thoroughly.  
 a) have better b) had better c) 'd better
75. It's cold outside. You \_\_\_\_\_ close the window.  
 a) could b) must c) had better
76. Someone \_\_\_\_\_ say something.  
 a) ought to b) have to c) used to
77. I think I \_\_\_\_\_ him on the street last night.  
 a) might see b) might have seen c) might be seeing d) might have been seeing
78. \_\_\_\_\_ finish your project in time?  
 a) Can you be able to b) Will you be able to c) Should you be able to
79. In conclusion, I \_\_\_\_\_ to say how much I have enjoyed the event.  
 a) would want b) would like c) dare
80. She is never wrong. You \_\_\_\_\_ take her advice.  
 a) would b) have to c) had better
81. He is getting a promotion at work. So he will possibly \_\_\_\_\_ afford a house next year.  
 a) can b) have to c) be able to
82. You \_\_\_\_\_ laugh at her. Don't you see that she looks miserable?  
 a) needn't b) shouldn't c) can't

## 2. МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

---

83. We \_\_\_\_\_ help the poor.  
a) mustn't b) shouldn't c) should
84. Last year, he \_\_\_\_\_ speak English very well, but now he can.  
a) couldn't b) mustn't c) shouldn't
85. You \_\_\_\_\_ trust me. I won't betray you.  
a) ought to b) must c) might
86. We were so close with Mike that he \_\_\_\_\_ tell me everything.  
a) might b) used to c) was able to
87. Let's give Emma this shirt. I think she \_\_\_\_\_ like it.  
a) might b) can c) will be able to
88. Simon loves Chloe, but he \_\_\_\_\_ confess his love.  
a) doesn't dare to b) is not able to c) used to
89. You \_\_\_\_\_ begin with easier questions.  
a) should b) had better c) couldn't
90. Don't you \_\_\_\_\_ touch my personal belongings.  
a) dare b) have to c) had better
91. You're their father, so you \_\_\_\_\_ teach your children some manners.  
a) can b) should c) might
92. How do I look? — Good, but some people \_\_\_\_\_ think you look weird.  
a) can b) should c) might
93. I don't think you \_\_\_\_\_ drive so fast. It's dangerous.  
a) can b) should c) might
94. I don't understand why I \_\_\_\_\_ to obey everything she says.  
a) must b) am able c) have
95. Wait here. \_\_\_\_\_ come inside.  
a) shouldn't b) don't dare c) mustn't
96. I lost my Facebook password, what \_\_\_\_\_ I do?  
a) can b) might c) should
97. Don't waste your money. You \_\_\_\_\_ keep it for a rainy day.  
a) had better b) might c) can
98. I \_\_\_\_\_ the problem but I didn't try enough.  
a) could solve b) could have solved c) could be solving d) could have been solving
99. They \_\_\_\_\_ have won the race, but they didn't try hard enough.  
a) should b) must c) could
100. Our boss was satisfied. The task \_\_\_\_\_ hardly have been done better.  
a) should b) must c) could
101. Do you \_\_\_\_\_ go already? — Sorry, but I really have to go now.  
a) must b) have to c) should
102. When we were kids we \_\_\_\_\_ catch frogs in that pond.  
a) could b) used to c) would

103. The forecast says it's going to rain. We \_\_\_\_\_ cancel the hike.  
a) might b) mustn't c) had better
104. \_\_\_\_\_ you open the door, please?  
a) Would b) Could c) Shall
105. You \_\_\_\_\_ not drive a car under the influence.  
a) might b) mustn't c) had better
106. It seems that in my childhood life was safe. People \_\_\_\_\_ lock their doors.  
a) didn't have to b) shouldn't c) needn't
107. We \_\_\_\_\_ play piano together, four-handed.  
a) should b) would c) used to
108. Let's take Jill with us? — She \_\_\_\_\_ not want to go.  
a) should b) could c) might
109. I think, you \_\_\_\_\_ support your old parents, Kevin.  
a) should b) could c) might
110. Jill should \_\_\_\_\_ translate this French text. She knows French.  
a) can b) be able to c) have to
111. Where am I? I \_\_\_\_\_ the wrong way.  
a) might take b) might have taken c) might be taking d) might have been taking
112. I \_\_\_\_\_ have arrived any earlier. There was a terrible traffic jam.  
a) needn't b) mustn't c) couldn't
113. You \_\_\_\_\_ see the doctor. You don't look good.  
a) might b) can c) had better
114. I know it \_\_\_\_\_ be hard, but you must pull yourself together.  
a) must b) would c) ought to
115. ... So when I opened the door, I saw them kissing. — Wow, that \_\_\_\_\_  
awkward.  
a) must be b) must have been c) must have being

## 3. ПАССИВНЫЙ ЗАЛОГ

### Пассивный (страдательный) залог (Passive)

Типичные случаи, когда в предложении используется глагол в форме Passive:

- 1) Мы избегаем информации об авторе действия, поэтому выносим на передний план само действие:
  - Автор действия неизвестен.
  - Автор действия — все люди.
  - Автор действия неважен.
  - Автор действия очевиден.
- 2) Тексты научного характера, повествующие о фактах или явлениях, где автора действия не может быть в принципе.

Грамматическая форма:

объект + (be) + глагол в 3 форме.

Время	Форма глагола <i>be</i>	Смысловый глагол	Пример
Present Simple	<i>am</i> <i>is</i> <i>are</i>	Всегда стоит в 3 форме 1) правильный глагол с окончанием <b>-ed</b> 2) неправильный глагол смотри в таблице	Good meals <b>are cooked</b> in this café. — В этом кафе готовят хорошую еду.
Present Continuous	<i>am</i> <i>is + being</i> <i>are</i>		Meals <b>are being cooked</b> now. — Еду сейчас готовят.
Past Simple	<i>was</i> <i>were</i>		Good meals <b>were cooked</b> for the party. — Для праздника приготовили хорошие блюда.
Past Continuous	<i>was + being</i> <i>were</i>		Meals <b>were being cooked</b> the whole evening yesterday. — Еду готовили вчера весь вечер.
Present Perfect	<i>have + been</i> <i>has</i>		Meals <b>have been cooked</b> in time. — Еду приготовили вовремя.

Past Perfect	<i>had + been</i>	Всегда стоит в 3 форме 1) правильный глагол	Meals <b>had been cooked</b> before the party started. — Еду приготовили до того, как начался праздник.
Future Simple	<i>will + be</i>	с окончанием <b>-ed</b> 2) неправильный глагол смотри в таблице	Meals <b>will be cooked</b> tomorrow. — Еду будут готовить завтра.
Future Perfect	<i>will have + been</i>		I hope meals <b>will have been cooked</b> in time. — Надеюсь, еду приготовят вовремя.

## Пассивный залог: базовые времена (Present Simple Passive, Past Simple Passive, Future Simple Passive, Present Perfect Passive)

### Упражнение 281

Прочитайте текст о корабле Титанике. Раскройте скобки, используя *Past Simple Passive*.

1. The Titanic \_\_\_\_\_ (build) in 1912. 2. It \_\_\_\_\_ (design) in a new way and it \_\_\_\_\_ (think) to be unsinkable. 3. Because of this, it \_\_\_\_\_ (not / give) enough lifeboats for the passengers and crew. 4. The hull \_\_\_\_\_ (damage) by a collision with a huge iceberg and it sank very fast. 5. Because of this disaster new international safety laws \_\_\_\_\_ (adopt). 6. In 1985 the wreck \_\_\_\_\_ (locate) and the ship \_\_\_\_\_ (explore). 7. Several successful films \_\_\_\_\_ (make) about the Titanic since then.

### Упражнение 282

Поставьте глаголы в пассивный залог, используйте *Present* или *Past*.

Interesting facts about London

1. London \_\_\_\_\_ always \_\_\_\_\_ London. (not/call) It had a series of names — Londinium, Ludenwic, and Ludenburg!
2. In 2016, London \_\_\_\_\_ as the 6th most expensive city to live in. (rank)
3. More than 300 languages \_\_\_\_\_ in London. (speak)
4. Big Ben \_\_\_\_\_ in the 19th century. (build)
5. When the London Eye \_\_\_\_\_ in 1999, it was the tallest in the world. (build)

### Упражнение 283

Соедините английские поговорки с переводом на русский. Подчеркните в английском варианте пассивный залог.

### 3. ПАССИВНЫЙ ЗАЛОГ

<p>1. The road to hell is paved with good intentions.          2. Forewarned is forearmed.          3. Marriages are made in heaven.          4. Little thieves are hanged, but great ones escape.          5. What is done cannot be undone.          6. Rome was not built in a day.          7. Youth will be served.          8. The devil is not so black as he is painted.          9. Do as you would be done by.</p>	<p>a) Москва не сразу строилась.          b) Не так страшен чёрт, как его малюют.          c) Что вора́м с рук сходит, за то воришек бьют.          d) Юность идет своей чередой.          e) Что сделано, то сделано.          f) Предупрежден — значит вооружен.          g) Поступай с другими так, как хочешь, чтобы поступали с тобой.          h) Благими намерениями вымощена дорога в ад.          i) Браки заключаются на небесах.</p>
--	---

#### Упражнение 284

Соедините цитаты на английском с русским переводом. Подчеркните в английском варианте пассивный залог.

<p>1. Wisdom is only found in truth. (Goethe)          2. He who commits injustice is ever made more wretches than he who suffers it. (Plato)          3. When peace has been broken anywhere, the peace of all countries everywhere is in danger. (Roosevelt)          4. The die is cast. (Caesar)          5. Common sense is the most widely shared commodity in the world, for every man is convinced that he is well supplied with it. (Descartes)          6. When Thales was asked what was most difficult, he said, "To know on one's self." And what was easy, "To advise another." (Diogenes)</p>	<p>a) Жребий брошен. (Цезарь)          b) Больше страдают те, кто чинит несправедливость, чем те, кто ее переносит. (Платон)          c) Когда Фалеса спросили, что самое сложное, он сказал: «Познать себя». А самым легким было — «Советовать другому». (Диоген)          d) Мудрость находится в истине. (Гёте)          e) Где бы ни был нарушен мир, мир повсюду оказывается под угрозой. (Рузвельт)          f) Здравый смысл является лучшим распределителем вещей в мире, ибо мы все думаем, что имеем хорошую долю. (Декарт)</p>
--	---

#### Упражнение 285

Перепишите предложения, переделав активный залог в пассивный. Используйте *Present Simple Passive* и *Past Simple Passive*.

Например: He wrote this book in 2000. — This book was written in 2000.

1. They water these flowers twice a week. \_\_\_\_\_
2. They met my aunt at the station. \_\_\_\_\_
3. They made these shoes in Poland. \_\_\_\_\_
4. They report me about the news every morning. \_\_\_\_\_

5. They finished the work last month. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Someone didn't lock our door. \_\_\_\_\_
7. They reported of a small number of problems. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Someone cut this tree yesterday. \_\_\_\_\_
9. They didn't shoot the movie in 1997. \_\_\_\_\_
10. They don't repair his car every month. \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 286**

Перепишите вопросы, переделав активный залог в пассивный. Используйте *Present Simple Passive*, *Past Simple Passive* и *Future Simple Passive*.

1. Did they sell this building? \_\_\_\_\_
2. Did they lose the documents last week? \_\_\_\_\_
3. When did they rob this bank? \_\_\_\_\_
4. When did they build this theater? \_\_\_\_\_
5. Will the dance impress Tom? \_\_\_\_\_
6. Why did someone leave this book here? \_\_\_\_\_
7. Will someone finish this work in a week? \_\_\_\_\_
8. Why will people discuss this book? \_\_\_\_\_
9. When did someone clean this room last time? \_\_\_\_\_
10. Why do they sell these jeans so well? \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 287**

Перепишите предложения, используя пассивный залог. Через предлог *by* укажите исполнителя действия (*by agent*).

Например: *My father built this house.* — *This house was built by my father.*

1. Leonardo da Vinci painted The Mona Lisa. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Leo Tolstoy wrote Anna Karenina. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Charles Babbage built the first computer. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Charles Goodyear first vulcanized rubber. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Christopher Columbus discovered the Americas. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Farmers grow much tobacco in Eastern Europe. \_\_\_\_\_
7. The voters have elected a new president. \_\_\_\_\_
8. The population in Canada speak both French and English. \_\_\_\_\_
9. A tornado in Florida injured thousands of people. \_\_\_\_\_
10. Computers control all the lights in this building. \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 288**

Раскройте скобки, используя пассивный залог во временах *Present Simple*, *Present Perfect*, *Past Simple*.

### 3. ПАССИВНЫЙ ЗАЛОГ

---

Facebook

1. Around 600,000 hacking attempts \_\_\_\_\_ (make) to Facebook accounts every day!
2. Facebook \_\_\_\_\_ (ban) in China since July 2008!
3. Every minute, 1.8 million new “likes” \_\_\_\_\_ (make) on Facebook!
4. The “Like” button on Facebook \_\_\_\_\_ (originally / call) “Awesome”!
5. Any text you put into the status update box \_\_\_\_\_ (send) to Facebook’s servers, even if you don’t click the post button!
6. Facebook \_\_\_\_\_ (estimate) to spend 30 million US dollars a month on hosting.

#### **Упражнение 289**

**Переведите предложения, используя пассивный залог.**

*Полезные слова и выражения:*

*cookies* — печенье

*deliver* — доставлять

*criminal* — преступник

*expel* — исключать, выгонять

*hold a party* — проводить праздник

*outdoors* — на улице (не в помещении)

*the origin* — происхождение

*the universe* — вселенная

*explain* — объяснять

*departure* — отправление

*delay* — задержка

*article* — статья

1. Это печенье было приготовлено моей мамой. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Ее машину продали неделю назад. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Имейлы отправляются каждый день. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Преступников еще не поймали. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Керри исключают из школы. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Праздник будет проводиться на улице, погода хорошая. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Происхождению вселенной никогда не найдут объяснение. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Отправление не задержат. \_\_\_\_\_
9. Я хотел, чтобы меня разбудили в 6 часов утра. \_\_\_\_\_
10. Статью напишут вовремя. \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 290**

**Дополните предложения, используя пассивный залог. Сохраняйте времена из первого предложения. Используйте *Present Perfect Passive*, *Present Continuous Passive* или *Past Continuous Passive*.**

1. Somebody has cleaned the yard. — The yard \_\_\_\_\_.
2. Somebody is using VPN connection at the moment. — VPN connection \_\_\_\_\_ at the moment.
3. They have built a new hotel by the sea. — A new hotel \_\_\_\_\_ by the sea.
4. I didn't realise that somebody was recording our conversation. — I didn't realise that our conversation \_\_\_\_\_.
5. They are building a new bridge over the river. — A new bridge \_\_\_\_\_ over the river.
6. They are discussing an important problem right now. — An important problem \_\_\_\_\_ right now.
7. She is airing the room now. — The room \_\_\_\_\_ now.
8. He has just withdrawn money. — Money \_\_\_\_\_ (just).
9. He has already passed all the exams. — All the exams \_\_\_\_\_ (already).

**Упражнение 291**

**Раскройте скобки, используя *Past Perfect Passive*.**

1. They had rather objective results of the survey, as more than 10000 people \_\_\_\_\_ (question).
2. It was hard for Mr. Connor to run his business because taxes \_\_\_\_\_ (increase).
3. The laws were adopted, but not the ones that \_\_\_\_\_ (declare).
4. Everybody expected changes because a new program \_\_\_\_\_ (develop).
5. When they came back to school in September, they were surprised that new classrooms \_\_\_\_\_ (build).
6. He found out that his card was stolen only after a big sum of money \_\_\_\_\_ (withdraw).
7. Some officers \_\_\_\_\_ (accuse) of abuse of authority, and after some time those officers were replaced.
8. The consequences of the war were terrible, state infrastructure \_\_\_\_\_ (destroy).
9. She was a popular author. A lot of her books \_\_\_\_\_ (publish) recently and \_\_\_\_\_ (present) in different shops.
10. It was reported that 20000 people \_\_\_\_\_ (kill) during the war conflict.

### 3. ПАССИВНЫЙ ЗАЛОГ

---

#### Упражнение 292

Перепишите предложения, используя *Future Perfect Passive*.

1. By the time you get home, they will have eaten all the pizza. \_\_\_\_\_
2. I will have finished the work by noon. \_\_\_\_\_
3. By next April you will have studied English for ten years. \_\_\_\_\_
4. I will have learnt the future tenses by tomorrow. \_\_\_\_\_
5. He will have rung up his wife before he arrives home. \_\_\_\_\_
6. She will have finished the performance by 8 o'clock. \_\_\_\_\_
7. He will have read the letters by the end of the day. \_\_\_\_\_
8. I won't have made the decision by tomorrow. \_\_\_\_\_

#### Упражнение 293

Какие из предложений можно переписать с использованием пассивного залога? Перепишите предложения, где это возможно.

1. They won't make a decision until the next meeting. \_\_\_\_\_
2. She didn't want to get up early yesterday. \_\_\_\_\_
3. I was watching my favorite TV show at 10 o'clock last night. \_\_\_\_\_
- \_\_\_\_\_
4. I was making dinner when he came. \_\_\_\_\_
5. I have never been to China. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Sorry, I wasn't listening. \_\_\_\_\_
7. I haven't seen this cartoon before. \_\_\_\_\_
8. My mother is cooking now. \_\_\_\_\_
9. This time two days ago we were having an English lesson. \_\_\_\_\_
- \_\_\_\_\_
10. Tom was writing an email for 2 hours this morning. \_\_\_\_\_
- \_\_\_\_\_

## Пассивный залог после модальных глаголов. Инфинитив в форме пассивного залога

#### Упражнение 294

Используйте простой инфинитив в форме пассивного залога после модальных глаголов и конструкций.

Например: *must be done, have to be done*

1. The injured man couldn't walk and had to \_\_\_\_\_ (carry).
2. Work should \_\_\_\_\_ (do) by tomorrow. So let's hurry up.
3. Thieves should \_\_\_\_\_ (arrest) by the police.
4. Some people believe that Earth used to \_\_\_\_\_ (cover) with giant mushrooms instead of trees.

5. Einstein couldn't speak fluently when he was nine. His parents thought he might \_\_\_\_\_ (retard).
6. Remember, Mike, if you do something, it should \_\_\_\_\_ (do) properly.
7. Seminars had to \_\_\_\_\_ (organize) but they had been cancelled for lack of participation.
8. Crime should \_\_\_\_\_ (stop) by the police.
9. All the 13 minerals needed for human life can \_\_\_\_\_ (find) in alcohol beverages.
10. No piece of normal-size paper can \_\_\_\_\_ (fold) in half more than 7 times.

### **Упражнение 295**

**Используйте перфектный инфинитив в форме пассивного залога после модальных глаголов.**

*Например: could have been done*

1. The thief should \_\_\_\_\_ (arrest) by the police, but he escaped.
2. He should \_\_\_\_\_ (beat) by his father for what he did.
3. If he heard the news, he might \_\_\_\_\_ (shock).
4. If he watched the road carefully, the accident might \_\_\_\_\_ (avoid).
5. Do you have any idea when those pictures might \_\_\_\_\_ (take)?
6. I've been trying to figure out who my book could \_\_\_\_\_ (give) to.
7. I apologize to those of you who might \_\_\_\_\_ (offend); that was never my intention.
8. Tom and Mary were careful. But the situation was dangerous and they could \_\_\_\_\_ (kill).
9. I haven't received the letter. It might \_\_\_\_\_ (send) to the wrong address.
10. This road is in very bad condition. It should \_\_\_\_\_ (repair) a long time ago.

### **Упражнение 296**

**Используйте перфектный инфинитив в форме пассивного залога после модальных глаголов.**

*Например: could have been done*

1. The situation was serious. Something should \_\_\_\_\_ (do) before it was too late.
2. Luckily he stayed alive after the accident. But his head could \_\_\_\_\_ (crush) without a helmet.
3. It's not certain how the fire started but it might \_\_\_\_\_ (cause) by an electrical fault.
4. You should \_\_\_\_\_ (tell) what do to.

### 3. ПАССИВНЫЙ ЗАЛОГ

---

5. This movie couldn't \_\_\_\_\_ (make) without all of the people involved in the process.
6. This work should \_\_\_\_\_ (finish) by now, but it isn't.
7. That old building should \_\_\_\_\_ (destroy) years ago.
8. This topic shouldn't \_\_\_\_\_ (discuss) in front of the children.
9. The door of the car should \_\_\_\_\_ (lock) but it wasn't and someone stole my DVR.
10. We felt that he should \_\_\_\_\_ (forgive) after his apologies.

## Мегатест по теме «Пассивный залог»

Раскройте скобки, поставив глаголы в правильную форму.

Did you know that? Interesting facts about our world.

1. Kleenex tissues \_\_\_\_\_ (originally / create) for gas masks. (past)
2. That tiny pocket in jeans \_\_\_\_\_ (design) to store pocket watches. (past)
3. The # symbol \_\_\_\_\_ (not / officially / call) hashtag. (present)
4. Movie trailers \_\_\_\_\_ (originally / play) after the movie. (past)
5. Europeans \_\_\_\_\_ (scare) of eating tomatoes first. (past)
6. Albert Einstein \_\_\_\_\_ (once / offer) the Presidency of Israel but he refused. (past)
7. The letter J, not Z, \_\_\_\_\_ (add) last to the English alphabet. (past)
8. The British royal family \_\_\_\_\_ (not / allow) to play Monopoly. (present)
9. For a short time, the planet Uranus \_\_\_\_\_ (name) George. (past)
10. There is an island in the Bahamas that \_\_\_\_\_ (inhabit) only by swimming pigs. (present)
11. The logo for Chupa Chups \_\_\_\_\_ (design) by Salvador Dalí. (past)
12. A writer predicted how the Titanic would sink in 1898, 13 years before it \_\_\_\_\_ (even / build). (past)
13. There's a town in Poland where everything \_\_\_\_\_ (decorate) with paintings of flowers. (present)
14. Ketchup \_\_\_\_\_ (sell) as medicine in the 1830s. (past)
15. Miami \_\_\_\_\_ (found) by a woman. (past)
16. A famous tongue twister "She sells seashells by the seashore" \_\_\_\_\_ (write) about an actual person named Mary Anning. (past)
17. In Japan, more paper \_\_\_\_\_ (use) to make manga comic books than to make toilet paper. (present)

18. Written language \_\_\_\_\_ (invent) independently by the Egyptians, Sumerians, Chinese, and Mayans. (past)
19. Basically anything that melts can \_\_\_\_\_ (make) into glass.
20. About 20 million flowers \_\_\_\_\_ (house) daily in the biggest flower auction Aalsmeer in Holland. (present)
21. Thailand's mega shopping complex and the Bangkok's largest shopping \_\_\_\_\_ (call) Central World. It's the largest shopping complex in the world. (present)
22. The students in China \_\_\_\_\_ (give) the most homework in the world. (present)
23. World's oldest school is in Canterbury, England. It \_\_\_\_\_ (name) The King's School and it \_\_\_\_\_ (found) in 597 AD. (present, past)
24. Iran is one country where girls and boys \_\_\_\_\_ (educate) separately till the time they reach college. (present)
25. World's highest school \_\_\_\_\_ (situate) in Tibet, at a height of more than 5000 metres above sea level. (present)
26. The first fax machine \_\_\_\_\_ (invent) over 25 years before the telephone. (past)
27. The White House \_\_\_\_\_ (originally / call) the President's Palace. (past)
28. The building of the Panama Canal was one of the most difficult engineering projects ever. It \_\_\_\_\_ (estimate) that over 25000 workers lost their lives during this project. (present)
29. Tides \_\_\_\_\_ (cause) by the rotation of the Earth and the gravitational effects of the Moon and Sun. (present)
30. Goldfish lose their color if they \_\_\_\_\_ (keep) in dim light. (present)
31. Hippopotamuses \_\_\_\_\_ (bear) under water. (present)
32. More germs \_\_\_\_\_ (transfer) shaking hands than kissing. (present)
33. 12 newborns \_\_\_\_\_ (give) to the wrong parents daily. (future)
34. More people \_\_\_\_\_ (kill) from donkeys in a year than planes. (present)
35. Goat's milk \_\_\_\_\_ (use) more widely than cow's milk. (present)
36. You can only taste food if it \_\_\_\_\_ (mix) with saliva. (present)
37. In the 14th century, the Black Death killed 75 million people. It \_\_\_\_\_ (carry) by fleas on the black rat. (past)
38. On August 2, 1922, the day that Alexander Graham Bell \_\_\_\_\_ (bury), the entire US telephone system \_\_\_\_\_ (shut) down for 1 minute in tribute. (past)
39. In 1927 Otto Rohwedder invented sliced bread. After only six years from the invention, more sliced bread \_\_\_\_\_ (sell) than unsliced. (past)

### 3. ПАССИВНЫЙ ЗАЛОГ

---

---

40. The thermometer \_\_\_\_\_ (invent) in 1607 by Galileo. (past)
41. Google's headquarters \_\_\_\_\_ (call) Googleplex, which is a combination of Google + Complex. (present)
42. Because Gmail \_\_\_\_\_ (launch) on 1st April 2004, many people thought it was an April Fools' Day prank. (past)
43. Each year, about 1 million earthquakes occur in the world. About 100,000 of those can \_\_\_\_\_ (feel).
44. Butterflies \_\_\_\_\_ (originally / call) flutterflies. (past)
45. Brad Pitt \_\_\_\_\_ (ban) from entering China for his role in the movie *Seven Years in Tibet*. (past)

## 4. ИНФИНИТИВ И ГЕРУНДИЙ

### Инфинитив в английском языке

Инфинитив не несет на себе время и показывает дополнительное действие.

1) *To-infinitive* часто следует как дополнительное действие после глаголов: *choose* — выбирать, *decide* — принимать решение, *expect* — ожидать, *forget* — забывать, *hope* — надеяться, *learn* — изучать, *mean* — означать, иметь в виду, *need* — нуждаться, *offer* — предлагать, *plan* — планировать, *promise* — обещать, *remember* — помнить, *try* — пытаться, *want* — хотеть, *would like* — хотел бы (сделать это), *would love* — с радостью (сделал бы это)

2) После *make*, *let* и *help* используется инфинитив без *to* (*bare infinitive*). В остальных случаях перед инфинитивом стоит *to*.

3) Инфинитив стоит после прилагательных

4) Инфинитив стоит после абстрактных существительных

5) Инфинитив стоит после неопределенных местоимений

6) Инфинитив редко, но используется в качестве подлежащего

7) Инфинитив используется для указания причины действия

#### Упражнение 297

Подчеркните *to-инфинитив* в каждом предложении. Определите причину, по которой инфинитив нужен.

Brad's party

1. Brad decided to have a birthday party. 2. He asked his friends to come and made all the preparations. 3. He wanted everything to be perfect as it was his first party. 4. He expected his guests to come in time. 5. But then he realized that he had forgotten to tell them when the party started. 6. So nobody came to see him. 7. He tried to call his friends but he couldn't reach anyone. 8. He was about to cry when suddenly he heard a doorbell. 9. He ran to open the door and saw all his friends together. 10. They decided to play a prank on Brad when they noticed his oversight.

---

---

---

#### Упражнение 298

Вставьте пропущенную частицу *to*. Подчеркните глагол, с которым связан *to-инфинитив*.

#### 4. ИНФИНИТИВ И ГЕРУНДИЙ

---

1. Did you remember take your vitamins?
2. I'm tired. I want go home now!
3. He didn't want changes. He chose stay where he was.
4. I chose ignore his advice.
5. They needed choose a new team leader.
6. She decided put on a green skirt and a blue blouse.
7. Prices are expected rise higher.
8. Don't forget send us a postcard from Brazil!
9. She hopes see her beloved aunt and uncle soon.
10. She is learning drive at the moment.

#### *Упражнение 299*

**Вставьте пропущенный объект (отметьте место галочкой). Используйте шаблон глагол 1 + объект + to-infinitive. Обратите внимание на то, как при этом меняется смысл предложения.**

1. Do you want to come with you? (me)
2. I didn't expect to react that way. (him)
3. I didn't mean to read the letter. (you)
4. Can I offer something to drink? (you)
5. I want to be a good boy, Sammy. (you)
6. It's hopeless to expect to help. (him)
7. Now I would love to meet a very special guest. (you)
8. Do you really expect to believe that? (me)
9. Johnny promised to study better. (his teacher)
10. They wanted to spend more time with them. (their father)

#### *Упражнение 300*

**Вставьте пропущенный объект (отметьте место галочкой). Используйте шаблон глагол 1 + объект + to-infinitive.**

1. He asked to open the window, because it was hot in the room. (me)
2. My mother told not to trust strangers. (me)
3. Please, try to persuade to come tonight. (him)
4. I must remind to be careful. (you)
5. She warned to be quiet. (her kids)
6. By what authority do you order to do this? (me)
7. He advised to wait until Monday. (me)
8. She ordered to sit. (her dog)
9. She reminded to buy some bread. (me)
10. I wanted to drop college. But my parents encouraged to go back. (me)
11. A firefighter warned not to go too close to the fire. (us)

**Упражнение 301**

Вставьте пропущенную частицу *to* (отметьте место галочкой). Используйте шаблон *глагол 1 + объект + to-infinitive*. Подчеркните объект, стоящий перед *to-инфинитивом*.

1. Nothing on earth would persuade me try drugs.
2. My father taught me swim.
3. Did you ask your teacher permission leave?
4. You can't order me do that.
5. Mr. Jackson wants to encourage his students read more.
6. Mark warned Jenny not walk home alone.
7. We invited Clara and Stan visit us in summer.
8. I warned him be careful, but he didn't listen to me.
9. We were told not touch anything!
10. Remind me buy some groceries after work.
11. They told us wait outside.

**Упражнение 302**

Прочитайте, какие наставления мама Теда дает ему перед своим отъездом. Вставьте частицу *to* там, где она пропущена.

1. Ted, I expect be back on Sunday.
2. Here's what you have do while I'm away.
3. Remember eat 3 times a day.
4. Don't forget brush your teeth twice a day.
5. Don't forget water the plants.
6. Don't forget turn off the tap after you wash the dishes.
7. Remember lock the door after you leave home.
8. Promise me be careful.
9. I'll try be back as soon as possible.

**Упражнение 303**

Сделайте предложения отрицательными по примеру:

*I want you to be so rude.* → *I want you not to be so rude.*

1. We decided him to go to school. \_\_\_\_\_
2. I expected him to reveal our secret. \_\_\_\_\_
3. I asked my husband to buy a loaf of bread. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Our teacher told us to open the books on page 110. \_\_\_\_\_
5. I would like you to work very hard. \_\_\_\_\_
6. I wish my children to become scientists. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Müller asked Stierlitz to stay. \_\_\_\_\_
8. I expect him to pay for the meal. \_\_\_\_\_

#### 4. ИНФИНИТИВ И ГЕРУНДИЙ

##### Упражнение 304

а) Соедините английские фразы с русским переводом. Эти фразы помогут вам быть вежливым при общении с посторонними людьми. Обратите внимание на использование оборота *would like to*.

б) Дополнительное задание. Закройте английский текст и максимально быстро переведите фразы с русского на английский. Постарайтесь сделать перевод менее, чем за минуту.

1. We would like to express hope that the situation will improve.	а) Мы бы хотели проинформировать вас о текущей ситуации.
2. I would like to have some details on the matter.	б) Мы бы хотели получить ответ на этот вопрос.
3. I would like to express my appreciation for the invitation.	в) Мы бы хотели выразить надежду, что ситуация улучшится.
4. We would like to inform you about the current situation.	д) Я бы хотел подчеркнуть, что этот вопрос очень важен.
5. We would like to express our deep appreciation to you.	е) Мы бы хотели вас поздравить.
6. I would like to emphasize that this question is very important.	ф) Мы бы хотели выразить вам нашу глубокую признательность.
7. We would like to support your work.	г) Я бы хотел выразить признательность за приглашение.
8. We would like to have a reply to this question.	h) Мы бы хотели поддержать вашу работу.
9. We would like to congratulate you.	и) Мы бы хотели заверить вас в нашей всецелой поддержке.
10. We would like to assure you of our full support.	j) Я бы хотел получить детали по данному вопросу.

##### Упражнение 305

Выберите правильный вариант *to-infinitive* или *bare-infinitive*.

1. Why don't you **to ask** / **ask** him why he was so impolite?
2. Many people want **to know** / **know** why I decided **to study** / **study** Hebrew.
3. I know where **to get** / **get** some money.
4. I know where we can **to have** / **have** some fun.
5. What do you expect **to hear** / **hear**?
6. The policeman made me **to stop** / **stop**.
7. Would you like **to stay** / **stay** here?
8. Let me **to say** / **say** something.
9. Don't make her **to say** / **say** all those ugly things.
10. I learnt **to drive** / **drive** when I was 17.

##### Упражнение 306

Вставьте в пропуски один из глаголов, который подходит по смыслу: *make*, *let* или *help*. Каждый из глаголов использован 4 раза.

1. You forgot? \_\_\_\_\_ me refresh your memory.
2. Donna, \_\_\_\_\_ me find my purse. — Ok, where did you see it last?
3. He \_\_\_\_\_ me do things I never would have done.
4. Taylor, please \_\_\_\_\_ me explain what happened.
5. \_\_\_\_\_ me ask you something, Rebecca.
6. Can you \_\_\_\_\_ me fix my car?
7. I cannot believe you \_\_\_\_\_ me come here for this.
8. I need you to \_\_\_\_\_ me catch my dog. He ran away somewhere.
9. Can you \_\_\_\_\_ me finish my project?
10. Well, you almost \_\_\_\_\_ me cry.
11. Before you jump to conclusions, \_\_\_\_\_ me explain.
12. What she said really \_\_\_\_\_ me think.

**Упражнение 307**

**Поставьте *to-инфинитив* после существительного или местоимения.**

attack choose decide run love abandon learn go give reform

1. It took us ages \_\_\_\_\_ a new carpet.
2. The new Committee will have the power \_\_\_\_\_ disputes.
3. There was no need for you \_\_\_\_\_ with us. So we asked you to stay.
4. He turned down an offer \_\_\_\_\_ the company.
5. Do you really think I'm so clever? I still have a lot \_\_\_\_\_.
6. They made a promise \_\_\_\_\_ each other forever.
7. Will the government carry out its promise \_\_\_\_\_ the law?
8. The troops received an order \_\_\_\_\_.
9. The captain gave the order \_\_\_\_\_ the sinking ship.
10. It was a trick to persuade her \_\_\_\_\_ him money.

**Упражнение 308**

**Поставьте *to-инфинитив* после существительного, прилагательного или местоимения.**

order be write invite ask teach decide say

1. It was unkind of you not \_\_\_\_\_ her.
2. She made a promise \_\_\_\_\_ him every week.
3. It's important \_\_\_\_\_ children to save money.
4. Are you ready \_\_\_\_\_, miss?
5. Some people find it difficult \_\_\_\_\_ no.
6. Jerry was too scared \_\_\_\_\_ for help.
7. A problem must be stated in order \_\_\_\_\_ solved.
8. I'll leave it up to you \_\_\_\_\_.

#### 4. ИНФИНИТИВ И ГЕРУНДИЙ

---

##### Упражнение 309

Поставьте *to-инфинитив* после связки *would love*.

have work hear meet listen express speak change

1. We would like \_\_\_\_\_ our gratitude to you.
2. I would love \_\_\_\_\_ to you play the piano.
3. I would love \_\_\_\_\_ children one day.
4. Do you have a minute? I would love \_\_\_\_\_ with you.
5. It's a situation I would love \_\_\_\_\_. I want it to be different.
6. We would love \_\_\_\_\_ with you. You can join our team.
7. They say you are a great singer. I would love \_\_\_\_\_ you sing something.
8. I've got a friend that would love \_\_\_\_\_ you. I told him a lot about you.

##### Упражнение 310

Переведите на английский язык. В каждом предложении необходимо использовать *to-infinitive*.

Полезные слова: *sales* — продажи, *increase* — возрастать, *flow* — поток, *last* — длиться, *colleague* — коллега, *responsible* — ответственный

Пример: Я думал, что он был голодный. — *I thought him to be hungry.*

1. Я думал, что он испанец. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Я полагаю, что он прав. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Его мама думала, что он в школе. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Мы ожидали, что продажи вырастут. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Мы ожидаем, что туристический поток вырастет в этом году. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Никто не думал, что война продлится так долго. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Его сестра считает его лучшим в мире музыкантом. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Ее коллеги полагают, что она ответственна за то, что случилось. \_\_\_\_\_

##### Упражнение 311

Вставьте пропущенный глагол, используя шаблон *how + to-infinitive*.

load register run swim correct live deal dance

1. You are a good businessman. Teach me how \_\_\_\_\_ business.
2. These people are in the classroom. They are learning how \_\_\_\_\_.
3. Ben used to be in the army. He showed me once how \_\_\_\_\_ the gun.
4. Police officers are trained on how \_\_\_\_\_ with violence in the streets.
5. Their psychologist teaches them how \_\_\_\_\_ together peacefully.
6. This video shows how \_\_\_\_\_ a dark photo.

7. Can you help me how \_\_\_\_\_ on Facebook?  
 8. If you're afraid of water, maybe you should learn how \_\_\_\_\_.

### Упражнение 312

Выберите правильный вариант *to-infinitive* или *bare-infinitive*.

1. I can **to say** / **say** that I'm an achiever. 2. I like when people **to know** / **know** what they need. 3. Every person should **to see** / **see** his or her goals. 4. It's the only way **to overcome** / **overcome** all the challenges we have **to deal** / **deal** with. 5. If you want **to win** / **win**, you need **to control** / **control** yourself. 6. It means you have to get up every time you **to fall** / **fall** down or **to lose** / **lose**. 7. You have to improve your knowledge, **to manage** / **manage** your time, **to analyze** / **analyze** and **to improve** / **improve** your plans. 8. That's hard but you get all the benefits in the end. 9. I believe life becomes easy when you are on the top. 10. And it's not funny at all **to lose** / **lose**.

### Упражнение 313

Поставьте слова в правильном порядке.

- use to would this like We opportunity \_\_\_\_\_.
- the plan investigation continue They to \_\_\_\_\_.
- learn to Children must behave \_\_\_\_\_.
- to Where you cook learn did \_\_\_\_\_?
- to you What want do eat \_\_\_\_\_?
- hate I my break promises to \_\_\_\_\_.
- not anyone tell promise I to \_\_\_\_\_.
- She hamburgers doesn't to like eat \_\_\_\_\_.
- attentively listen want I you to \_\_\_\_\_.
- show me the way Let you \_\_\_\_\_.

### Упражнение 314

Вы позвонили человеку. Скажите об этом на английском. Используйте шаблон *I'm calling to + цель вашего звонка* (глагол в форме инфинитива).

Пример: *I'm calling to ask about your health.*

- \_\_\_\_\_ (say) goodbye to you.
- \_\_\_\_\_ (tell) you that the concert begins at 8 p.m.
- \_\_\_\_\_ (book) two tickets for David Garrett's show.
- \_\_\_\_\_ (invite) you for the dinner tonight.
- \_\_\_\_\_ (apologize).
- \_\_\_\_\_ (speak) to Daniel.
- \_\_\_\_\_ (give) you some business advice.
- \_\_\_\_\_ (let) you know that we have accepted your application.
- \_\_\_\_\_ (order) flowers for my wife.
- \_\_\_\_\_ (remind) about the meeting tomorrow.

#### 4. ИНФИНИТИВ И ГЕРУНДИЙ

##### Упражнение 315

Вставьте пропущенный глагол. Обратите внимание на использование шаблона *прилагательное + to-infinitive*.

buy invite give say offer hear warn decide teach

1. Remember, you are free \_\_\_\_\_ no.
2. It's difficult \_\_\_\_\_ between these two candidates.
3. She was unhappy \_\_\_\_\_ the news.
4. He's too poor \_\_\_\_\_ expensive presents.
5. It was mean of him not \_\_\_\_\_ her.
6. I always wanted to be a teacher. And I believe I was meant \_\_\_\_\_.
7. I don't need any help, but it was nice of you \_\_\_\_\_.
8. It was nice of you \_\_\_\_\_ me these beautiful flowers, thank you.
9. It was wise of you \_\_\_\_\_ them about the possible danger.

##### Упражнение 316

Соедините первую и вторую часть предложения. Используйте *to-инфинитив*, чтобы указать причину совершения первого действия.

1. You should feed the plants	help you?
2. She wrote a note	live and work there.
3. I didn't have enough change	try on?
4. I'm calling	pay the bus fare.
5. He's going to Moscow	learn how to dance tango.
6. Could I get this dress	protect himself.
7. He opened a browser	encourage their growth.
8. She started to attend dance classes	gather more information on the subject.
9. He bought a gun	book two tickets for night's show.
10. What can I do	remind herself about the appointment.

1. \_\_\_\_\_
2. \_\_\_\_\_
3. \_\_\_\_\_
4. \_\_\_\_\_
5. \_\_\_\_\_
6. \_\_\_\_\_
7. \_\_\_\_\_
8. \_\_\_\_\_
9. \_\_\_\_\_
10. \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 317**

Вставьте пропущенные глаголы, используя шаблон *It's your turn to + глагол* или *can't wait to + глагол*.

buy meet go sweep read cook drive choose hear see
---

1. I can't wait \_\_\_\_\_ my family. I missed then a lot.
2. It's your turn \_\_\_\_\_ dinner.
3. It's your turn \_\_\_\_\_ aloud.
4. He can't wait \_\_\_\_\_ his fiancée after their long parting.
5. I can't wait \_\_\_\_\_ a new computer.
6. It's your turn \_\_\_\_\_ the floor.
7. I can't wait \_\_\_\_\_ news from Mike.
8. It's your turn \_\_\_\_\_ the car.
9. I can't wait \_\_\_\_\_ to New York next week.
10. It's your turn \_\_\_\_\_ a present for Monica.

**Упражнение 318**

Подчеркните *to-инфинитив*. Укажите смысл, который он передает: 1) причина действия, 2) дополнительная характеристика действия.

1. I forgot to pay for the drinks. \_\_\_\_\_
2. It started to rain heavily in the morning. \_\_\_\_\_
3. I came here to talk about business. So let's talk. \_\_\_\_\_
4. I'm paying you a lot of money to work for me. \_\_\_\_\_
5. I'd like to have a new business suit. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Don't try to be funny. You are too serious for that. \_\_\_\_\_
7. She didn't seem to have any troubles with her project. \_\_\_\_\_
8. I saw Mike and Kate. I slowed down to join their conversation. \_\_\_\_\_
9. I was waiting for her to answer my question, but she never came. \_\_\_\_\_
10. A girl turned around quickly to look at him. \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 319**

Переведите предложения, используя *to-инфинитив* при переводе «(для того) чтобы».

Полезные слова и выражения: *suddenly* — вдруг, *accident* — дорожное происшествие, *it takes* — это требует (времени), *remind* — напоминать, *work meeting* — рабочее совещание, *drop college* — бросить колледж, *focus* — сфокусироваться, *startup* — стартап, *lights* — свет

1. Я не смогу завтра быть в аэропорту, чтобы встретить тебя. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Машина внезапно остановилась, чтобы избежать дорожного происшествия. \_\_\_\_\_

#### 4. ИНФИНИТИВ И ГЕРУНДИЙ

---

---

3. Я положил телефон и сел, чтобы подождать. \_\_\_\_\_
  4. У меня ушло 10 минут на то, чтобы найти мой телефон. \_\_\_\_\_
  5. Она открыла дверь для того, чтобы уйти. \_\_\_\_\_
  6. Я полетела в Нью-Йорк для того, чтобы встретиться с сестрой в прошлый понедельник. \_\_\_\_\_
  7. Я звоню для того, чтобы напомнить вам, что у нас рабочее совещание в 9. \_\_\_\_\_
  8. Он бросил колледж, чтобы сосредоточиться на своем стартапе. \_\_\_\_\_
  9. Я встал, чтобы выключить свет. \_\_\_\_\_
  10. Я звоню, чтобы пожелать тебе спокойной ночи, милая. \_\_\_\_\_
- 

#### Упражнение 320

Переведите на английский язык. В каждом предложении необходимо использовать *to-infinitive*.

Несколько опорных словосочетаний: *be on time* — быть вовремя, *harder* — усердней, *pay attention (to someone)* — уделять внимание (кому-то), *give a presentation* — сделать презентацию, *in front of* — перед

1. Дорогая, я хочу, чтобы ты пошла на работу. \_\_\_\_\_
  2. Я хочу, чтобы вы пришли вовремя завтра. \_\_\_\_\_
  3. Она хочет, чтобы ты бывал дома почаще. \_\_\_\_\_
  4. Я хочу чтобы ты усерднее учился. \_\_\_\_\_
  5. Я бы хотела, чтобы мир стал лучше. \_\_\_\_\_
  6. Ребенку нужно, чтобы родители уделяли ему больше внимания. \_\_\_\_\_
  7. Я хочу, чтобы ты поцеловала меня. \_\_\_\_\_
  8. Я хочу, чтобы всё было хорошо. \_\_\_\_\_
  9. Мой начальник хочет, чтобы я сделал презентацию перед аудиторией. \_\_\_\_\_
  10. Мои друзья хотят, чтобы я пошел с ними. \_\_\_\_\_
-

## Герундий (ing-verb) в английском языке

В английском языке такая форма глагола встречается в следующих случаях:

**1. Герундий после предлогов.** Перед предлогом может стоять любая часть речи (в этом случае герундий грамматически является существительным).

**2. Герундий после устойчивых выражений,** которые нужно запомнить.

*It's no use .../It's no good ...* — бесполезно, нет смысла; *There's no point in ...* — нет смысла, незачем это делать; *It's (not) worth ...* — это того не стоит; *(Have) difficulty (in) doing...* — иметь трудности; *a waste of money ...* — это деньги на ветер; *a waste of time ...* — это трата времени впустую; *(be) busy ...* — заниматься делом.

**3. Герундий после оборотов *be used to*** — иметь привычку и ***get used to*** — привыкать (приобретать привычку).

**4. Герундий встречается после некоторых глаголов.**

– Глаголы чувственного восприятия (*see, hear, smell* и т. д.)

– Глаголы, которые обозначают начало, продолжительность или конец процесса: *start, begin* — начинать, *stop, give up* — прекращать, *finish* — заканчивать, *continue* — продолжать, *carry on / go on / keep (on) (= continue)* — продолжать. Но в этом случае можно использовать и *to-infinitive*.

– Глаголы, обозначающие чувства и отношение к чему-то (*love, like, hate, prefer, enjoy*)

– После особых глаголов *admit, avoid, mind, practise, suggest*

– Герундий после глаголов *go* и *like* в значении увлечения или хобби

**5. Герундий как подлежащее** (в этом случае грамматически является существительным).

**6. Герундий как причастие** (часто начинает причастный оборот).

### Упражнение 321

Соотнесите английские поговорки и их русские аналоги. Подчеркните герундий (*ing-verb*) в каждой из поговорок.

1. He who likes borrowing dislikes paying.	a) Аппетит приходит во время еды.
2. Think twice before speaking.	b) Кто над чайником стоит, у того он не кипит.
3. Doing is better than saying.	c) Не судите, да не судимы будете.
4. The word spoken is past recalling.	d) Глаза — лучший свидетель.
5. Seeing is believing.	e) Не разбив яиц, яичницы не сделаешь.
6. No flying from fate.	f) Слово не воробей: вылетит — не поймаешь.
7. Appetite comes with eating.	g) От судьбы не уйдешь.
8. You can't make an omelet without breaking eggs.	h) Сначала подумай, потом скажи.
9. Know your own faults before blaming others for theirs.	i) Не спеши языком, торопись делом.
10. A watched pot is long in boiling.	j) Отдашь деньги руками, а ходишь за ними ногами.
11. Fools grow without watering.	k) Дураков не сеют, они сами рождаются.

#### 4. ИНФИНИТИВ И ГЕРУНДИЙ

##### Упражнение 322

Заполните таблицу, выписав предложения в соответствующие колонки:

- 1) Предложения, содержащие только герундий,
- 2) Предложения, содержащие только глагол в одном из времен Continuous,
- 3) Предложения, содержащие и то, и другое. Объясните свой выбор.

Обратите внимание, что герундий может занимать любую позицию в предложении, в том числе трансформироваться в существительное.

1. We were moving fast. 2. I was sleeping for a long time. 3. I disapprove smoking. 4. I like meeting my friends accidentally. 5. We were meeting our partners at 12 A.M. yesterday. 6. I'm training because training gives me an opportunity to keep fit. 7. Driving without a seat belt isn't a good idea at all. 8. I'm doing the dishes. 9. I was just waiting for her call, when the shocking news broke out. 10. We're talking about her, when we saw her running across the road.

Continuous	Герундий	Герундий и Continuous

##### Упражнение 323

Составьте предложения со словами, используя правила *Present Simple*. Порядок слов менять не нужно. В каждом предложении нужно использовать герундий.

1. Horse/ ride/ be/ popular/ in England. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Most of all/ she/ enjoy/ shop. \_\_\_\_\_
3. I/ see/ a woman/ lie/ on the pavement. \_\_\_\_\_
4. My grandma / like / knit / while/ watching/ TV. \_\_\_\_\_
5. I/seem/ to keep/ scare/ you. \_\_\_\_\_
6. He /have/ difficulty /understand/ English. \_\_\_\_\_
7. It/ be/ the waste of time/ give/ him the second chance. \_\_\_\_\_
8. He/be/busy/do/his/ homework. \_\_\_\_\_
9. You/can't/ make/ me/stop/sing. \_\_\_\_\_

##### Упражнение 324

Вставьте подходящий глагол, используя форму герундия. Обратите внимание на шаблоны:

*Do you feel like + ing-verb*

*How about + ing-verb*

eat watch have go (x4)
------------------------

1. How about \_\_\_\_\_ out tonight? — Sounds good to me, I have no plans for tonight.

2. Do you feel like \_\_\_\_\_ for a walk on the beach? The weather is so good.
3. It's hot. Do you feel like \_\_\_\_\_ some ice cream?
4. How about \_\_\_\_\_ TV? There is a good show tonight.
5. Have you seen my new car? How about \_\_\_\_\_ for a ride?
6. Do you feel like \_\_\_\_\_ some coffee? There is a good café nearby.
7. I want to buy a new dress. Do you feel like \_\_\_\_\_ shopping?

### Упражнение 325

Составьте 7 предложений, используя во второй части глагол в форме герундия.

*I can't help + герундий* — Я не могу не (делать этого)

*There is nothing I like better than + герундий* — Я ничто так не люблю, как (делать это)

<p>I can't help There is nothing I like better than</p>	<p>laugh every time I think of that. notice your ring; it's beautiful. feel sorry for him. remember how beautiful she looked. think about her. She's always on my mind. listen to the radio. shop. chat with friends.</p>
---	---

### Упражнение 326

Дополните предложения, используя подходящий по смыслу глагол и один из шаблонов:

*I'm thinking about + герундий* — Я думаю о (том, чтобы сделать это)

*I'm looking forward to + герундий* — Я жду с нетерпением (чтобы сделать это)

have work attend take get come meet move

1. \_\_\_\_\_ some eggs for breakfast.
2. \_\_\_\_\_ a science course. I've always been interested in science.
3. \_\_\_\_\_ with you. I want you to join us as soon as possible.
4. \_\_\_\_\_ your new boyfriend. Is he handsome?
5. \_\_\_\_\_ to China again. I loved Beijing.
6. \_\_\_\_\_ to a new house. My apartment is very small.
7. \_\_\_\_\_ a divorce. Actually, I hate my husband.
8. \_\_\_\_\_ my friends' wedding this month. It's going to be gorgeous.

#### 4. ИНФИНИТИВ И ГЕРУНДИЙ

---

##### Упражнение 327

Дополните вопросы, используя подходящий по смыслу глагол и один из шаблонов:

*What's the point of + герундий* — В чем смысл (этого действия)

*Do you mind + герундий* — Ты не против (сделать это)

sit argue explain do worry go wait be open keep

- \_\_\_\_\_ free if you're alone?
- \_\_\_\_\_ about it? You can't change anything.
- \_\_\_\_\_ an eye on my boy while I'm away?
- \_\_\_\_\_ the window? It's so stuffy in here.
- \_\_\_\_\_ home if you have nothing to do there?
- \_\_\_\_\_ with her? She doesn't respect other people's opinion.
- \_\_\_\_\_ here for one second?
- \_\_\_\_\_ it a little better? I don't understand the main point.
- \_\_\_\_\_ anything nice for you if you don't appreciate it?
- \_\_\_\_\_ next to Cynthia? I think she doesn't like me.

##### Упражнение 328

Поставьте подходящий глагол в форму герундия. Используйте шаблон *предлог + герундий*.

be die paint buy kiss lend violate tell become date

1. She always had a dream of \_\_\_\_\_ a teacher.
2. He has dreamt of \_\_\_\_\_ Melinda since he saw her for the first time.
3. She was crying because someone accused her of \_\_\_\_\_ a terrible parent.
4. He was accused of \_\_\_\_\_ human rights.
5. He eventually decided against \_\_\_\_\_ her the truth.
6. The chances of \_\_\_\_\_ by fire are 15 billion to 1!
7. Leonardo da Vinci worked on \_\_\_\_\_ Mona Lisa for 15 years when he died in the year 1519, he still didn't consider it to be finished!
8. Don't let yourself be persuaded into \_\_\_\_\_ things you don't want.
9. Can you persuade your father into \_\_\_\_\_ us his car?
10. Today is our one-month anniversary of \_\_\_\_\_.

##### Упражнение 329

Раскройте скобки, поставив глагол в форму герундия. Обратите внимание на то, что герундий в данном случае является подлежащим.

1. \_\_\_\_\_ in a large city offers a number of advantages. (live)
2. \_\_\_\_\_ for help can save you a lot of time. (ask)

3. \_\_\_\_\_ when you are hurt helps in reducing the pain. (swear)
4. \_\_\_\_\_ while cutting onions stops tears! (chew)
5. \_\_\_\_\_ a new car would be very expensive. (buy)
6. I can't say with any certainty that \_\_\_\_\_ less can be a cure for obesity. (eat)
7. \_\_\_\_\_ on high speed can be dangerous. (drive)
8. \_\_\_\_\_ languages is useful for your brain. (learn)
9. \_\_\_\_\_ teeth twice a day can save them from caries. (clean)
10. \_\_\_\_\_ books can be fun when you have the right book. (read)

### Упражнение 330

Вставьте глагол, подходящий по смыслу, в форме герундия. Подчеркните глагол, после которого использован герундий. Используйте шаблон особый глагол + герундий.

try come interrupt play walk work think run forget argue

1. I keep \_\_\_\_\_ her name.
2. I gave up \_\_\_\_\_ to persuade him to continue with his studies.
3. Did you just finish \_\_\_\_\_ basketball?
4. I'm going to continue \_\_\_\_\_ in my current job though I don't like the salary.
5. I'd be grateful if you'd stop \_\_\_\_\_ me.
6. How about we both go \_\_\_\_\_ tomorrow?
7. I continued \_\_\_\_\_ in spite of the rain.
8. I don't like \_\_\_\_\_ with people.
9. He finally stopped \_\_\_\_\_ only about money.
10. Someone, obviously, has seen me \_\_\_\_\_ there and told the police.

### Упражнение 331

Раскройте скобки, поставив глагол в форму герундия (причастие). Подчеркните причастный оборот, в состав которого входит герундий.

1. A person \_\_\_\_\_ in Google is called as a "Googler". (work)
2. Snowflakes \_\_\_\_\_ at 2-4 meter per hour can take up to 1 hour to reach the ground. (fall)
3. The girl \_\_\_\_\_ at the desk looked very tired. (sit)
4. I saw her \_\_\_\_\_ around your desk when you were out. (hang)
5. There were four people \_\_\_\_\_ for me. (wait)
6. There was a man \_\_\_\_\_ on the floor, obviously unconscious. (lie)
7. He was greeting me excitedly, \_\_\_\_\_ my hand. (shake)
8. I could see the driver inside the car \_\_\_\_\_ with the policeman. (argue)
9. I noticed a piece of paper \_\_\_\_\_ by the telephone. (lie)
10. Yesterday I was at home \_\_\_\_\_ television. (watch)

#### 4. ИНФИНИТИВ И ГЕРУНДИЙ

##### Упражнение 332

Раскройте скобки, поставив оборот *be / get used to* в правильную форму.

Используйте шаблон *be / get used to + герундий*.

1. He was the eldest of them, so he \_\_\_\_\_ (be used to / decide) for the younger ones. (past)
2. I \_\_\_\_\_ (not / be used to / work) in such horrible conditions. (present)
3. I hear you have rented an apartment. How do you like it? — I \_\_\_\_\_ (still / get used to / live) on my own. (present continuous)
4. It's hard, but I \_\_\_\_\_ (get used to / do) it sooner or later. (future)
5. A man can \_\_\_\_\_ (get used to / live) under any conditions.
6. When he first moved to Scotland, it was difficult to understand the local accent. But eventually he \_\_\_\_\_ (get used to / understand) it. (past)
7. \_\_\_\_\_ (be used to / stay up) late? — No, I prefer going to bed early. (present)
8. You \_\_\_\_\_ (get used to / live) with your roommate eventually. (future)
9. He's lived with her for many years, so he \_\_\_\_\_ (get used to / her / act) strangely. (present perfect)
10. Don't you feel lonely living in that big house by yourself? — I \_\_\_\_\_ (be used to / live) alone. (present)

## Упражнения на инфинитив и герундий

##### Упражнение 333

Соедините английское предложение и его перевод. Подчеркните инфинитив и герундий в каждом предложении.

1. He began talking to his boss.	a) Я сожалею, что я так наивен.
2. They advise me to talk to you.	b) Он начал говорить со своим начальником.
3. They do not allow smoking here.	c) Я помню, что выполнял это задание ранее.
4. I remember doing the task before.	d) Я остановился, чтобы поприветствовать моих соседей.
5. I regret being so naive.	e) Они посоветовали мне поговорить с вами.
6. I stopped to greet my neighbors.	f) Здесь не позволено курить.
7. Don't forget to subscribe to our channel.	g) Мы избавились от него и продолжили разговаривать дальше.
8. I tried repairing my car, but it didn't work out.	h) Я пытался починить машину, но ничего не вышло.
9. I want to become a doctor.	i) Я хочу стать доктором.
10. We got rid of him and went on to talk to each other.	j) Не забудьте подписаться на наш канал.

**Упражнение 334**

**Основываясь на первом глаголе, поставьте второй в форму герундия или инфинитива.**

*Пример: I want to buy something.*

1. I'm able \_\_\_\_\_ (help) you. 2. Will you teach me how \_\_\_\_\_ (sing)? 3. I don't mind \_\_\_\_\_ (come) early. 4. She's practicing \_\_\_\_\_ (cook) the dish. 5. He can't afford \_\_\_\_\_ (go) on holiday. 6. He admitted \_\_\_\_\_ (cheat) on the test. 7. He denied \_\_\_\_\_ (commit) the crime. 8. My little daughter wants \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a princess. 9. I chose \_\_\_\_\_ (wait) for him. 10. She was thinking about \_\_\_\_\_ (change) her job.

**Упражнение 335**

**Раскройте скобки, поставьте глагол в форму инфинитива (to do/do) или герундия (doing).**

How can you learn useful English phrases?

1. One way is by \_\_\_\_\_ (watch) TV shows and YouTube videos.
2. Pay special attention to the phrases that are used and write them down \_\_\_\_\_ (remember) them.
3. A faster way \_\_\_\_\_ (learn) phrases is \_\_\_\_\_ (take) an English speaking course.
4. The lessons in such courses are based on everyday conversations from \_\_\_\_\_ (shop) to \_\_\_\_\_ (travel).
5. Thus you'll \_\_\_\_\_ (learn) hundreds of phrases that you can \_\_\_\_\_ (use) without \_\_\_\_\_ (have) \_\_\_\_\_ (think) about how \_\_\_\_\_ (put) the words together.
6. You can \_\_\_\_\_ (get) fluent faster by \_\_\_\_\_ (focus) on \_\_\_\_\_ (learn) phrases, not on \_\_\_\_\_ (memorize) individual words or grammar rules.

**Упражнение 336**

**Раскройте скобки, поставьте глагол в форму инфинитива (to do/do) или герундия (doing.)**

Learning English through movies

1. \_\_\_\_\_ (learn) English with movies is great, but it shouldn't be the only method.
2. It's a fun way of \_\_\_\_\_ (improve) your English listening skills.
3. I suggest \_\_\_\_\_ (watch) a movie you enjoy.
4. I also suggest \_\_\_\_\_ (choose) a movie you are already familiar with.
5. This will help you \_\_\_\_\_ (focus) more on the English itself and not on the plot.
6. Try \_\_\_\_\_ (find) time for \_\_\_\_\_ (watch) at least 1 movie a week.
7. Keep \_\_\_\_\_ (practice) and one day you'll be able \_\_\_\_\_ (understand) everything.

#### 4. ИНФИНИТИВ И ГЕРУНДИЙ

---

##### Упражнение 337

Прочитайте мини-диалоги. Раскройте скобки, поставьте глагол в форму инфинитива (*to do/do*) или герундия (*doing*).

1.

A: I don't like \_\_\_\_\_ (speak) English because I'm afraid of \_\_\_\_\_ (make) mistakes.

B: What's the use of \_\_\_\_\_ (study) English if you won't speak it?

A: You're right. I should try \_\_\_\_\_ (speak) out more and not be so afraid of \_\_\_\_\_ (make) mistakes.

2.

A: I don't want \_\_\_\_\_ (watch) this movie. I don't like it at all.

B: But we've already paid for the tickets, so we're going \_\_\_\_\_ (finish) \_\_\_\_\_ (watch) it.

3.

A: Mom, can I go \_\_\_\_\_ (swim) in the pool now? I want \_\_\_\_\_ (cool) off.

B: Sure. But remember \_\_\_\_\_ (not / swim) for too long. You still have your homework \_\_\_\_\_ (do).

##### Упражнение 338

Прочитайте мини-диалоги. Раскройте скобки, поставьте глагол в форму инфинитива (*to do/do*) или герундия (*doing*).

1.

A: I know your friends want you \_\_\_\_\_ (smoke) with them. But, please, don't start \_\_\_\_\_ (smoke).

B: Why?

A: \_\_\_\_\_ (smoke) is bad for your health and it will be hard \_\_\_\_\_ (stop).

B: Yeah, you're right. My dad is addicted to \_\_\_\_\_ (smoke).

2.

A: Feel like \_\_\_\_\_ (watch) a movie?

B: No, I feel like \_\_\_\_\_ (go) \_\_\_\_\_ (dance).

A: Where do you want \_\_\_\_\_ (go)?

B: Let's \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to a disco club.

A: I don't feel like \_\_\_\_\_ (go) out. Let's \_\_\_\_\_ (stay) at home.

##### Упражнение 339

Выберите правильный вариант глагола (форму инфинитива или герундия).

1. I'm calling to **remind** / **reminding** you that the concert begins at 7:00.

2. There is usually no one **to wait / waiting** to see me.
3. Why not try **to persuade / persuading** him **to give up / giving up** smoking?
4. I use a hair dryer **to dry / drying** my hair.
5. What do you like **to do / doing** in your free time? — I like **to listen / listening** to music and **to draw / drawing**.
6. I'm looking forward **to see / to seeing / seeing** how this will end.
7. You must learn **to accept / accepting** criticism if you want **to succeed / succeeding** as an author.
8. What's the point of **to love / loving** someone who doesn't love you?
9. How about **to play / playing** tennis this afternoon?
10. We wanted **to buy / buying** a house. But it was difficult **to choose / choosing** among so many nice houses.

#### Упражнение 340

Раскройте скобки, поставьте глагол в форму инфинитива (*to do*) или герундия (*doing*).

1. My friend Lester liked \_\_\_\_\_ (eat) in McDonald's.
2. But eventually he got a problem.
3. He started \_\_\_\_\_ (gain) weight.
4. He decided \_\_\_\_\_ (go) on a diet.
- He stopped \_\_\_\_\_ (eat) fast food and started \_\_\_\_\_ (eat) more fruit and vegetables.
5. After some time, he lost a few kilos.
6. But he wanted \_\_\_\_\_ (lose) more.
7. I suggested \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to a gym.
8. He agreed \_\_\_\_\_ (try) it.
9. After \_\_\_\_\_ (train) for some time he lost more than 10 kilos.
10. Now he is very excited and he's looking forward to \_\_\_\_\_ (lose) more weight.

#### Упражнение 341

Раскройте скобки, поставьте глагол в форму инфинитива (*to do*) или герундия (*doing*).

1. Samantha loves \_\_\_\_\_ (travel).
2. She began \_\_\_\_\_ (travel) when she was a girl.
3. Her parents used to \_\_\_\_\_ (go) somewhere new two or three times a year.
4. She'll never forget \_\_\_\_\_ (visit) Praha about fifteen years ago.
5. She enjoyed \_\_\_\_\_ (walk) along its old picturesque streets where each house had a name and unique design.
6. She even dreamt of \_\_\_\_\_ (live) in this city when she grows up.
7. Though she still travels much, she hasn't stopped \_\_\_\_\_ (visit) Praha, \_\_\_\_\_ (come) here every year.

#### Упражнение 342

Раскройте скобки, поставьте глагол в форму инфинитива (*to do*) или герундия (*doing*).

1. Vlad was a student \_\_\_\_\_ (study) architecture at college.
2. He tried \_\_\_\_\_ (avoid) \_\_\_\_\_ (work) too much.
3. Once he was given an important assignment.
4. He wanted \_\_\_\_\_ (do) it, but he forgot.
5. The night before the assignment was due, he suddenly remembered about it, and rushed to the library \_\_\_\_\_

#### 4. ИНФИНИТИВ И ГЕРУНДИЙ

---

(study) the topic. 6. He tried \_\_\_\_\_ (find) as much information as possible, but there wasn't enough time. 7. So finally Vlad decided \_\_\_\_\_ (cheat) and copied an old article on the same topic. 8. In a couple of days his professor gave him a D, because the article turned out \_\_\_\_\_ (be) his professor's. 9. Vlad was ashamed and after that event he decided \_\_\_\_\_ (do) his assignments by himself.

#### Упражнение 343

Поставьте глагол в форму инфинитива (*to do*) или герундия (*doing*). Обратите внимание на использование шаблонов:

**stop doing** — прекратить делать

**stop to do** — остановиться, чтобы сделать

1. I tried to get a promotion for 3 times. So finally I stopped **to think** / **thinking** I can get it.
2. I was thirsty, so I stopped **to buy** / **buying** some soda.
3. He continued **to read** / **reading**. The book was so interesting that he didn't want to stop.
4. She stopped **to call** / **calling** him after he insulted her and didn't say sorry.
5. She saw Marcus in the street. She stopped **to say** / **saying** him hello.
6. He stopped **to smoke** / **smoking**. It was a really bad habit.
7. We had to stop **to avoid** / **avoiding** an accident.
8. I can't stop **to love** / **loving** you!
9. Though they both were in a hurry, they stopped **to talk** / **talking**.
10. Click finish **to complete** / **completing** the following operation.

## Мегатест по теме «Инфинитив и герундий»

Раскройте скобки, поставив глаголы в правильную форму.

1. He looked at me for about five minutes, without \_\_\_\_\_ (say) anything.
2. He's trying \_\_\_\_\_ (learn) how \_\_\_\_\_ (dance) waltz.
3. What's the use of \_\_\_\_\_ (cry) over spilt milk?
4. What do you mean by \_\_\_\_\_ (say) that?
5. Mom, I'd like you \_\_\_\_\_ (meet) my girlfriend.
6. Excuse me for \_\_\_\_\_ (interrupt) you.
7. I can't help \_\_\_\_\_ (admire) his talent.
8. I kept \_\_\_\_\_ (ask) her but she didn't answer.
9. There's nothing as good as home \_\_\_\_\_ (cook).
10. When you move to London, you'll have to get used to \_\_\_\_\_ (drive) on the left-hand side of the road.

11. You've got to stop \_\_\_\_\_ (eat) so much sweets.
12. There is nothing as exciting as \_\_\_\_\_ (meet) an old friend unexpectedly.
13. I saw somebody \_\_\_\_\_ (carry) a big bag \_\_\_\_\_ (run) that way.
14. I have just finished \_\_\_\_\_ (cut) bread.
15. What do you feel like \_\_\_\_\_ (eat)?
16. My girlfriend broke up with me today. — I'm sorry \_\_\_\_\_ (hear) that.
17. Our car wouldn't start. A man stopped and offered \_\_\_\_\_ (help) us.
18. I've had enough of your \_\_\_\_\_ (complain).
19. Sometimes I dream about \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a princess \_\_\_\_\_ (live) in a beautiful castle.
20. She left suddenly without \_\_\_\_\_ (tell) anyone.
21. I tried \_\_\_\_\_ (remember) any useful details, but I couldn't.
22. I promise \_\_\_\_\_ (not /trouble) you again.
23. There was a big man \_\_\_\_\_ (stand) by the front door of the nightclub.
24. I'm thinking about \_\_\_\_\_ (produce) my own movie.
25. I hurried \_\_\_\_\_ (get) to the bus stop, but I still missed the bus.
26. Police accused him of \_\_\_\_\_ (steal).
27. The competition \_\_\_\_\_ (get) into this college is very stiff.
28. I finally managed \_\_\_\_\_ (persuade) her \_\_\_\_\_ (go) out for a drink with me.
29. Can you give any reason for \_\_\_\_\_ (leave) so suddenly yesterday?
30. She needed \_\_\_\_\_ (go) out for a walk and breathe some fresh air.
31. Finally Suzy stopped \_\_\_\_\_ (smile).
32. You forgot \_\_\_\_\_ (bring) your homework again, that's really bad.
33. Are you sure that \_\_\_\_\_ (change) your location will solve your problems?
34. What will he do \_\_\_\_\_ (earn) a living now that he lost his job?
35. After her divorce she needed to get used to \_\_\_\_\_ (be) alone.
36. Christopher is a person really worth \_\_\_\_\_ (trust).
37. Competitive sports encourage children \_\_\_\_\_ (work) together as a team.
38. A man put his foot out \_\_\_\_\_ (stop) the door \_\_\_\_\_ (close).
39. (at the tailor's) Let me \_\_\_\_\_ (take) your measurements and then you can tell me what style you'd like.
40. Don't get me wrong. I only meant \_\_\_\_\_ (help) you.
41. Mike taught me how \_\_\_\_\_ (ride) a bike.
42. Within 2 hours of \_\_\_\_\_ (stand) in direct sunlight, milk loses more than half of its vitamin.
43. I can't help \_\_\_\_\_ (wonder) what is going to happen to us.
44. I couldn't get used to \_\_\_\_\_ (use) chopsticks when I lived in China last year.
45. I want \_\_\_\_\_ (thank) everyone who has encouraged and supported me.

#### 4. ИНФИНИТИВ И ГЕРУНДИЙ

---

46. Do you mind \_\_\_\_\_ (not/stare) at me?  
47. I'm pleased \_\_\_\_\_ (meet) you, Mr. Steel.  
48. How about \_\_\_\_\_ (tell) me why you acted like that?  
49. Does this shirt need \_\_\_\_\_ (iron)?  
50. Please, help yourself. I don't want you \_\_\_\_\_ (leave) hungry.
51. How about \_\_\_\_\_ (spend) some time outside of the office?  
52. I asked the man \_\_\_\_\_ (sit) behind a desk if he could help me.  
53. There is nothing as pleasant as \_\_\_\_\_ (spend) a weekend in the country-side.  
54. I don't have enough time \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to the post office.  
55. Please, stop \_\_\_\_\_ (call) me, Samuel.  
56. There is a young man downstairs who would like \_\_\_\_\_ (speak) to you.  
57. She will forget \_\_\_\_\_ (call) the doctor if you don't remind her.  
58. A policemen went into the room \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a look at the crime scene.  
59. It's not up to you \_\_\_\_\_ (tell) me how \_\_\_\_\_ (do) my job.  
60. If you decide \_\_\_\_\_ (return) the purchase, you have 14 days.
61. You do not expect me \_\_\_\_\_ (do) this work in a day, do you?  
62. Do you feel like \_\_\_\_\_ (go) for a drink tonight?  
63. In our company we want \_\_\_\_\_ (encourage) good teamwork and communication.  
64. I need glasses for \_\_\_\_\_ (read).  
65. He eventually decided \_\_\_\_\_ (not/tell) her the truth.  
66. Thanks for \_\_\_\_\_ (tell) me that. Your words mean a lot to me.  
67. Do you mind \_\_\_\_\_ (not/ call) me tonight?  
68. I think you are very good at \_\_\_\_\_ (dance).  
69. What's the point of \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a parrot if he doesn't talk?  
70. We plan \_\_\_\_\_ (buy) some property as an investment.
71. I am trying \_\_\_\_\_ (remember) who he reminds me of.  
72. I gave the porter the money \_\_\_\_\_ (make) him go away.  
73. The question she wanted \_\_\_\_\_ (ask) was on the tip of her tongue.  
74. Thanks for \_\_\_\_\_ (invite) me over for dinner tonight.  
75. How long did it take you \_\_\_\_\_ (finish) the assignment?  
76. I pulled out the plug \_\_\_\_\_ (let) the water out of the bath tub.  
77. Latin Americans and North Americans dream of \_\_\_\_\_ (create) a free-trade zone.  
78. Sometimes I can't help \_\_\_\_\_ (show) emotions.  
79. \_\_\_\_\_ (Speak) of food, are you hungry?  
80. Stop \_\_\_\_\_ (ask) questions, Polly.

81. I expect my guests \_\_\_\_\_ (be) punctual for dinner.  
82. What's the point of \_\_\_\_\_ (talk) about this? We can't change it.  
83. I'm looking forward to \_\_\_\_\_ (graduate) from Yale at the top of my class.  
84. I could hear heavy feet \_\_\_\_\_ (run) up the stairs.  
85. Peter likes \_\_\_\_\_ (keep) everything under control. And he likes \_\_\_\_\_ (plan) ahead.  
86. When we were children we got used to \_\_\_\_\_ (sleep) together in one small room.  
87. I need \_\_\_\_\_ (borrow) \$1000.  
88. It was a stupid idea \_\_\_\_\_ (try) and fight three big men with knives. So he just gave them his wallet and watch.  
89. It's no use \_\_\_\_\_ (get) angry or upset about that.  
90. Do you feel like \_\_\_\_\_ (work) longer hours today?  
  
91. I'm looking forward to \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to the concert with you.  
92. So, Marie, what do you feel like \_\_\_\_\_ (do) for dinner tonight?  
93. The house needed \_\_\_\_\_ (paint).  
94. She forgot how \_\_\_\_\_ (set) up a tent.  
95. He offered \_\_\_\_\_ (marry) her. And she agreed.  
96. We encourage students \_\_\_\_\_ (develop) their own ideas.  
97. What do you mean by \_\_\_\_\_ (ask) such a question?  
98. Joan's hoping \_\_\_\_\_ (study) law at Harvard.  
99. She dreamt of \_\_\_\_\_ (ride) a white horse though she was afraid of horses.  
100. I dream of \_\_\_\_\_ (travel) around the world.  
  
101. What do you want \_\_\_\_\_ (get) for your birthday?  
102. I don't have enough money \_\_\_\_\_ (pay) for my rent.  
103. You still have lots of homework \_\_\_\_\_ (do).  
104. His financial success encouraged him \_\_\_\_\_ (look) for new opportunities for good investment.  
105. What's the point of God \_\_\_\_\_ (forgive) you if you refuse \_\_\_\_\_ (forgive) yourself?

## 5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

### Conditionals – Условные предложения

4 типа условных предложений в английском языке

Реальное настоящее	0 conditional <i>real</i>	If I <b>am</b> home,	I always <b>watch</b> TV.	Если я дома, я всегда смотрю ТВ.
		⇓	⇓	
Реальное будущее	1 conditional <i>real</i>	If I <b>am</b> home tomorrow,	I <b>will watch</b> TV.	Если я буду дома завтра, я посмотрю телевизор.
		⇓	⇓	
Гипотетическое настоящее	2 conditional <i>unreal</i>	If I <b>were</b> home,	I <b>would watch</b> TV.	Если бы я был дома, я бы посмотрел телевизор.
		⇓	⇓	
Гипотетическое прошлое	3 conditional <i>unreal</i>	If I <b>had been</b> home yesterday,	I <b>would have watched</b> TV.	Если бы я был дома вчера, я бы посмотрел телевизор.

#### Предложения I wish (I wish = if)

1. **I wish I did ...** — сожалею о настоящем (Жаль, что я не могу этого сделать сейчас). Используем правила 2 типа условных предложений.

2. **I wish I had done ...** — сожалею о прошлом (Жаль, что я не сделал этого в прошлом). Используем правила 3 типа условных предложений.

Сожаления могут быть направлены и на другого человека (объект):

3. **I wish he would do ...** — хочу, чтобы человек захотел это сделать в будущем. (Жаль, что человек это делает, мне бы не хотелось, чтобы он это сделал).

2 группы условных предложений:

Реальные ситуации	Нереальные (воображаемые) ситуации	
Future (условия, связанные с будущим) 1-conditional	Present (условия, связанные с настоящим) 2-conditional	Past (условия, связанные с прошлым) 3-conditional
	<p>«Я бы поступил так, если бы сейчас была такая ситуация.»</p> <p><b>WOULD, if + Past Simple</b></p> <p>«гипотетическое настоящее»</p>	<p>«Я бы поступил так раньше, если бы тогда была такая ситуация.»</p> <p><b>WOULD have + 3 ф., if ... had + 3 ф.</b></p> <p>«гипотетическое прошлое»</p>
Реально или очень вероятно произойдет в будущем	Не произойдет в настоящем	Не произошло в прошлом

## Условные предложения 1 типа (First conditional)

### Упражнение 344

Соотнесите английские поговорки с их русскими аналогами. Обратите внимание на использование правил условных предложений 1 типа.

1. If anything can go wrong, it will. 2. If a job is worth doing, it is worth doing well. 3. If at first you don't succeed, try, try and try again. 4. If you want a thing done well, do it yourself.	а) Свои беды превращай в победы. б) Если шапка впору — носите ее. / На воре шапка горит. в) Взятся за гуж — не говори, что не дюж. г) Если беде быть, то ее не миновать.
--	---

## 5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

5. If it ain't broke, don't fix it.	f) Игра стоит свеч. / Не умеешь не берись.
6. If life deals you lemons, make lemonade.	g) Свой глаз — алмаз, а чужой — стекло.
7. If the cap fits, wear it.	h) С кем поведёшься, от того и наберёшься.
8. If the mountain won't come to Mohammed, then Mohammed must go to the mountain.	i) Терпение и труд все перетрут.
9. If you can't stand the heat get out of the kitchen.	j) Если гора не идет к Магомету, то Магомет идет к горе.
10. If you lie down with dogs, you will get up with fleas.	к) Лучшее — враг хорошего. / От добра добра не ищут.

### Упражнение 345

Подчеркните главное предложение 1 чертой, а придаточное-условное — двумя.

1. If you're not yet making money in your own business, that's no problem.
2. How do you know when you're ready to make money?
3. Start working with clients while you have a day job.
4. If your day job is in a different industry from your passion, you'll need to find extra time and energy.
5. If you don't feel ready to work with clients yet, start building skills through everyday practice.
6. Once you've figured out who you want to work with, find out where they hang out.
7. It's ok if you don't have a perfect plan in your head.

### Упражнение 346

Соедините главную и придаточную часть условных предложений 1 типа. Обратите внимание, что главная часть выражена повелительным наклонением.

1. Call the bank. Let's see	a) tell them I'm not home!
2. If you have any questions,	b) study every day.
3. Don't tell him the bad news	c) if they can help us track who made that deposit.
4. Put on warm clothes	d) tell her I said "hello"!
5. Stop bothering me	e) just ask me.
6. If you call your mother tonight,	f) wear a coat.
7. Remember to buy some bananas	g) unless you want me to get angry.
8. If anyone calls for me,	h) if you go to the supermarket.
9. If you're going out tonight,	i) before you go out.
10. If you want to know English,	j) until he finishes his exam.

### Упражнение 347

Раскройте скобки, используя правила условных предложений 1 типа. Выберите подходящий по смыслу союз (*if* или *when*). Каждый из союзов встречается 5 раз.

1. **If/when** you \_\_\_\_\_ (not / hurry), you'll be late for work.
2. I \_\_\_\_\_ (let) you know **if/when** I'm leaving for Beijing. I suppose it will be tomorrow.
3. **If/when** I \_\_\_\_\_ (win) the lottery, I'll buy a new house!
4. I \_\_\_\_\_ (come) inside **if/when** it gets dark.
5. He \_\_\_\_\_ (be going to) be a policeman **if/when** he's older.
6. I \_\_\_\_\_ (wash) the dishes **if/when** my TV show is over.
7. Call me **if/when** you \_\_\_\_\_ (get) home.
8. **If/when** you walk under a ladder, you \_\_\_\_\_ (have) bad luck!
9. **If/when** you eat too much chocolate cake, you \_\_\_\_\_ (get) fat!
10. What are you going to do **if/when** it \_\_\_\_\_ (rain) tomorrow?

### Упражнение 348

Вставьте подходящий модальный глагол (*should, can, might*) в главной части условного предложения 1 типа. Подчеркните придаточную часть.

1. If we hurry, we \_\_\_\_\_ catch the early train.
2. If you need someone to help you move, I \_\_\_\_\_ be able to help.
3. If you want to learn something new, you \_\_\_\_\_ ask questions.
4. If it's a sunny day tomorrow, we \_\_\_\_\_ have a pool party.
5. You \_\_\_\_\_ join us if you want.
6. You \_\_\_\_\_ study English if you want to succeed in life.
7. See if you \_\_\_\_\_ remember this rule tomorrow.
8. \_\_\_\_\_ (not) we check the weather before we go out?

### Упражнение 349

Подчеркните главную часть условного предложения 1 типа. Выберите подходящий по смыслу вариант союза:

*Once* — как только (это случится) — 5 предложений

*As long as* — до тех пор, пока (это будет происходить) — 5 предложений

1. I will let you join me on this one case \_\_\_\_\_ you promise to do what I say when I say it.
2. \_\_\_\_\_ we are home, we can have a rest.
3. \_\_\_\_\_ you do your best, we'll be happy.
4. You can stay with me here \_\_\_\_\_ you want.
5. \_\_\_\_\_ he finds out what you've done, he'll get mad.
6. \_\_\_\_\_ you decide, you can't change your mind.
7. I'll never give up \_\_\_\_\_ I'm still breathing.
8. \_\_\_\_\_ you have a stomachache, take the medicine twice a day.
9. \_\_\_\_\_ you finish, go home.
10. \_\_\_\_\_ good people do nothing, evil will triumph.

## 5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

---

### Упражнение 350

Перепишите первые 5 предложений, чтобы можно было использовать союз **unless**.

Перепишите следующие 5 предложений, заменив **unless** на **if... not**.

*Unless = if not*

*Пример: Stay here if you don't want to go away. — Stay here unless you want to go away.*

1. If whales are not protected, they will become extinct. \_\_\_\_\_
2. You won't get into a good university if you don't study well. \_\_\_\_\_
3. I will come if I don't change my mind. \_\_\_\_\_
4. If you don't leave home now, you will be late. \_\_\_\_\_
5. I can't leave her if I'm not sure that she's all right. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Sammy won't go to sleep unless you tell him a bedtime story. \_\_\_\_\_
7. You should complain unless you are happy with the way things are. \_\_\_\_\_
8. You will fail unless you work harder. \_\_\_\_\_
9. We won't win unless we fight for the victory. \_\_\_\_\_
10. Patrick won't work with us unless we meet his demands. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 351

Выберите подходящий по смыслу союз.

**until** — до того как — 5 предложений

**after** — после того как — 5 предложений

1. I will keep looking for my car keys **until/after** I find them!
2. I will start working again **until/after** I have some rest.
3. We will have to clean the mess **until/after** the party finishes.
4. The police will pursue this criminal **until/after** they arrest him.
5. Will you tell me all the news **until/after** you see Ginger.
6. I won't stop shouting **until/after** you let me go.
7. He will work as a doctor **until/after** he finishes medical college.
8. I'll give you plenty of chances to practice **until/after** you get really good at it.
9. I'll sit outside **until/after** it gets dark.
10. Tell me what you think of the movie **until/after** you see it!

### Упражнение 352

Выберите подходящий по смыслу союз.

**Before** — до того как — 5 предложений

**As soon as** — как только — 5 предложений

1. Pablo will buy a new car **before / as soon as** he has enough money.
2. You have to finish your dinner **before / as soon as** you leave the table.
3. I'll finish this report **before / as soon as** I leave tonight.
4. She will finish all her work here **before / as soon as** she goes on vacation.
5. Please take the garbage out **before / as soon as** you go to work today.
6. I will give you the current information **before / as soon as** I get it.
7. The band will start playing **before / as soon as** everyone arrives.
8. We'll start the meeting **before / as soon as** the CEO arrives.
9. Shouldn't we read the directions **before / as soon as** we install the air conditioner?
10. **Before / as soon as** you're ready to play, we'll start.

### Упражнение 353

Раскройте скобки, поставьте глаголы в правильную форму, используя правила условных предложений 1 типа. Подчеркните придаточную часть предложения.

1. Let's have dinner when John finally \_\_\_\_\_ (get) here.
2. As soon as I \_\_\_\_\_ (have) the opportunity, I'm going to change the job.
3. Please, wait here until the nurse \_\_\_\_\_ (call) you.
4. Before you \_\_\_\_\_ (leave), make sure you've locked the door.
5. I must clean the kitchen before my mother \_\_\_\_\_ (get) home.
6. I would like to get some financial advice before I \_\_\_\_\_ (buy) this house.
7. Such measures should be used as long as it \_\_\_\_\_ (be) necessary.
8. I'll buy this laptop when I \_\_\_\_\_ (have) enough money.

### Упражнение 354

Раскройте скобки, используйте *Present Perfect* в условной части предложения. Помните, что *Present Perfect* подчеркивает завершенность действия в будущем.

1. When you \_\_\_\_\_ (be) to Rome, you'll love it!
2. If you \_\_\_\_\_ (read) the Harry Potter books, you will love the Harry Potter movies!
3. If you \_\_\_\_\_ (not / hear) from her by tonight, give her a call.
4. When I \_\_\_\_\_ (save) enough money, I'm going to buy a car!
5. After I \_\_\_\_\_ (find) a job, I'll look for a place to live.
6. When you \_\_\_\_\_ (finish) all your house chores, you can watch TV.
7. If you \_\_\_\_\_ (run) into trouble, I'll help, and so will my father.

### Упражнение 355

Прочитайте диалоги. Раскройте скобки, используя правила условных предложений 1 типа.

#### Диалог 1

A: I bet I win.

B: Alright. But if I \_\_\_\_\_ (win), you have to promise to go away and never interfere with my work.

## 5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

---

A: Fine. And if I \_\_\_\_\_ (win), you \_\_\_\_\_ (take) me back as your partner.

B: Deal.

### *Диалог 2*

A: When will you give me my money back, Jack?

B: I \_\_\_\_\_ (do) it as soon as I \_\_\_\_\_ (have) it. But I'm broke now.

A: That's not my problem. If you \_\_\_\_\_ (not / give) it back, I \_\_\_\_\_ (call) your Mom and tell her everything.

B: Oh no, please, don't do it. \_\_\_\_\_ (be) it OK, if I \_\_\_\_\_ (give) it tomorrow?

A: Tomorrow will be fine.

### *Упражнение 356*

**Поставьте глаголы в правильную форму, используйте правила условных предложений 1 типа.**

1. When you \_\_\_\_\_ (have) to give a presentation in English, there \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a lot of pressure. 2. If you \_\_\_\_\_ (feel) nervous, you \_\_\_\_\_ (have) trouble saying even simple phrases correctly. 3. If you \_\_\_\_\_ (want) to build your confidence, \_\_\_\_\_ (practice) speaking in low-pressure situations. 4. If you regularly \_\_\_\_\_ (train) in spoken English, your speech \_\_\_\_\_ (improve). 5. When you \_\_\_\_\_ (become) confident, it \_\_\_\_\_ (be) much easier to express yourself in English.

### *Упражнение 357*

**Переведите предложения на английский язык, используя правила условных предложений 1 типа.**

1. Если я опоздаю завтра, моя мама рассердится.
2. Если ты пойдешь на шоппинг завтра, я пойду с тобой!
3. Если я увижу Кена сегодня, я скажу ему позвонить тебе.
4. Я собираюсь купить новую машину в следующем году, если у меня будет достаточно денег.
5. Она собирается провести пикник на следующей неделе, если у нее будет выходной.
6. Если ты не придешь ко мне на день рождения, я больше никогда с тобой не буду разговаривать.
7. Я сообщу тебе, когда проголодаюсь.
8. Я поужинаю после того, как закончу домашнюю работу.
9. Я не приду, только если ты, правда, хочешь меня видеть.
10. Пока ты живешь под моей крышей, ты будешь делать, как я говорю.

### *Упражнение 358*

**Соедините предложения в одно, используя правила условных предложений 1 типа.**

*Например: I will read this book. I will eat dinner. → I will read this book after I eat dinner.*

1. He will get wet. He will go for a swim.
2. We will meet our parents. They will arrive at the station.
3. The police will catch the criminal. They hope the criminal will leave traces.
4. They are going on holiday. They have to finish their exams first.
5. It's possible that you make mistakes. I will correct them.
6. I will buy a Mini Cooper. Soon I will have enough money.
7. She is graduating from college soon. She needs to find a job.
8. You will treat people fairly. They will be fair with you.

### Упражнение 359

**Раскройте скобки, используя правила условных предложений 1 типа.**

1. I \_\_\_\_\_ (let) you know if I \_\_\_\_\_ (get) bored.
2. If you can't drive to work, how \_\_\_\_\_ (you / get) there?
3. If you \_\_\_\_\_ (not / study), you \_\_\_\_\_ (not / get) into a good university.
4. If you \_\_\_\_\_ (say) that again, I \_\_\_\_\_ (hurt) you!
5. There can be no piece in the world unless we \_\_\_\_\_ (unite).
6. I \_\_\_\_\_ (be willing) to donate money as long as it \_\_\_\_\_ (be) for a good cause.
7. If you \_\_\_\_\_ (be) sick tomorrow, \_\_\_\_\_ (someone else / be able to) do your work?
8. As long as we \_\_\_\_\_ (keep) playing well, we \_\_\_\_\_ (keep) winning games.
9. Call me after you \_\_\_\_\_ (arrive) to work.
10. I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) asleep as soon as my head \_\_\_\_\_ (hit) the pillow.

## Условные предложения 2 типа (Second conditional)

### Упражнение 360

**Соотнесите английские поговорки с их русскими аналогами. Обратите внимание на использование правил условных предложений 2 типа.**

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. If ifs and ands were pots and pans, there'd be no work for tinkers. | a) Кто храбр и лих, бывает скромн и тих.                               |
| 2. If there were no clouds, we should not enjoy the sun.               | b) Бывает, что и коровы летают.  |
| 3. If it were not for hope, the heart would break.                     | c) Задним умом всяк крепок.  |
|  | d) Кабы каждый подмел перед своей дверью, то вся улица была бы чистой. |

## 5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

4. If things were to be done twice, all would be wise.	е) Если бы да кабы, то б во рту росли грибы.
5. Many would be cowards if they had courage enough.	ф) Кабы сивому коню черную гриву, был бы буланый.
6. Pigs might fly if they had wings.	г) Кабы бабушка не бабушка, так была б она дедушкой.
7. If my aunt had been a man, she'd have been my uncle.	h) Сердце надеждой живо.
8. If each would sweep before his own door, we should have a clean city.	и) Чем ночь темнее, тем ярче звезды.
9. If wishes were horses, beggars would ride.	

### Упражнение 361

Отвечьте на вопросы, используя шаблон *I would + действие*.

If you could go anywhere in the world, where would you go? \_\_\_\_\_

If you could have dinner with anyone, dead or alive, who would you choose? \_\_\_\_\_

If you could speak any foreign language, what language would you want? \_\_\_\_\_

If you could play any musical instrument, which would you play? \_\_\_\_\_

If you could be any animal, what would you be? \_\_\_\_\_

If you could be a plant, what would you be? \_\_\_\_\_

If you could be someone else for a day, who would you be? \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 362

Дайте совет вашему другу, используя шаблон *If I were you, I would...* и слова в скобках.

1. You shouldn't lie. (be honest about what happened) \_\_\_\_\_

2. You have an important exam next month. (study more every day) \_\_\_\_\_

3. How can you feel so bored? (enjoy my vacation) \_\_\_\_\_

4. Don't leave your work unfinished. (continue working until it is done) \_\_\_\_\_

5. I see that you still haven't responded the letter. (respond the letter) \_\_\_\_\_

6. This dress looks awesome. (buy it) \_\_\_\_\_

7. Your car is old and it breaks so often. (sell it) \_\_\_\_\_

8. Do you think I should read this book? — (read it) \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 363**

Прочитайте фрагмент собеседования о приеме на работу. Раскройте скобки, используя правила условных предложений 2 типа.

Job Interview

HR manager: And now we would like to know more about you. If you \_\_\_\_\_ (have) more free time, what \_\_\_\_\_ (you / do)?

You: I \_\_\_\_\_ (study) design. I've always been interested in it.

HR manager: If you \_\_\_\_\_ (speak) English perfectly at this moment, what \_\_\_\_\_ (you / do)?

You: I \_\_\_\_\_ (use) it as my asset to find a better job.

HR manager: If your friend at work \_\_\_\_\_ (make) a huge mistake, what \_\_\_\_\_ (you / suggest)?

You: I \_\_\_\_\_ (talk) to him or her. Maybe my friend doesn't know about the mistake.

HR manager: If your boss \_\_\_\_\_ (want) you to work all weekend, what \_\_\_\_\_ (you / say)?

You: I know what answer you would like to hear. I \_\_\_\_\_ (try) to spend as much extra time as possible doing my job. But I also have a family. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (spend) my weekends at work, my wife and children \_\_\_\_\_ (be) very unhappy about that.

HR manager: Thank you for your answers. We'll contact you as soon as possible.

**Упражнение 364**

Пройдите веселый тест. Ответьте на вопросы, используя шаблон *If I had a choice, I would rather...*

A funny quiz

1. Would you rather...

- A. Not eat for 2 days straight
  - B. Eat only hamburgers for a week
- \_\_\_\_\_

2. Would you rather...

- A. Have 10 cats
  - B. Have 5 dogs
- \_\_\_\_\_

3. Would you rather.....

- A. Live forever
  - B. Die at 50
- \_\_\_\_\_

## 5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

---

4. Would you rather live without...

- A. A cell phone
  - B. The Internet
- 

5. Would you rather live in...

- A. The poorest country in the world
  - B. A five-star prison
- 

6. Would you rather have to...

- A. Sit all day
  - B. Stand all day
- 

7. Would you rather live in a society that has...

- A. Liberty, but no justice
  - B. Justice, but no liberty
- 

8. Would you rather be...

- A. The opposite gender for a day
  - B. A kid for a day
- 

9. Would you rather find...

- A. Love
  - B. Money
- 

10. Would you rather have...

- A. Brains, with no beauty
  - B. Beauty, with no brains
- 

### *Упражнение 365*

Раскройте скобки, используйте правила условных предложений 2 типа. Вставьте пропущенные запятые. Помните, что запятая в сложном английском предложении ставится тогда, когда придаточная часть идет перед главной.

1. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (have) millions dollars I \_\_\_\_\_ (live) like a king.
2. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) in your place I \_\_\_\_\_ (refuse) to do it.
3. If you \_\_\_\_\_ (ask) me I \_\_\_\_\_ (say) you should go.
4. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (have) a car I \_\_\_\_\_ (drive) you to the airport.

5. If he \_\_\_\_\_ (lose) his job he \_\_\_\_\_ (have) no money.
6. I \_\_\_\_\_ (not / eat) that if I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) you.
7. We \_\_\_\_\_ (be) grateful if you \_\_\_\_\_ (can / send) us your latest catalogue.
8. I \_\_\_\_\_ (not / say) anything if I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) you.
9. I \_\_\_\_\_ (tell) you if I \_\_\_\_\_ (knew).
10. I \_\_\_\_\_ (not / be) so proud if I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) you.

### Упражнение 366

Раскройте скобки, используйте правила условных предложений 2 типа. Вставьте пропущенные запятые. Помните, что глагол *be* в условной части обычно используется в форме *were* (*subjunctive mood*) вне зависимости от автора действия.

1. If my grandfather \_\_\_\_\_ (be) alive today he \_\_\_\_\_ (be) 100 years old.
2. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) you I \_\_\_\_\_ (shall / complain) to the manager.
3. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (live) in Siberia I \_\_\_\_\_ (never / wear) shorts in the street.
4. I \_\_\_\_\_ (not / drink) that if I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) you!
5. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) in your situation I \_\_\_\_\_ (start) to look for another job.
6. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) you I \_\_\_\_\_ (not / tell) this secret even to my best friend.
7. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) her I \_\_\_\_\_ (apologize) for being late.
8. I \_\_\_\_\_ (buy) the red dress instead of the blue dress if I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) you.
9. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) you I \_\_\_\_\_ (shall / not / worry) about it.
10. If your mom \_\_\_\_\_ (be) here she \_\_\_\_\_ (tell) you to eat your vegetables.

### Упражнение 367

Переведите предложения, используя правила условных предложений 2 типа.

1. Если бы я был на твоём месте, я бы искал новую работу. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
2. Если бы я был на твоём месте, я бы ему ничего не говорил.  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. Если бы я была на её месте, я бы купила эти потрясающие туфли.  
\_\_\_\_\_
4. Если бы я был президентом, я бы уменьшил налоги.  
\_\_\_\_\_
5. Если бы у меня было больше денег, я бы купил новую квартиру.  
\_\_\_\_\_
6. Если бы я жил возле ЖД станции, я бы не нуждался в машине.  
\_\_\_\_\_
7. У него было бы больше времени на детей, если бы он работал меньше.  
\_\_\_\_\_
8. Она была бы худенькой, если бы не ела так много.  
\_\_\_\_\_

## 5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

---

---

9. Если бы я был на его месте, я бы купил дом вместо того, чтобы арендовать его.

10. Если бы моя бабушка была жива, ей бы было 90 лет.

---

---

### Упражнение 368

Соедините 2 предложения в одно, используя правила условных предложений 2 типа.

Например: *I don't have money. I can't buy a new car. → If I had money, I would buy a new car.*

1. I want to exercise more. But I don't have time.

2. My health isn't good. I can't spend much time playing sports.

3. I don't have free time. So I don't learn English every day.

4. I don't have a good education. I don't have a good job.

5. Peter isn't healthy. He smokes.

6. I'm busy. I don't have time for hobbies.

7. I want to win the lottery. I want to take my family on a trip around the world.

8. I don't have Brad Pitt as my husband. I am not Angelina Jolie.

9. I don't play for Manchester FC. And I am not a football player.

10. I want to give her presents every day. But she is not my girlfriend.

---

---

### Упражнение 369

Прочитайте диалог. Раскройте скобки, используя правила условных предложений 2 типа.

A: What \_\_\_\_\_ (you / do) if you \_\_\_\_\_ (be given) a million dollars?

B: Well, first I \_\_\_\_\_ (buy) a nice house for my parents. Then I \_\_\_\_\_ (take) care of all their financial problems. I \_\_\_\_\_ (also / buy) a house for my sister.

A: That's very nice of you. You are such a caring person. And what \_\_\_\_\_ (you / do) for yourself?

B: I \_\_\_\_\_ (go) on a round-the-world trip if I \_\_\_\_\_ (can). I \_\_\_\_\_ (buy) a very expensive car, something like Maserati or Lamborghini. I \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to the Moon. I \_\_\_\_\_ (buy) an island.

A: Wow, something else?

B: If I \_\_\_\_\_ (have) an unlimited bank account, I \_\_\_\_\_ (enter) a mall or a big shopping centre and buy everything I like.

A: I think you \_\_\_\_\_ (need) a very big shopping cart for that.

### Упражнение 370

а) Составьте вопросы к условным предложениям 2 типа, используя опорные слова. Помните, что вопрос можно задать только к главной части условных предложений.

1. If you were twenty years younger, what / you / do? \_\_\_\_\_
2. If your best friend betrayed you, you / forgive / him of her? \_\_\_\_\_
3. What / you / do / if you were very clever? \_\_\_\_\_
4. If you could have dinner with anyone in the world, who / it / be? \_\_\_\_\_
5. If you had \$1,000,000 dollars to invest, how / you / invest / it? \_\_\_\_\_
6. If you were offered a job in another country, you / accept / it? \_\_\_\_\_
7. If you started your own business, what / you / do? \_\_\_\_\_
8. What / you / do / if you didn't have to work? \_\_\_\_\_
9. If you could change one thing in your life, what / it / be? \_\_\_\_\_
10. If you lived in another country, where / you / like / to live? \_\_\_\_\_

б) Ответьте на вопросы.

1. \_\_\_\_\_
2. \_\_\_\_\_
3. \_\_\_\_\_
4. \_\_\_\_\_
5. \_\_\_\_\_
6. \_\_\_\_\_
7. \_\_\_\_\_
8. \_\_\_\_\_
9. \_\_\_\_\_
10. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 371

Дополните предложения, говоря о себе. Используйте сокращенную форму *I'd* вместо полной *I would*.

1. If I were 20 centimeters lower, \_\_\_\_\_.
2. If I were 10 years younger, \_\_\_\_\_.
3. If I lived 3 floors higher, \_\_\_\_\_.
4. If I earned twice as much, \_\_\_\_\_.
5. If I knew English better, \_\_\_\_\_.
6. If I lived in the capital of my country, \_\_\_\_\_.

## 5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

---

### Упражнение 372

Раскройте скобки, используя шаблон *If I/you could* + действие в условной части.

1. It would be great if \_\_\_\_\_ (you / help) us paint the house.
2. It would be great if \_\_\_\_\_ (you / tell) me the news as soon as possible.
3. It would be great if \_\_\_\_\_ (you / finish) this report by Monday.
4. If \_\_\_\_\_ (I / read) her mind, I'd know what to give her for Christmas!
5. If \_\_\_\_\_ (I / go) back in time, I would spend more time with my grandfathers.
6. I'd go to London if I \_\_\_\_\_.
7. I'd spend all day reading books if I \_\_\_\_\_.
8. If \_\_\_\_\_ (you / change) one thing about your current job, what would it be?

### Упражнение 373

Иван — бедный студент. Он приехал на учебу в большой город и еле-еле сводит концы с концами. О чем он мечтает? Переведите предложения на английский язык.

Полезные слова и выражения: *laptop* — ноутбук, *rent* — арендовать, *scholarship* — стипендия, *get enough sleep* — выспаться, *hang out with* — тусоваться.

1. Если бы у меня была \$1000, я бы купил себе новый ноутбук. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Если бы у меня была стипендия, я бы снимал нормальную квартиру. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Если бы у меня были хорошие оценки, я бы имел стипендию. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Если бы я не ходил на дискотеки, я бы выспался. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Если бы мне не нужно было учиться, я бы тусовался с друзьями все время. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Если бы у меня была девушка, я бы не был одиноким. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Если бы у нас были хорошие учителя, мои знания были бы лучше. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Если бы еда не была такой дорогой, я бы обедал каждый день. \_\_\_\_\_

## Условные предложения 3 типа (Third conditional)

### Упражнение 374

Прочитайте описание ситуации в прошлом. Как передать сожаления с помощью условных предложений 3 типа?

1. You arrived late at the airport and missed your flight. You say:  
(Arrive early) \_\_\_\_\_
2. It started to rain. You forgot your umbrella, and you got wet. You say:  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. On a test where you needed 100 points to pass, you got 98.  
(get 2 more points) \_\_\_\_\_
4. Alex never asked Polly to marry him. She married someone else. But she regretted.  
(Polly / say yes) \_\_\_\_\_
5. You studied badly at school. And when you decided to enter medical university, you couldn't.  
(work harder) \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 375

Какой была бы ваша жизнь, если бы события прошлого сложились по-другому? Задайте вопросы на основании описанной ситуации, используя шаблон *What would have happened to me if + Past Perfect..?*

1. When you were 7, your parents moved to another country.  
\_\_\_\_\_
2. You got divorced 2 years ago.  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. You got in a car crash and became disabled (physically handicapped).  
\_\_\_\_\_
4. You broke down with your first love but you still remember this person.  
\_\_\_\_\_
5. You dropped out of college 10 years ago and you still regret it.  
\_\_\_\_\_
6. You had a fight with your best friend, and you haven't talked since then.  
\_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 376

Дополните предложения оборотом *If I had known* (если бы тогда я знал). Раскройте скобки, используя шаблон условных предложений 3 типа.

1. \_\_\_\_\_ that you needed help, I \_\_\_\_\_ (come)!
2. \_\_\_\_\_ you were sick, I \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to visit you in the hospital.

## 5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

---

---

3. \_\_\_\_\_ that you needed a ride to work, I \_\_\_\_\_ (drive) you.
4. \_\_\_\_\_, I never \_\_\_\_\_ (tell) them anything.
5. \_\_\_\_\_, maybe I \_\_\_\_\_ (plan) the event more carefully.
6. \_\_\_\_\_ her address, I \_\_\_\_\_ (write) to her.
7. \_\_\_\_\_ we were going on a hike today, I \_\_\_\_\_ (wear) more comfortable shoes.
8. \_\_\_\_\_ that the photos in your phone were not copied, I \_\_\_\_\_ (not / erase) the memory.
9. \_\_\_\_\_ it was your birthday, I \_\_\_\_\_ (come) with presents.
10. \_\_\_\_\_ about the benefits, I \_\_\_\_\_ (accept) an offer.

### Упражнение 377

Расскажите о гипотетической ситуации в прошлом. Перепишите предложения, используя правила условных предложений 3 типа. Вы можете переносить отрицание из одной части предложения в другую.

Например: *I didn't attend driving classes. I didn't get a driving license. → If I had attended driving classes, I would have gotten (got) a driving license*

1. Once I went to a party. I met my future husband there.

\_\_\_\_\_

2. We didn't go out last night. We were so tired.

\_\_\_\_\_

3. His mother reminded him that his wife had a birthday.  
(forget about his wife's birthday) \_\_\_\_\_

4. We drove a long way. But the museum was closed. And we didn't know that.

\_\_\_\_\_

5. The movie was awful. We didn't know that. We just wasted our money on it.

\_\_\_\_\_

6. You didn't take your car. I didn't know that. I could take mine.

### Упражнение 378

Вы сожалеете о том, что произошли данные события. Дополните предложения фразой *It would have been better (if) — было бы лучше, (если бы)...* Раскройте скобки, используя правила условных предложений 3 типа.

1. My life overseas is so hard. — \_\_\_\_\_ if you \_\_\_\_\_ (stay) in America.

2. How could it happen that you lost your wallet yesterday? \_\_\_\_\_ if you \_\_\_\_\_ (stay) at home yesterday.

3. Sarah got lost without you. \_\_\_\_\_ if you \_\_\_\_\_  
(wait) for her yesterday.
4. You came and spoiled everything! \_\_\_\_\_ if you  
\_\_\_\_\_ (not / come).
5. You ruined my life! \_\_\_\_\_ if we \_\_\_\_\_ (not / meet)!
6. Jill is so unhappy with Frank. \_\_\_\_\_ if she \_\_\_\_\_ (marry)  
you.
7. Why did you say those words at the meeting? \_\_\_\_\_ if you  
\_\_\_\_\_ (not / speak) at all.
8. I wish I could forget this. \_\_\_\_\_ if I \_\_\_\_\_  
(never / find) out the truth.

**Упражнение 379**

**а) Интересно, как бы сложилась жизнь, если бы события произошли по-другому. Дополните предложения фразой (my) life would have been (like) — какой была бы жизнь... Раскройте скобки, используя правила условных предложений 3 типа.**

1. I wonder what \_\_\_\_\_ if I \_\_\_\_\_ (not / meet)  
you.
2. I wonder what \_\_\_\_\_ like if I \_\_\_\_\_  
(never / see) that movie.
3. What \_\_\_\_\_ if I \_\_\_\_\_ (not / become) a therapist?
4. Do you ever wonder what \_\_\_\_\_ like if you \_\_\_\_\_  
(not / be) transferred to another city?
5. What \_\_\_\_\_ like if I \_\_\_\_\_ (never / go) to that  
wood with others?
6. Yesterday she had a dream about what \_\_\_\_\_ like if her husband  
\_\_\_\_\_ (not / die).
7. Who knows what \_\_\_\_\_ (your story), if you  
\_\_\_\_\_ (fall) in love with someone else.

**б) Напишите три предложения о себе, используя данный шаблон.**

---



---



---

**Упражнение 380**

**Раскройте скобки, используя правила условных предложений 3 типа.**

1. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (know) how everything was going to happen I  
\_\_\_\_\_ (do) everything differently.
2. It \_\_\_\_\_ (be) nice if he \_\_\_\_\_ (thank) you.

## 5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

---

3. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (work) harder at school, I \_\_\_\_\_ (get) better grades.
4. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (finish) high school and \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to university, I \_\_\_\_\_ (get) a better job.
5. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (know), I \_\_\_\_\_ (make) him an offer.
6. If she \_\_\_\_\_ (be wearing) her seatbelt, she \_\_\_\_\_ (might / survive) the car crash.
7. If you \_\_\_\_\_ (tell) me the TV was broken, I \_\_\_\_\_ (could / fix) it for you.
8. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (work) harder, I \_\_\_\_\_ (could / get) a promotion at work.
9. If God \_\_\_\_\_ (mean) us to fly he \_\_\_\_\_ (give) us wings.
10. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (know) it would be so difficult, I \_\_\_\_\_ (never / agree).

### **Упражнение 381**

**Прочитайте описание ситуации и дополните с его помощью условное предложение 3 типа.**

1. You should have followed your mother's advice.  
You would have made the right choice if \_\_\_\_\_.
2. You needn't have reminded me again and again to finish the work.  
I wouldn't have been so angry if \_\_\_\_\_.
3. I decided to go to bed early yesterday.  
I could have stayed up late yesterday if \_\_\_\_\_.
4. I must have heard the instructions incorrectly.  
I wouldn't have done everything wrong if \_\_\_\_\_.
5. I'm sure Mark was very busy yesterday. That's why he didn't come.  
Mark would have come if \_\_\_\_\_.
6. Geena betrayed you. I should have known that she was a liar.  
I wouldn't have trusted her if \_\_\_\_\_.
7. I didn't remember Amanda. I didn't see her before.  
I would have remembered Amanda if \_\_\_\_\_.
8. Mike stole the money. Now he is in prison.  
Mike wouldn't have gone to prison if \_\_\_\_\_.

### **Упражнение 382**

**Раскройте скобки, используя правила условных предложений 3 типа.**

1. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (know) that he wouldn't pass the exam, I \_\_\_\_\_ (can / help) him in studies.
2. If she \_\_\_\_\_ (see) the ice on the road, she \_\_\_\_\_ (not / get) in an accident.
3. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (know) about your operation, I \_\_\_\_\_ (go) with you to the hospital.

4. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (know) about the circumstances a little earlier, this \_\_\_\_\_ (not / happen).
5. I \_\_\_\_\_ (buy) that car if I \_\_\_\_\_ (have) the money.
6. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (know) your telephone number, I \_\_\_\_\_ (call) you.
7. If he \_\_\_\_\_ (tell) me the truth, I \_\_\_\_\_ (forgive) him.
8. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (know), I \_\_\_\_\_ (never /bring) you into this.
9. I \_\_\_\_\_ (remember) if I \_\_\_\_\_ (see) him before.
10. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (know) we were celebrating, I \_\_\_\_\_ (bright) a bottle of champagne.

### Упражнение 383

**Переведите предложения, используя шаблон условных предложений 3 типа.**

*Полезные слова и выражения: world-class — мирового уровня, practice — тренироваться, accept — принять, generous offer — щедрое предложение, go to the prom — пойти на выпускной, stay out late — засидеться допоздна, instead of — вместо, have money for a taxi — иметь деньги на такси*

1. Я мог бы быть пловцом мирового уровня, если бы я тренировался больше, когда я был молодым.
2. Что бы ты сделал, если бы тебя не приняли ни в один университет?
3. Если бы я знал, я бы сделал более щедрое предложение.
4. Если бы ты захотела пойти на выпускной бал, я бы пошел с тобой.
5. Если бы ты не засиделась допоздна вчера вечером, ты бы не опоздала на работу.
6. Что бы ты сделал, если бы нас не оказалось рядом, чтобы помочь?
7. Было бы быстрее, если бы мы взяли такси, а не шли пешком.
8. Если бы он закончил университет, он, возможно, имел бы работу получше.
9. Если бы я знал, что у тебя нет денег на такси, я бы мог подвезти тебя на встречу.
10. Ей было бы жалко, если бы она пропустила праздник.

### Mixed conditionals — Смешанный тип условных предложений

Используется в следующих вариантах:

IF + 2ND CONDITIONAL		3RD CONDITIONAL
IF + 3RD CONDITIONAL		2ND CONDITIONAL

### Упражнение 384

Какой шаблон используется в условных предложениях смешанного типа? Распределите предложения.

## 5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

---

1. If I didn't have so much work, I would have gone to the party with you last night.
2. If he had taken an aspirin, he wouldn't have a headache now.
3. If she had been born in the United States, she wouldn't need a visa to work here.
4. If I were rich, I would have bought that awesome car we saw yesterday.
5. If I had studied English at school, I would have more job opportunities now.
6. If you weren't so careless, you wouldn't have lost your purse.

IF + 2ND CONDITIONAL | 3RD CONDITIONAL

---

IF + 3RD CONDITIONAL | 2ND CONDITIONAL

---

### Упражнение 385

Перепишите предложения, заменив *In your place* на *If I were you*. Полученные предложения будут соответствовать шаблону IF + 2ND CONDITIONAL | 3RD CONDITIONAL.

1. It's strange that you didn't enjoy the vacation. In your place I would have enjoyed my vacation.

---

2. You should have explained everything. In your place I would have explained what happened.

---

3. Why did you quit that job? The salary was good. In your place I would have continued working there.

---

4. Why did you say nothing? In your place I would have answered the question.

---

5. Why are you still single? In your place I would have married long ago.

---

6. Dave insulted you yesterday. In your place I would have punched him.

---

7. Why don't you want to learn how to drive? In your place I would have gotten the driving license long ago.

---

### Упражнение 386

Дополните предложения, используя шаблон IF + 2ND CONDITIONAL | 3RD CONDITIONAL. Обратите внимание, что в разговорной речи *Past Perfect* в if-части нередко упрощается до *Past Simple*.

Например: *He didn't have time. If he had time, he would have gone to the movies.*

1. I didn't have enough time. If \_\_\_\_\_, I would have finished it.
2. I think, she had some hidden motive. — I don't think so. If \_\_\_\_\_, I would have sensed it.
3. God didn't give me wings. If \_\_\_\_\_ (I / have wings), I would have flown far away.
4. Honestly, I didn't want your opinion. If \_\_\_\_\_, I would have asked.
5. I didn't know the situation. If \_\_\_\_\_, I would have made a more generous offer.
6. Luckily, she didn't miss the party. She would have been sorry if \_\_\_\_\_.

**Упражнение 387**

Раскройте скобки, выбирая подходящий по смыслу шаблон *mixed conditionals*:

*IF + 2ND CONDITIONAL | 3RD CONDITIONAL*

*IF + 3RD CONDITIONAL | 2ND CONDITIONAL*

1. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) you, I \_\_\_\_\_ (buy) those shoes. They were really fantastic.
2. If kids \_\_\_\_\_ (finish) their homework, they \_\_\_\_\_ (be able to) watch TV now.
3. If you \_\_\_\_\_ (be) smarter, you \_\_\_\_\_ (not / borrow) money from him.
4. Carter \_\_\_\_\_ (not / come) by taxi if he \_\_\_\_\_ (can / drive).
5. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) him, I \_\_\_\_\_ (not / reject) this proposal.
6. You \_\_\_\_\_ (not / be) so tired now, if you \_\_\_\_\_ (go) to bed earlier yesterday.
7. If we \_\_\_\_\_ (win) lottery last night, we \_\_\_\_\_ (be) rich now.
8. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (move) to America 5 years ago, I \_\_\_\_\_ (may / speak) English fluently now.
9. If we \_\_\_\_\_ (follow) the road sign, we \_\_\_\_\_ (not / be) lost now.
10. I have a terrible headache. — If you \_\_\_\_\_ (drink) less last night, you \_\_\_\_\_ (not / have) a hangover.

**Упражнение 388**

Прочитайте диалоги. Дополните условные предложения смешанного типа, используя шаблоны:

*IF + 2ND CONDITIONAL | 3RD CONDITIONAL*

*IF + 3RD CONDITIONAL | 2ND CONDITIONAL*

## 5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

---

### Диалог 1

A: I'm in crisis. Mike from the summer program is back in town. But he still hasn't called me.

B: Why don't you call him?

A: No, he's the one who has to call. If he still \_\_\_\_\_ (care), he \_\_\_\_\_ (call).

B: Maybe, he thinks the same? If you \_\_\_\_\_ (care), you \_\_\_\_\_ (call) him.

### Диалог 2

A: I can't believe that we are still at the airport!

B: Yeah. If we \_\_\_\_\_ (not / miss) our flight, we \_\_\_\_\_ (be) in Spain now.

A: If we \_\_\_\_\_ (not / miss) our flight, we \_\_\_\_\_ (be lying) in the sun by the pool, drinking cocktails.

B: Come on, don't rub it in.

### Диалог 3

A: Thanks God you're alive.

B: But I feel terrible.

A: I hope you do understand that it's your fault. If you \_\_\_\_\_ (take) the medication as prescribed, you \_\_\_\_\_ (not / be lying) here now.

B: I didn't know that my medication was so important.

## Условные предложения с I WISH

### Упражнение 389

Прочитайте описание ситуации. Передайте сожаления по этому поводу, используя шаблон *I wish + Past Simple*.

Например: *If I had a house, I wouldn't have to rent it. → I wish I had a house.*

1. If I lived in America, I would speak English fluently. \_\_\_\_\_

2. If I had more free time, I would learn English every day. \_\_\_\_\_

3. If I had superpowers, I could save the world! \_\_\_\_\_

4. If I weren't so busy, I would have more time for hobbies. \_\_\_\_\_

5. If I had a car, I would drive to work instead of going by bus. \_\_\_\_\_

6. If I lived by the sea, I would go to the beach every day. \_\_\_\_\_

7. If I had more money, I would buy a new apartment. \_\_\_\_\_

8. I would exercise more if I had time. \_\_\_\_\_

9. If I could change my parents attitude to me, I would be so happy. \_\_\_\_\_

10. If I could go back in time, I would talk to my dead parents. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 390

Прочитайте описание ситуации. Передайте сожаления по этому поводу, используя шаблон *I wish + Past Simple*.

Например: *If I had a house, I wouldn't have to rent it. → I wish I had a house.*

1. If your mom were here, she would tell you what to do. \_\_\_\_\_

2. If my grandfather were alive today, he would give me a very good piece of advice. \_\_\_\_\_

3. Peter would be healthier if he didn't smoke. \_\_\_\_\_

4. If he were twenty years younger, I would marry him. \_\_\_\_\_

5. If my son listened to me, he wouldn't make so many mistakes. \_\_\_\_\_

6. My children would be healthier if they spent more time outside, without their smartphones. \_\_\_\_\_

7. If my son had more friends, he wouldn't be so shy and insecure. \_\_\_\_\_

8. If you told me the truth, I would understand you better. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 391

У Ники богатая фантазия. Она все время воображает, кем бы она хотела быть и что бы она хотела иметь. Как будут звучать ее пожелания?

Например: *I wish I had a white bunny.*

1. (be a princess) \_\_\_\_\_

2. (have this beautiful doll house) \_\_\_\_\_

3. (can fly like a bird) \_\_\_\_\_

4. (have a pink pony) \_\_\_\_\_

5. (have a Fairy Godmother) \_\_\_\_\_

6. (can do magic) \_\_\_\_\_

7. (have a magic lamp like Aladdin) \_\_\_\_\_

## 5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

---

---

8. (live in a castle on a cloud ) \_\_\_\_\_
9. (can read other people's thoughts) \_\_\_\_\_
10. (be the most clever girl in the world) \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 392

Расскажите о том, чего бы вы хотели от другого человека. Используйте шаблон *I wish... would*. В данном случае *would* будет синонимом *be willing to* или будет связан с желаемым действием в будущем.

Например: (Tom / help / me with the house) → *I wish Tom would help me with the house.*

1. He is still asleep. (he / wake up) \_\_\_\_\_
2. Why don't you look at me. (you / look / at me) \_\_\_\_\_
3. It's so dangerous. (Jasper / not / do / it by himself) \_\_\_\_\_
4. Oh, no. Kyle is going to talk about me with his friends. (he / not / talk / about me in front of people) \_\_\_\_\_
5. I don't want to see Sheila here. (she / just / leave) \_\_\_\_\_
6. Tom has secrets he doesn't want to tell me, and (he ) \_\_\_\_\_
7. She is smoking again. (she / stop smoking) \_\_\_\_\_
8. I like Tom's smile. (he / smile / more often) \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 393

Переведите предложения с использованием шаблона *I wish*.

1. Я бы хотел, чтобы мне не нужно было идти на работу сегодня.
2. Наша учительница хотела бы, чтобы мы говорили грамматически правильно.
3. Я бы хотела, чтобы любимый человек был сейчас со мной.
4. Я бы хотел, чтобы мне не нужно было много работать.
5. Я бы хотел, чтобы у меня было более хорошее образование.
6. Я бы хотела, чтобы наше правительство заботилось об инвалидах.
7. Я бы хотела, чтобы цены были ниже.
8. Я бы хотела, чтобы босс увеличил мне зарплату.
9. Я бы хотела, чтобы дождь пошел скорее.
10. Я бы хотел быть сильнее и здоровее.

## Условные предложения 1, 2 и 3 типа. Сравнение

### Упражнение 394

Соедините вопросы и ответы.

<p>1. If you could be any animal, what would you be?</p> <p>2. If you could be someone else for a day, who would you like to be?</p> <p>3. Why is he so nervous. Is it because of his job?</p> <p>4. Shouldn't you get the driving license before you drive?</p> <p>5. Jimmy, when will you send us more money?</p> <p>6. See that the door is locked before you leave.</p> <p>7. Would you like to go shopping with me?</p> <p>8. Will you join us for dinner tonight?</p> <p>9. What would you do if you had superpowers?</p> <p>10. Would you like to go the concert with me?</p>	<p>a) I never forget to check the door.</p> <p>b) I would be a giraffe.</p> <p>c) If you're going shopping today, I'll come with you!</p> <p>d) I think I could save the world!</p> <p>e) Yes, of course. Once he finds a good job, he'll be fine.</p> <p>f) I'll let you know if I can make it for dinner.</p> <p>g) I would be Angelina Jolie.</p> <p>h) I'll send you some money as soon as I earn it.</p> <p>i) I guess I should.</p> <p>j) If you have an extra ticket, I'll go to the concert with you!</p>
--	---

### Упражнение 395

**Условные предложения 1 или 2 типа? Раскройте скобки. Помните, что 1 тип условных предложений связан с реальными действиями, а 2 тип — с маловероятными, с точки зрения говорящего, действиями.**

Once upon a time a cat took a mouse's tail off. "Give me back my tail," said the mouse. And the cat said, "I \_\_\_\_\_ (give) you back your tail if you \_\_\_\_\_ (fetch) me some milk. But that's impossible to do for a little mouse like you."

The mouse went to the cow. "The cat \_\_\_\_\_ (give) me back my tail if I \_\_\_\_\_ (fetch) her some milk." And the cow said, "Well, I \_\_\_\_\_ (give) you milk if you \_\_\_\_\_ (get) me some hay. But that's impossible to do for a little mouse like you."

The mouse went to the farmer. "The cat \_\_\_\_\_ (give) me back my tail if the cow \_\_\_\_\_ (give) me some milk. And the cow \_\_\_\_\_ (not / give) me milk if I \_\_\_\_\_ (not / get) her some hay." And the farmer said, "Well, I \_\_\_\_\_ (give) you hay if you \_\_\_\_\_ (bring) me some bread. But that's impossible to do for a little mouse like you."

The mouse went to the baker. "The cat \_\_\_\_\_ (give) me back my tail if I \_\_\_\_\_ (fetch) her some milk. And the cow \_\_\_\_\_ (give) me milk if I \_\_\_\_\_ (get) her some hay. And the farmer \_\_\_\_\_ (give) me hay if I \_\_\_\_\_ (fetch) him some bread. And the baker said, "Well, I \_\_\_\_\_ (give) you bread if \_\_\_\_\_ (you / promise) never to steal my corn."

The mouse agreed and finally got her tail back.

## 5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

---

### Упражнение 396

Прочитайте диалог из мультфильма “Beauty and the Beast” (1991 года), который звучит на 49 минуте. Какие типы условных предложений вам встретились?

Belle: Just hold still.

Beast: That hurts!

Belle: If you'd hold still, it wouldn't hurt as much!

Beast: Well, if you hadn't have run away, this wouldn't have happened.

Belle: If you hadn't frightened me, I wouldn't have run away.

Beast: Well, you shouldn't have been in the west wing!

Belle: Well, you should learn to control your temper. Now, hold still.

2 conditional: \_\_\_\_\_

3 conditional: \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 397

Какой вариант условного предложения лучше всего подходит в описанной ситуации?

1. *I don't have a car. And I don't think that I will have enough money soon.*

- a) If I have money, I will buy a car.
- b) If I had money, I would buy a car.
- c) If I had had money, I would have bought a car.

2. *Yesterday I failed my exam.*

- a) If I study harder, I will pass the exam.
- b) If I studied harder, I would pass the exam.
- c) If I had studied harder, I would have passed the exam.

3. *I don't have a lot of friends.*

- a) If I am more communicative, I will have more friends.
- b) If I were more communicative, I would have more friends.
- c) If I had been more communicative, I would have had more friends.

4. *I will probably go on a picnic tomorrow.*

- a) If the weather is fine, I will go on a picnic.
- b) If the weather were fine, I would go on a picnic.
- c) If the weather had been fine, I would have gone on a picnic.

5. *I don't understand conditional sentences.*

- a) If I can, I will make conditional tenses disappear.
- b) If I could, I would make conditional tenses disappear.
- c) If I could, I would have made conditional tenses disappear.

6. *The water in the lake was warm. But I didn't have a swimming suit.*

- a) If I know we are going swimming, I will pack my swimming suit.
- b) If I knew we were going swimming, I would pack my swimming suit.
- c) If I had known we were going swimming, I would have packed my swimming suit.

7. *I really wanted to see that movie!*

- a) If you say that you are going to the movies, I will go with you!
- b) If I knew you were going to the movies, I would go with you!
- c) If I had known you were going to the movies, I would have gone with you!

8. *I'm so afraid that one day the war will break out.*

- a) What will become of us if a war breaks out?
- b) What would become of us if a war broke out?
- c) What would have become of us if a war had broken out?

9. *I didn't go to the party last week.*

- a) If I know you will be at the party, I might go.
- b) If I knew you would be at the party, I might go.
- c) If I had known you would be at the party, I might have gone.

10. *I'm so busy that I don't have enough time for my English studies.*

- a) If I am not so busy, I will have more time to learn and practice English.
- b) If I weren't so busy, I would have more time to learn and practice English.
- c) If I hadn't been so busy, I would have had more time to learn and practice English.

### Упражнение 398

**Выберите подходящий по смыслу вариант условного предложения.**

1. *You should start doing something, and then you will have a result.*

- a) Nothing is going to happen *unless* you start doing something.
- b) Nothing would happen if you did nothing.

2. *You will get home at 8.*

- a) Call me as soon as you get in.
- b) Call me as soon as you got in.

3. *I know that you will have some free time soon.*

- a) If you have a minute, can you please check this for me?
- b) If you had a minute, would you check this for me?

## 5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

---

4. *Imagine you have only 1 day to live.*

- a) If I have only one day left to live, I will spend the day with my family.
- b) If I had only one day left to live, I would spend the day with my family.

5. *The forecast says that the rain will stop soon.*

- a) We'll wait until the rain stops, then we'll go outside.
- b) We would wait until the rain stopped, then we'll go outside.

6. *Our live is calm and quiet. But sometimes I think about hypothetical things which might never happen.*

- a) If I have only one day left to live, what will I do?
- b) If I had only one day left to live, what would I do?

7. *These terrorists are extremely dangerous.*

- a) They'll kill the hostages *unless* the police do something.
- b) They would kill the hostages if the police wouldn't do anything.

8. *It's cold and rainy outside. You should go inside.*

- a) If you stay out in the rain too long, you'll get sick!
- b) If you stayed out in the rain too long, you would get sick!

9. *Mary is always worried about everything in the world.*

- a) If I am her, I will not worry about it.
- b) If I were her, I wouldn't worry about it.

10. *Simon likes watching TV. He watches it every evening after work.*

- a) If Simon doesn't have a TV, he will be bored.
- b) If Simon didn't have a TV, he would be bored.

### Упражнение 399

**Раскройте скобки, используя правила условных предложений 1, 2 или 3 типа.**

1. I wouldn't have asked you to do that if I \_\_\_\_\_ (can / do) it myself.
2. I \_\_\_\_\_ (do) that for you if you want me to.
3. Tom \_\_\_\_\_ (do) that if you pay him to do it.
4. I \_\_\_\_\_ (can / prevent) you from doing that if I wanted to.
5. Tom never \_\_\_\_\_ (do) that if Mary hadn't asked him to.
6. If you \_\_\_\_\_ (not / sit) down, at least come in and close the door.
7. If you \_\_\_\_\_ (not / stop) asking these stupid questions, I'll never talk to you again.
8. It's easy to get shot, if you \_\_\_\_\_ (be carrying) a gun.
9. \_\_\_\_\_ (you / be) very sad if she was sick?
10. My boss might get angry if I \_\_\_\_\_ (leave) the office.

**Упражнение 400****Раскройте скобки, используя правила условных предложений 1, 2 или 3 типа.**

1. Mom, can I play outside? — You \_\_\_\_\_ (can / go out) to play as long as you \_\_\_\_\_ (stay) in the back yard.
2. If there \_\_\_\_\_ (be) more hours in a day, I \_\_\_\_\_ (help) you with this project, but I have so much work to do right now.
3. What \_\_\_\_\_ (happen) if you \_\_\_\_\_ (be) late to work? — If I \_\_\_\_\_ (be) late, my boss \_\_\_\_\_ (be going to) kill me. Well, maybe, not kill, but fire.
4. If you \_\_\_\_\_ (not / have) your current job, what \_\_\_\_\_ (you / do) instead? — I never thought of it.
5. If you \_\_\_\_\_ (can / play) any musical instrument, which \_\_\_\_\_ (you / play)?
6. If I \_\_\_\_\_ (study) hard at university, I \_\_\_\_\_ (get) a better job. But now I work at McDonald's.
7. Children \_\_\_\_\_ (be) healthier if they \_\_\_\_\_ (spend) more time exercising and less time playing videos games!
8. If it \_\_\_\_\_ (be) a little warmer, we \_\_\_\_\_ (go) for a swim yesterday.
9. I \_\_\_\_\_ (wash) the dishes as soon as this TV show \_\_\_\_\_ (be) over.
10. If you \_\_\_\_\_ (not / give) me back my sweater right now, I \_\_\_\_\_ (be going to) scream!

**Упражнение 401****Раскройте скобки, используя правила условных предложений 1, 2 или 3 типа.**

1. I can't do it. I \_\_\_\_\_ (not / ask) you to do that if I \_\_\_\_\_ (can / do) it myself.
2. I can do it. I \_\_\_\_\_ (do) that for you if you \_\_\_\_\_ (want) me to.
3. Pay Tom. Tom \_\_\_\_\_ (do) that if you \_\_\_\_\_ (pay) him to do it.
4. I shouldn't leave the office. My boss \_\_\_\_\_ (might / get) angry if I \_\_\_\_\_ (leave) the office.
5. You are worried about her. \_\_\_\_\_ (you / be) very sad if she \_\_\_\_\_ (get) sick?
6. Tom did it because Gale asked him. Tom \_\_\_\_\_ (never / do) that if Gale \_\_\_\_\_ (not / ask) him to.
7. Don't stand there. If you \_\_\_\_\_ (not / sit) down, at least \_\_\_\_\_ (come in) and close the door.
8. I see that you need help. If you \_\_\_\_\_ (need) her advice, \_\_\_\_\_ (ask) her.

## 5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

---

9. Don't ask these stupid questions. If you \_\_\_\_\_ (not / stop) asking these stupid questions, I \_\_\_\_\_ (never / talk) to you again.

10. My granddad used to say: It \_\_\_\_\_ (be) easy to get shot, if you \_\_\_\_\_ (be carrying) a gun.

## Мегатест по теме «Условные предложения»

**Ответьте на вопросы.**

### **Zero and first conditionals**

What will you do if your friend invites you to the cinema tonight?

What do you do to improve your mood when you are in a bad mood?

What will you do if you get a headache?

What will you do when you learn to speak English perfectly?

What will you do if you have a bad dream?

If you are late, what message will you send to the person waiting for you?

What do you do when you have trouble sleeping?

What do you do when you feel demotivated?

How do you feel when you reach your goals?

What do you do if you are late for something?

What do you do if you forget an appointment?

What will you do if you have no money?

How do you feel if you forget your phone at home?

What will you do if you're late for work?

What will you do if your boss asks you to work on Saturday?

If you don't have enough money to pay the bus fare what will you do?

What will you do if your purse or wallet is stolen?

If your TV/computer breaks next week, what will you do?

If you get lots of homework, how will you feel?

If you feel bored next Saturday, what will you do?

If you don't eat breakfast tomorrow, will you feel hungry?

Will you get a cat if you decide to get a new pet?

If you get a pay raise, what might you do with the extra money?

What will happen if we keep polluting the environment?

Where will we get our energy when we run out of oil?

What will life be like when you are 40?

### **Second conditionals**

If you opened a business, what kind of business would it be?

If you were a teacher, what subject would you teach?

If you could own any car in the world, what car would you pick?

If you had to change your name, what would your new name be?

If you were a color, what color would you be and why?

If you were a fruit, what fruit would you be and why?

If you were given one million dollars, what would you buy?

If you could know the answer to one question about your future, what would the question be?

If you opened a restaurant, what kind of food would you serve?

If you didn't care what people thought of you, what clothes would you wear?

If magic was real, what spell would you learn?

If you could learn any skill in the world without trying (like Matrix learning style), which would you choose?

If a genie offered you 3 wishes, what would you wish for?

If Jurassic Park were real, would you visit it?

If you had to travel 100 years into the past or 100 years into the future, which would you choose?

If you could be a professional athlete in any sport, what sport would you choose?

If you could travel 50 years into the future, but never return, would you do it?

If you could only wear one piece of clothing for the rest of your life, what would it be?

If you could live the life of any movie character, who would you choose?

If you could live the life of any person in the world (living or dead), who would you choose?

If you could win a gold medal at the Olympics, what sport would it be in?

If you had to stop watching television or using the Internet, which would you choose?

If you could have any job in the world, what would you choose?

If you could go back in time, when and where would you go?

If you were the President of the United States, what would you do on your first day?

If you had to describe your life in 20 words or less, what would you say?

If you could remove one word from the English language, what would it be?

If you were an animal, what would you be?

If your cell phone fell in the toilet, what would you do?

If you had to be a character from a classic Disney movie / cartoon, which would you pick?

If you were invisible for 12 hours, what would you do?

If you could ask the President/Prime Minister of your country one question, what would it be?

If you could say 1 last thing to only 1 person, what would you say to whom?

If electricity weren't invented yet, how would your life be different?

If you were an English teacher, what would you do to improve your students' English?

If you could change one thing about your life, what would it be?

If you were given choice to live as long as you like, how long would you like to live?

If you could choose to live anywhere in the world, where would you prefer to live?

If you could have dinner with anyone (dead or alive), who would you choose, and why?

## 5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

---

If you woke up suddenly because your house was on fire, which three things would you save?

If you saw a robbery, would you report it?

If you had 25-hour days, what would you do with the extra time?

If you found a wallet with \$1000 in it, what would you do?

If you were on holiday and you lost your passport, would you know what to do?

If you could stop a bad habit that you have, what would you stop?

If you could go anywhere in the world for a holiday, where would you go?

If you could hear what someone is thinking for a day, who would you choose?

If you could commit any crime without being punished, what would you do?

If you could change one thing about yourself, what would it be?

If you could buy anything in the world, what would it be?

### **Third conditionals and mixed conditionals**

What would you have done this week if you'd had more time?

What would you have done last year if you'd had more money?

How would your life have been different if you had been born a girl/ boy?

How would your life have been different if your parents had given you a different name?

What is the best piece of advice you have ever received? How might your life be different if you had never received this advice?

If you had been offered a high-paying, full-time job when you were in college, would you have dropped out of college to take the job?

How would you have lived your life if your parents hadn't had a major influence on you?

Where would you have gone if your parents had given you \$20 000 for your 21st birthday?

If you could have been the founder of any company that ever existed, which would you choose?

If computers had never been invented, do you think the world would be a better place?

How would the world be different if nuclear weapons had never been invented?

## Relative clauses — Придаточные определительные предложения

### Упражнение 402

а) Соедините английские предложения с их русским переводом.

б) Вычеркните лишние запятые в английских предложениях. Обратите внимание, что в английском языке поясняющее предложение *relative clause* обычно не выделяется запятыми.

1. Those, who have not yet registered, should do it as soon as possible.	а) Я получил вчера письмо, которое было написано моим старым другом.
2. A guy, who I met at the party, is really nice.	б) Парень, с которым я познакомилась на вечеринке, очень милый.
3. I like people, who drive carefully.	в) Никогда не бей человека, который может дать сдачи.
4. Never hit a man, who can fight back.	г) Спасибо за воспоминания, которые наполняют мое сердце радостью.
5. The man, who lives next door, is my cousin.	д) Тимоти, пожалуйста, покажи мне слова, которые ты не можешь произнести правильно.
6. Thank you for the memories, which fill my heart with joy.	е) Я отклонил работу, которую они мне предложили.
7. Timothy, please, show me the words, which you cannot pronounce.	ж) Мне нравятся люди, которые водят аккуратно.
8. The thorns, into which he fell, pierced his eyes.	з) Человек, который живет по соседству — это мой двоюродный брат.
9. I received a letter yesterday, which was written by my old friend.	и) Шипы, в которые он угодил, ранили ему глаза.
10. I declined the job, they offered me.	к) Те, кто еще не зарегистрировался, должны это сделать как можно скорее.

### Упражнение 403

Соедините 2 предложения в одно, используя правила *relative clauses*. Используйте союзы *which* или *that*.

Например: *A bird is a creature. Birds can fly.* → *A bird is a creature that/which can fly.*

1. A koala is an Australian mammal. Koalas live in eucalyptus trees.
2. A giraffe is a large African animal. Giraffes have a very long neck and long legs.
3. A lion is a large wild animal. Lions live in Africa and Southern Asia.
4. A cat is a small animal. Cats are usually kept as a pet.
5. A bear is a large, strong mammal. Bears live in colder parts of Europe, Asia, and North America.

## 5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

---

6. A dog is an animal. Dogs have four legs.
7. A hawk is a large bird. Hawks have a hooked beak and sharp claws.
8. A parrot is a tropical bird. Parrots are often kept as pets.
9. An elephant is a very large mammal. Elephants have a trunk.
10. A snake is a reptile. Snakes have a long body and no legs.

### Упражнение 404

Соедините 2 предложения в одно, используя правила *relative clauses*. Используйте союзы *who*, *whose*.

Например: *A carpenter is a person doing his job. He works with wood.* → *A carpenter is a person who works with wood.*

1. A cleaner is a person doing his job. Their job is to clean houses, offices, public places.
2. A gardener is someone doing his job. This person works in a garden.
3. A seaman is someone doing his job. A seaman works on a ship.
4. A teacher is a person doing his job. A teacher teaches in a school or college.
5. An architect is a person doing his job. Architects design new buildings.
6. A businessman is a man doing his job. Businessmen work in business.
7. A doctor is a person doing his job. A doctor's job is to treat people.
8. A journalist is a person doing his job. A journalist writes news stories or articles.
9. A spy is a person doing his job. He secretly collects information.
10. A sportsman is a man doing his job. Sportsmen play sport.

### Упражнение 405

Соедините 2 предложения в одно, используя правила *relative clauses*. Используйте союзы *which* или *that*.

1. A microphone is a piece of equipment. You speak into a microphone.
2. A laptop is a computer. Laptops are light and small enough to be carried.
3. An airplane is a vehicle. It has wings.
4. A cooker is a large box-shaped device. It is used to cook and heat food.
5. A microscope is a device. It uses lenses to make a very small object look large.
6. A camera is a device. People use cameras for taking photographs or making films.
7. Toothpaste is a substance. You put toothpaste onto a toothbrush to clean your teeth.
8. A toothbrush is a small brush. You use a toothbrush to clean your teeth.
9. Pajamas are soft, loose clothing. Pajamas are worn in bed.
10. Clothes are things such as dresses and trousers. You wear clothes.

### Упражнение 406

Дополните предложения, используя правила *relative clauses*.

1. She worked in an office. I went to the office where \_\_\_\_\_.
2. She had written the address on the piece of paper. I looked at the address which \_\_\_\_\_.

3. People live in this building. Only people who \_\_\_\_\_ can park here.  
 4. The bedroom was very tidy. It the apartment I could see the bedroom which \_\_\_\_\_.
5. People sometimes disappear. People who \_\_\_\_\_ don't usually take most of their clothes with them.  
 6. I usually had breakfast in the café. I went to the cafe where \_\_\_\_\_.  
 7. Someone works with Emma. Can you tell me the name of anyone who \_\_\_\_\_?
8. I forgot about the appointment. I had an appointment this morning that \_\_\_\_\_.
9. Humans laugh. Humans are the only animals that \_\_\_\_\_.  
 10. A house has a small garden. Could you find me a house that \_\_\_\_\_?

**Упражнение 407**

**а) Соедините английские предложения с их русским переводом.**

**б) Вычеркните союзы, где это возможно.**

1. A gentleman is someone who knows good manners.	а) Она потеряла глаза, которые все еще выглядели красными.
2. We're not the only ones who will be at the meeting tomorrow.	б) У Тины длинные волосы, которые она собирает в хвостик.
3. I don't know who designed this building.	в) Тебе нравится картина, которую он нарисовал?
4. Here are the ingredients which you have to use for the salad.	г) Вот ингредиенты, которые тебе нужно использовать для салата.
5. Tina has long hair which she wears in a ponytail.	е) Это был вопрос, который меня удивил.
6. She rubbed her eyes which still looked red.	ф) Джентльмен — это тот, кто знает хорошие манеры.
7. Do you like the picture which he painted?	г) Мы не единственные, кто будет присутствовать на собрании.
8. We followed the way which turned out to be wrong.	h) Это самое высокое здание, которое я когда-либо видел.
9. This is the tallest building that I have ever seen.	i) Я не знаю, кто придумал это здание.
10. That was the question which surprised me.	j) Мы последовали по пути, который оказался неправильным.

**Упражнение 408**

**Who или whose? Используйте шаблон *whose + предмет*.**

1. That's Mrs. Braber **who/whose** apartment has been robbed.  
 2. I dream of a society **who/whose** wealth is distributed fairly.

## 5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

---

3. She's the only one **who/whose** survived the accident.
4. A man **who/whose** wife has died is a widower.
5. This book is for students **who/whose** native language is not Japanese.
6. I have no friends **who/whose** are willing to help me.
7. Now, show me the man **who/whose** put you up to this.
8. Help those **who/whose** cannot help themselves.
9. If you think Tom is the one **who/whose** did that, you're wrong.
10. I have a friend **who/whose** mother is an architect.

### Упражнение 409

Дополните предложения, используя правила *relative clauses*.

1. You promised me a report. Do you have the report \_\_\_\_\_ ?
2. He sings a song every time he washes the dishes. There is a song \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_.
3. I hadn't thought of this thing. That's the one thing \_\_\_\_\_.
4. You went to the café with Carl. Where is the café \_\_\_\_\_ ?
5. Some famous novels have been rewritten in simplified English. I'm reading famous novels which \_\_\_\_\_.
6. Humpty Dumpty fell from the wall. The wall from which \_\_\_\_\_  
is not the Great Wall of China.
7. An old saying may or may not be true. "The good die young" is an old saying which \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_.
8. Nobody will help us. I don't think we'll find anybody who \_\_\_\_\_.
9. Somebody started the fight. It wasn't you who \_\_\_\_\_.
10. Someone had to tell Tommy that his dog died. I'm glad I wasn't the one who \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_.

### Упражнение 410

Задайте вопросы к сложным предложениям, содержащим *relative clauses*.

Помните, что вопрос задается только к главной части.

1. you know the girl / who has been talking to Mike \_\_\_\_\_
2. it was Sharon / who spread these rumors \_\_\_\_\_
3. you think / it was Pablo / who stole the money \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
4. who / the person / you were talking to a moment ago \_\_\_\_\_
5. you have the five dollars / I lent you yesterday \_\_\_\_\_
6. this / the dog /you are afraid of \_\_\_\_\_
7. when / the last time / you exercised \_\_\_\_\_
8. you have a black dress / I can borrow \_\_\_\_\_
9. these / the shoes / you are going to put on \_\_\_\_\_
10. this / the diary / which she kept under her pillow \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 411

Замените *that* на *who* или *which*.

1. I have a son that goes to the same school as your daughter.
2. I have quite a few friends that speak French well.
3. Education is the most powerful weapon that you can use to change the world.
4. It was a fabulous show that brought us lots of delight.
5. I know a guy that plays the guitar very well.
6. I don't like people that say "I told you so."
7. Turkish ships intercepted a boat that was suspected to carry illegal immigrants.
8. There are many things that we cannot explain.
9. It's a mobile weapon that can be moved from one place to another.
10. There's no one here that can help me do that.

### Упражнение 412

Вставьте пропущенные союзы в предложения с *relative clauses*. Порядок слов менять не нужно.

1. Children are impolite annoy me.
2. Like most people lead a lonely life, she was shy.
3. Some boys believe that girls like guys own fast cars.
4. Yesterday I met a nice young man name was Todd.
5. You're the only person in the office can do that.
6. Vasco da Gama discovered the maritime route leads from Portugal to India.
7. It wasn't me wrote this article.
8. You're not the only one wants to win.
9. She always wanted to find a man will understand her.
10. There was a man at the door wanted to see you.

### Упражнение 413

Переведите предложения на английский язык.

1. Я знаю мальчика, который разбил окно. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Жил-был король, у которого было три дочери. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Ты когда-нибудь встречал человека, который был ясновидящим? \_\_\_\_\_
- \_\_\_\_\_
4. В книге был один неправильный пример. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Где отчет, который ты написал? \_\_\_\_\_
6. Это тот самый фильм, о котором ты говорил? \_\_\_\_\_
7. Кто тот человек, которого ты встретила вчера? \_\_\_\_\_
- \_\_\_\_\_
8. Менеджер по работе с персоналом задал Дону вопрос, на который он не мог ответить. \_\_\_\_\_
9. Это та женщина, чей сын болен. \_\_\_\_\_
10. Это тот мальчик, который помог нам вчера. \_\_\_\_\_

## 5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

---

---

### Упражнение 414

Переведите предложения на английский язык.

1. Человек, который бросает здесь мусор, должен быть наказан. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Она та актриса, чье выступление завоевало Оскар. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Некоторых женщин тянет к мужчинам, которые носят униформу. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Именно вы предложили эту идею. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Я заметил человека, который наблюдал за мной. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Ты единственный, кто любит бейсбол. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Это тот дом, где он раньше жил. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Понимаете ли вы слово, которое видите в конце предложения? \_\_\_\_\_
9. Это художник, чью картину вы хотели купить. \_\_\_\_\_
10. Многие из нас были рады получить эту новость. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 415

Составьте из двух предложений одно, используя правила *relative clauses*.

1. Any professor can be bored by everything. Such professor bores all of his or her students.  
\_\_\_\_\_
2. The name Canada comes from the Iroquoian word Kanata. Kanata means “village” or “settlement”.  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. I sent an e-card for a friend. This friend’s birthday is today.  
\_\_\_\_\_
4. Once upon a time there was a peasant. The peasant’s wife died, leaving him with two children.  
\_\_\_\_\_
5. Trigonometry is a branch of mathematics. Trigonometry studies triangles.  
\_\_\_\_\_
6. Those people cannot change their minds. Those people cannot change anything.  
\_\_\_\_\_
7. Never go to a doctor. This doctor’s office plants have died.  
\_\_\_\_\_
8. A man in the street started to shout at us. This man was obviously drunk. \_\_\_\_\_
9. I have a friend. My friend’s father is a famous novelist. \_\_\_\_\_

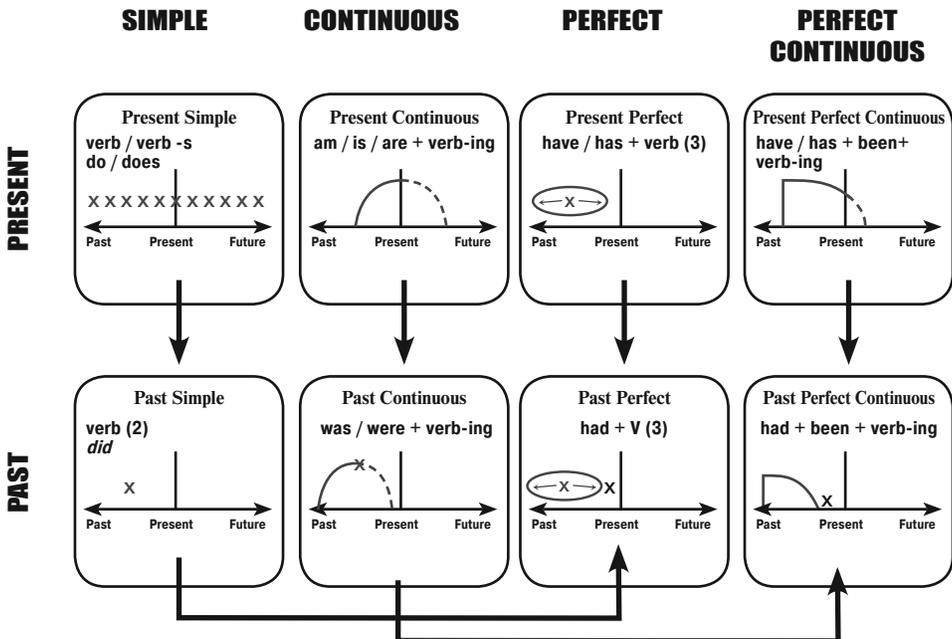
10. The Champions League is a competition. It is difficult to win. \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 416**

Соедините 2 предложения в одно, используя правила *relative clauses*. Не используйте союзы.

1. He works with people. I hope that he will make friends with these people.
2. I gave you the assignment last week. Did you finish the assignment?
3. You hear everything on TV. You shouldn't believe it.
4. I had been cutting my nails with the scissors. I put away the scissors.
5. I have a job. You need to do it.
6. He wiped everything with my handkerchief. It was everything he touched.
7. Everyone smiled at Suzy. Suzy was that kind of girl.
8. Does Baron have any special friends? Does he talk about them a lot?
9. You went out together. When was it the last time?
10. She had met a man in the club. I tried to know more about the man.

## Reported speech — Косвенная речь



## 5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

---

*Пример:*

My mom: «I will always love you.»

Reported past: My mom said (that) she would always love me.

Союз *that* не является обязательным, его можно опустить.

### **Упражнение 417**

**Прочитайте сообщение, которое Майк получил от Роуз. Напишите, как бы Майк пересказал это сообщение.**

Rose: “Mike, I’m in trouble. But I can’t call the police. I think you can help. Come over. I’m waiting for your answer.”

Last night she called me.

She said \_\_\_\_\_

She thought \_\_\_\_\_

She told me \_\_\_\_\_

She said \_\_\_\_\_

### **Упражнение 418**

**Перескажите предложения во временах *Present* с использованием правил косвенной речи.**

1. “I like chocolate. I have liked it my whole life,” said Maria. \_\_\_\_\_

2. “He lives in Canada. He has lived here for 5 years,” said Marcus. \_\_\_\_\_

3. “Peter works in a local store. He has worked here for 2 months,” Gabi told me. \_\_\_\_\_

4. “Mary drinks coffee every day. She has been drinking coffee for 10 years,” Cristy said. \_\_\_\_\_

5. “I like Emma Watson,” Terry told me. \_\_\_\_\_

6. “Martin drives well. He has been driving a car for 15 years,” his wife said. \_\_\_\_\_

7. “Henry is a dentist. He has been a dentist for 7 years,” Henry’s friend told me. \_\_\_\_\_

8. “We have been waiting here for 2 hours! I am tired of waiting,” she said. \_\_\_\_\_

9. “Darrel has been smoking for 5 years,” Claire said. \_\_\_\_\_

10. “Oxford is one of the best universities in the world. I have always wanted to enter it,” you told me. \_\_\_\_\_

### **Упражнение 419**

**Перескажите предложения во временах *Past* с использованием правил косвенной речи.**

1. “He was kind enough to help me with my bags,” said Kelly. \_\_\_\_\_

---

2. "I forgot my phone at work yesterday," Michael said. \_\_\_\_\_
3. "They won the game," the coach said. \_\_\_\_\_
4. "Tolkien wrote *The Lord of the Rings* more than 50 years ago," the teacher told us. \_\_\_\_\_
5. "When Denis was playing the piano, she was listening to him," I said to Mathew. \_\_\_\_\_
6. "No one knew that they had been receiving wrong information for some time," George told us. \_\_\_\_\_
7. "Yesterday it was raining all day, so we stayed in the house," our friends said. \_\_\_\_\_
8. "Garry invited Monica to the restaurant last night," Patricia shared with me. \_\_\_\_\_
9. "Yesterday I met with Michael," Jane announced. \_\_\_\_\_
10. "Last year I visited Paris," Helen said. \_\_\_\_\_

#### Упражнение 420

Перескажите предложения, говорящие о будущем, с использованием правил косвенной речи.

1. "I'm going to clean my house this weekend," my brother said. \_\_\_\_\_
2. "We will have breakfast at eight o'clock," Mom said. \_\_\_\_\_
3. "I doubt we will find any leads," the detective said. \_\_\_\_\_
4. "She will join us later," Mandy told about Sofia. \_\_\_\_\_
5. "I will have been standing here for half an hour," he replied. \_\_\_\_\_
6. "By 10 o'clock the football match will have finished," dad told me. \_\_\_\_\_
7. "This time tomorrow I will be finishing my work," Jonson told me. \_\_\_\_\_
8. "By 9 o'clock I will have been reading this book for 2 hours," Nicky said. \_\_\_\_\_
9. "We'll be staying there until Saturday," his relatives said. \_\_\_\_\_
10. "My friends are going to get married in a week," you said. \_\_\_\_\_

## 5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

---

### Упражнение 421

Перескажите вопросы, используя правила косвенной речи. Начинайте предложения с *He asked*.

1. "Did Sandy go on a date last night?" \_\_\_\_\_
  2. "What were they doing when you entered the room?" \_\_\_\_\_
  3. "Will there be a lot of people at the party?" \_\_\_\_\_
  4. "When will we have breakfast?" \_\_\_\_\_
  5. "Will you have finished all paperwork by 5 o'clock?" \_\_\_\_\_
  6. "Do you think the police will ever find out who stole your car?" \_\_\_\_\_
- 
7. "Will you have been working here 3 years by October?" \_\_\_\_\_
  8. "What are you doing this weekend?" \_\_\_\_\_
  9. "Where is Isabella?" \_\_\_\_\_
  10. "Will he eat the whole cake?" \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 422

Перескажите вопросы, используя правила косвенной речи. Начинайте предложения с *He asked*.

1. "How long will you be staying in New York?" \_\_\_\_\_
2. "Will the exam be difficult?" \_\_\_\_\_
3. "Do you know that the Earth goes round the Sun?" \_\_\_\_\_
4. "Do you know that she is married?" \_\_\_\_\_
5. "Do you know that he likes riding a bicycle?" \_\_\_\_\_
6. "Who were you talking with?" \_\_\_\_\_
7. "What is this book about?" \_\_\_\_\_
8. "Where did she work last year?" \_\_\_\_\_
9. "What was he doing at 8 o'clock?" \_\_\_\_\_
10. "Have you seen this man before?" \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 423

Перескажите диалог, используя правила косвенной речи. Обратите внимание, что смысловые изменения будут и в выделенных словах.

*Например: Alan asked if Bill was coming to dinner that night.*

Alan: Are **you** coming to dinner **tonight**? \_\_\_\_\_

Bill: I don't know. I am working till 8 p.m. **tonight**. \_\_\_\_\_

Alan: When will **you** know for sure? \_\_\_\_\_

Bill: I'll let **you** know **this** afternoon. \_\_\_\_\_

Alan: What time this afternoon? \_\_\_\_\_

Bill: I'll call you at about 3:00. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 424

Задание наоборот. На основании пересказа диалога между Charlie и Maggie запишите, как он звучал в оригинале.

Charlie asked Maggie if she had a cold. \_\_\_\_\_

Maggie answered that she thought she did. \_\_\_\_\_

Charlie asked how she got it. \_\_\_\_\_

Maggie replied that her sister had had a cold. She had given it to Maggie. \_\_\_\_\_

Charlie asked if she had taken anything for her cold. \_\_\_\_\_

Maggie said that she had just blown her nose a lot. \_\_\_\_\_

Charlie wondered if she had tried nose drops. \_\_\_\_\_

Maggie said that she didn't like nose drops. \_\_\_\_\_

Charlie said they worked great. \_\_\_\_\_

But Maggie said that she didn't care. She didn't like to put drops in her nose. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 425

Перескажите чужую речь, используя правила косвенной речи. Начинайте предложения с *He said/asked*. Обратите внимание: *can* → *could*, *will* → *would*, *shall* → *should*, *may* → *might*. Также меняются местоимения. Остальные модальные глаголы, как правило, не меняются. Вариант инфинитива также не меняется.

1. "I would like to say how much I appreciate your work." \_\_\_\_\_

2. "We could contact local TV stations." \_\_\_\_\_

3. "I can't think what else we could have done." \_\_\_\_\_

4. "I don't think you should drive so fast." \_\_\_\_\_

5. "You should have seen the dirt on that car!" \_\_\_\_\_

6. "Your dad must have understood the situation wrong." \_\_\_\_\_

7. "I can't make a choice for you. You must choose yourself." \_\_\_\_\_

8. "You might have problems with this old car." \_\_\_\_\_

9. "These animals may be dangerous." \_\_\_\_\_

10. "Would you go with me?" \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 426

Перескажите чужую речь, используя правила косвенной речи. Начинайте предложения с *He told/asked me (not) to*.

1. "Excuse me for what happened." \_\_\_\_\_

2. "Answer the question." \_\_\_\_\_

3. "Tell Tom I'm not going to do that." \_\_\_\_\_

4. "Promise me you'll do that." \_\_\_\_\_

5. "Please stop taking that medicine." \_\_\_\_\_

6. "Hand me that laptop." \_\_\_\_\_

7. "Give me that plate." \_\_\_\_\_

8. "Don't hit a man who can fight back." \_\_\_\_\_

9. "Don't give up, Mike." \_\_\_\_\_

10. "Don't interrupt me." \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 427**

**Перескажите чужую речь, используя правила косвенной речи.**

1. I will buy some eggs. — He said \_\_\_\_\_
2. I won't increase taxes. — The candidate said \_\_\_\_\_
3. It will rain. — I told him \_\_\_\_\_
4. I will take a vacation for a while. — He said \_\_\_\_\_
5. I want to forget about it. — He said \_\_\_\_\_
6. I don't have any problems with my boss. — He said \_\_\_\_\_
7. I like Keanu Reeves a lot. — Mary told me \_\_\_\_\_
8. I am not ready to become a father. — Sami felt \_\_\_\_\_
9. I was asked not to do that anymore. — Kathleen said \_\_\_\_\_
10. I will eat whatever you cook. — Tom promised his wife \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 428**

**Перескажите чужую речь, используя правила косвенной речи.**

1. I am a doctor. — She said that \_\_\_\_\_
2. We're going to the cinema. — They said \_\_\_\_\_
3. I have to go to hospital. — Peter said \_\_\_\_\_
4. I can't swim. — Kevin said \_\_\_\_\_
5. I'll go to the theater. — He said \_\_\_\_\_
6. I don't work. — She told me \_\_\_\_\_
7. Do you like to live here? — She asked me \_\_\_\_\_
8. Where are my glasses? — Grandma asked \_\_\_\_\_
9. What is there on the table? — He asked \_\_\_\_\_
10. She went away. — Her mother said \_\_\_\_\_

## **Популярные виды сложноподчиненных предложений в английском языке**

**Упражнение 429**

**Превратите вопрос в часть сложноподчиненного предложения.**

*Например: Where do you come from? — He asked me where I came from.*

1. Who are Tom and Mary? I just need to know who \_\_\_\_\_
  2. Who does Tom plan to sell his car to? I wonder who \_\_\_\_\_
  3. Which to choose? I don't know \_\_\_\_\_
  4. Which room is Magda in? Just tell me \_\_\_\_\_
  5. Which one to choose? Carol didn't know \_\_\_\_\_
  6. Which button to push? You don't even know \_\_\_\_\_
  7. Did Mary do her homework by herself? I don't think that \_\_\_\_\_
-

8. Does Tom know how to do that? You know that Tom \_\_\_\_\_ (not)
9. Did John want them to stay? Tom and Mary didn't know that \_\_\_\_\_
10. Is the story true? He believes that \_\_\_\_\_
11. Is seven a lucky number? Some people believe that \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 430

**Соедините два простых предложения в одно сложное.**

*Например: This book is good. She says that. → She says (that) this book is very good.*

1. We can't go to the beach. Bad weather means that. \_\_\_\_\_
2. His work is too hard. He says that. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Everything has a beginning and an end. You know that. \_\_\_\_\_
4. It's time for us to change something in our relations. I think that. \_\_\_\_\_
5. I'll try and finish eating everything. I promise that. \_\_\_\_\_
6. We missed the bus. It's my fault. \_\_\_\_\_
7. You didn't get paid on time. It's my fault. \_\_\_\_\_
8. We lost the match. It's too bad. \_\_\_\_\_
9. I didn't care. I'd hate for you to think that. \_\_\_\_\_
10. You're a responsible person. I know that. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 431

**Соедините два простых предложения в одно сложное.**

1. There is nothing wrong with my car. I hope so. \_\_\_\_\_
2. It was best to divorce. They both agreed. \_\_\_\_\_
3. He did it. I know why. \_\_\_\_\_
4. It's too late to apply for that job now. I suppose so. \_\_\_\_\_
5. What was happening? We realized that. \_\_\_\_\_
6. They'll get married and live happily ever after. I suppose so. \_\_\_\_\_
7. I won't get the job. I know it. \_\_\_\_\_
8. We lost the game. It's my fault. \_\_\_\_\_
9. These actions are inappropriate. I agree about that. \_\_\_\_\_
10. We should start cleaning this room. I suppose so. \_\_\_\_\_

## The Imperative Mood — Повелительное наклонение

### Упражнение 432

**Соедините английские поговорки с их русскими аналогами. Обратите внимание на использование повелительного наклонения.**

## 5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

1. Don't count your chickens before they hatch. 2. Don't cry over spilt milk. 3. Don't put all your eggs in one basket. 4. Live and learn. 5. Don't trouble trouble until trouble troubles you. 6. Don't swap horses when crossing a stream. 7. Don't make a mountain out of a molehill. 8. When in Rome, do as the Romans do.	a) В чужой монастырь со своим уставом не ходят. b) Над разбитой чашкой не рыдают. c) Век живи, век учись. d) Коней на переправе не меняют. e) Не делай из мухи слона. f) Не дели шкуру неубитого медведя. g) Не клади все яйца в одну корзину. h) Не буди лихо, пока оно тихо.
---	---

### Упражнение 433

Прочитайте фрагмент русской народной сказки. Выпишите примеры повелительного наклонения с переводом.

My little Vasilissa, my dear daughter, listen to what I say, remember well my last words and fail not to carry out my wishes. I am dying, and with my blessing, I leave to you this little doll. Carry it always about with you in your pocket and never show it to anyone. When evil threatens you, go into a corner, take it from your pocket and give it something to eat and drink.	Василисушка моя, доченька, послушай, что я скажу, хорошенько запомни мои последние слова и обязательно исполни мою волю. Я умираю и оставляю тебе с моим благословением эту куколку. Носи её всегда с собой в кармашке и никогда никому не показывай. Когда зло будет тебе грозить или невзгоды какие на тебя падут, пойди в уголок, достань её из кармашка и дай ей что-нибудь поесть и попить.
---	--

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

### Упражнение 434

Прочитайте фрагмент сказки про Красную Шапочку. Выпишите примеры повелительного наклонения.

Once upon a time there was a dear little girl... she was called 'Little Red Riding Hood.' One day her mother said to her: 'Come, Little Red Riding Hood, here is a piece of cake and a bottle of wine. Take them to your grandmother, she is ill and weak, and they will do her good. Set out before it gets hot, and when you are going, walk nicely and quietly. And do not run off the path, or you may fall and break the bottle. And when you go into her room, don't forget to say, "Good morning", and don't peep into every corner before you do it.'

**Упражнение 435**

**Прочитайте текст о том, как начать думать на английском. Выпишите примеры повелительного наклонения.**

How to start thinking in English

Many students believe that thinking in English is difficult, but that's not true!

It's not a miracle or a gift, so start practicing. When you wake up in the morning, think of words like: bed, toothbrush, breakfast, clothes. When you go to work, think of words like: job, desk, computer, colleague, boss.

During the day, continue to think of everything you see, hear, and do. Try this exercise — look around you right now and think of all the English words you can. Eventually start to use simple sentences. Keep practicing, and you will succeed.

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

**Упражнение 436**

**Переведите предложения на английский язык, используя правила повелительного наклонения.**

1. Давайте танцевать! \_\_\_\_\_
2. Давайте повеселимся! \_\_\_\_\_
3. Хорошего дня. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Не глупи. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Не забудь вечером позвонить Джеку. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Давай не будем завтра ходить по магазинам. \_\_\_\_\_
7. Давай не будем об этом говорить. \_\_\_\_\_
8. Пожалуйста, тише. \_\_\_\_\_
9. Перестаньте, пожалуйста, разговаривать. \_\_\_\_\_
10. Принеси мне мои очки, пожалуйста. \_\_\_\_\_

## 6. АРТИКЛИ

### Артикли — слова, характеризующие существительное. *Determiners and quantifiers*

Что может стоять перед существительным в английском языке:

Существительное в единственном числе	Существительное во множественном числе	Неисчисляемое существительное
Артикль <i>a (an)</i>	Без артикля	Без артикля
Артикль <i>the</i>	Артикль <i>the</i>	Артикль <i>the</i>
Местоимение	Местоимение	Местоимение
Количество, выраженное словом <i>one</i>	Количество, выраженное числом или словами <i>some, any, a lot of</i> и т. д.	Количество, выраженное меркой или словами <i>some, any, a lot of</i> и т. д.

#### Артикль *a (an)*

1) Используется только перед исчисляемыми существительными в единственном числе. Не используется перед множественным числом и перед неисчисляемыми существительными.

2) Неопределенный артикль можно заменить словом *one*, перевести можно «какой-то один» или «один из множества подобных». *A = one of something*

3) *A (an)* используется перед названиями профессий.

#### Определенный артикль *the*

1) Может использоваться перед любыми существительными в единственном, во множественном числе, перед неисчисляемыми.

2) Конкретизирует и выделяет объект, о котором идет речь.

3) Используется с уникальными и единственными в своем роде объектами.

4) Используется при повторном упоминании объекта или предмета.

5) Используется после предлога места, когда говорим о части какого-то большего помещения, района или города.

6) Используется с некоторыми географическими названиями.

**Опорная таблица с основными случаями использования артикля *the* и исключениями**

**1. Артикль не используется**

С именами, фамилиями, титулами	<i>David, Mr Brown, Professor Smith, Uncle Ben</i>
С названиями компаний	<i>Microsoft, United Airlines</i>
С названиями городов, штатов, регионов, областей	<i>London, Madrid, Florida, Tuscany</i>
С названиями стран из 1 слова, с названиями континентов	<i>Russia, Japan, Turkey, Australia, Asia, Europe, Africa</i>
С названиями горных вершин и озер	<i>Mount Vesuvius, Lake Baikal</i>
С названиями дорог (road), улиц (street), скверов (square), парков (park)	<i>Oxford Street, Times Square, Central Park</i>
С аэропортами и станциями, которые имеют названия	<i>Miami Airport, Birmingham Bus Station,</i>
С административными зданиями, которые имеют названия	<i>Bradford Grammar School, Yale University</i>
С названиями языков, учебных дисциплин, спортивных игр	<i>English, Polish, history, basketball, tennis football</i>
С названиями приемов пищи (breakfast, lunch, dinner)	<i>What time is dinner? Let's meet after lunch.</i>
Перед номерами страниц, комнат, станций	<i>Page 113, room 34, platform 9</i>
Перед словами work, home, bed, school, church, hospital, prison (jail), когда мы туда направляемся (go) или там находимся (be, stay)	<i>Go to school, drive to hospital, stay at home</i>

**2. Артикль *the* нужен**

С водными названиями (кроме озер)	<i>the Atlantic Ocean, the Black Sea, the Seine, the Nile</i>
С названиями горных массивов (но не с названиями отдельных вершин)	<i>the Himalayas, the Alps</i>
В названиях стран во множественном числе или состоящих из нескольких слов	<i>the United States, the Netherlands, the Republic of Ireland, the United Kingdom</i>

С названиями организаций	<i>The International Monetary Fund, the World Bank, The European Union</i>
С названиями театров, кино, музеев, отелей	<i>the Getty Museum, the Odeon Cinema, the National Theatre, the Ritz Hotel</i>
Когда мы указываем части города и виды магазинов	<i>the bank, the hospital, the post office, the station, the supermarket, the chemist's</i>
Когда говорим о направлении	<i>on the left, in the middle, on the border</i>
Перед порядковыми числительными	<i>The first, the second, the third, the fourth...</i>
С названиями частей света	<i>the east, the north, the south, the west</i>
С историческими периодами	<i>the nineteenth century, the 1950s, the Middle Ages</i>
Перед музыкальным инструментом, на котором кто-то играет	<i>Does she play the guitar?</i>
В названиях, в которых есть предлог of	<i>the House of Commons, the University of London, The Isle of Man</i>

## Неопределенный артикль А (AN) и отсутствие артикля (нулевой артикль)

### Упражнение 437

Прочитайте описания животных. Вставьте пропущенный артикль *a (an)*.

1. Dog is common animal with four legs, especially kept by people as pet or to hunt or guard things.
2. Hawk is large bird with hooked beak and sharp claws.
3. Cat is small animal with fur, four legs, tail, and claws, usually kept as pet.
4. Dolphin is sea mammal with long, pointed mouth.
5. Elephant is very large grey mammal that has trunk.
6. Parrot is tropical bird, often kept as pet.
7. Giraffe is large African animal with very long neck and long legs.
8. Koala is Australian mammal. Koalas live in eucalyptus trees.
9. Lion is large wild animal that lives in Africa and southern Asia.
10. Bear is large, strong mammal that lives in colder parts of Europe, Asia, and North America.

### Упражнение 438

Прочитайте описания профессий и видов деятельности. Вставьте пропущенный артикль *a (an)*.

1. Cleaner is person whose job is to clean houses, offices, public places.
2. Robber is person who steals things from other person's place.

3. Teacher is person who teaches in school or college.
4. Journalist is person who writes news stories or articles for newspaper or magazine.
5. Economist is person who has special knowledge of economics.
6. Businessman is man who works in business or who has high position in company.
7. Sportsman is man who plays sport.
8. Architect is person whose job is to design new buildings.
9. Doctor is person with medical degree whose job is to treat people.
10. Spy is person who secretly collects and reports information.

**Упражнение 439**

**Прочитайте описания техники и устройств. Вставьте пропущенный артикль a (an).**

1. Car is road vehicle with engine, four wheels, and seats for small number of people.
2. Bicycle is vehicle with two wheels and seat for rider whose feet push pedals.
3. Microphone is piece of equipment that you speak into to make your voice louder, or to record it.
4. Laptop is computer that is small enough to be carried and is flat when closed.
5. Airplane is vehicle designed for air travel that has wings.
6. Stove is large box-shaped device that is used to cook and heat food.
7. Microscope is device that uses lenses to make very small object look large.
8. Smartphone is mobile phone that can be used as small computer and that connects to the Internet.
9. Camera is device for taking photographs or making films.
10. Remote control is system for controlling something such as machine from distance.

**Упражнение 440**

**а) Прочитайте описания предметов быта. Вставьте пропущенный артикль a (an). Обратите внимание, что некоторые предметы в английском неисчисляемые или всегда стоят во множественном числе.**

1. Comb is flat piece of plastic, wood, or metal used to arrange your hair.
2. Toothpaste is substance that you put onto toothbrush to clean your teeth.
3. Toothbrush is small brush with long handle that you use to clean your teeth.
4. Soap is substance used for washing the body or other things.
5. Pajamas are soft, loose clothing that is worn in bed and consists of trousers and shirt.
6. Blanket is flat cover usually used on bed.
7. Clothes are things such as dresses and trousers that you wear.
8. Pillow is cloth bag filled with soft material that supports person's head while sleeping.

**б) Выпишите все неисчисляемые существительные.**

---

---

---

**Упражнение 441**

**Прочитайте текст, вставьте пропущенный артикль *a (an)*.**

1. This is my desk. 2. There is blue pen and black pen. 3. There is notebook. 4. There is exercise book. 5. There is English text book. 6. And there is English dictionary. 7. There are some stickers which help me not to forget anything. 8. There is also photo frame with picture of my family in it.

**Упражнение 442**

**Прочитайте текст, вставьте пропущенный артикль *a (an)***

1. It's kitchen. 2. There is fridge, cooker, microwave and cupboards there. 3. There is table by the window. 4. There are three chairs. 5. There is glass of water on the table. 6. There is kettle and pan on the cooker. 7. There is sink with dirty dishes in it. 8. There is bin under the table.

**Упражнение 443**

**Ответьте на вопросы. Вставьте в вопросы пропущенный артикль *a (an)*.**

1. Have you got car? \_\_\_\_\_
2. Have you ever driven fire engine? \_\_\_\_\_
3. Have you got bike? \_\_\_\_\_
4. How often do you take taxi? \_\_\_\_\_
5. Have you ever flown in helicopter? \_\_\_\_\_
6. How often do you go on tram? \_\_\_\_\_
7. How often do you go on bus? \_\_\_\_\_
8. Do you want to sail yacht? \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 444**

**Исправьте ошибки: вычеркните ненужный артикль *a*.**

1. Jerry likes his a school. 2. He goes to a school with pleasure. 3. His teacher's name is a Miss Hudson. 4. He likes learning a reading, a writing, a math and an art. 5. He wants to study a science, but he is too small for that. 6. He has got a friends at school. His best friend's name is a Mike. 7. After classes Jerry and a Mike like to play on the playground. 8. Mike is a quick boy, so he plays a football better than Jerry.

**Упражнение 445**

**Вчера вы были в продуктовом магазине и кое-что купили. Поставьте, где нужно, артикль *a*.**

1. Yesterday I was at the shop. 2. I bought fruit and vegetables there: mushrooms, onions, tomatoes, potatoes, carrot, pineapple and melon. 3. I also bought meat: sausage, chicken and fish. 4. Then I remembered that some goods at home were finished: butter, sugar and coffee. 5. So I bought stick of butter, kilo of sugar and coffee pack. 6. I also bought loaf of bread. 7. Yeah, I was fully loaded.

### Упражнение 446

**Вставьте пропущенный артикль а.**

1. Yesterday we were hungry after walk, so we decided to go to café. 2. We chose table by the window. 3. Waiter came up to us and took our order. 4. I ordered sandwich, salad and bowl of rice. 5. My friend ordered pasta with meat. 6. I had apple juice and my friend had fruit tea. 7. We had piece of cake and muffin for dessert. 8. After we finished our meals, we asked for bill. 9. We left tips for the waiter and went away.

### Упражнение 447

**Нужен ли неопределенный артикль перед словами *knowledge* и *education*? Вставьте его, где это требуется. Обратите внимание, что *a* / *an* превращает абстрактное понятие в личный опыт.**

*knowledge* (без артикля) — общее понятие «знания»

*a knowledge of something* — знание конкретного предмета, личный опыт человека

*education* — образование в целом

*an education* — личный опыт учебы или обучения кого-либо

1. You know so many things! — I have \_\_\_\_\_ very expensive education.
2. He wants his children to have \_\_\_\_\_ good education.
3. She was the first in her family to get \_\_\_\_\_ college education.
4. One of the ways to improve the cultural level of our society is through \_\_\_\_\_ education.
5. Our government is trying to improve the level of \_\_\_\_\_ education in the country.
6. Candidates for the job must have \_\_\_\_\_ knowledge of at least one European language.
7. His main goal was the pursuit of \_\_\_\_\_ knowledge.
8. You should have \_\_\_\_\_ good knowledge of grammar if you want to pass this exam successfully.
9. I think that it's very important for children to get \_\_\_\_\_ good education.
10. Isn't it stupid that the government spends so much on guns and so little on \_\_\_\_\_ education?

### Упражнение 448

**Нужен ли неопределенный артикль? Помните, что артикль *a* не используется со множественным числом, перед абстрактными существительными, перед именами.**

1. Can I borrow \_\_\_\_\_ dollar?
2. I went \_\_\_\_\_ shopping today. I bought \_\_\_\_\_ pair of pants and \_\_\_\_\_ new shirt.
3. My parents bought \_\_\_\_\_ house last year.
4. Does he have any pets? — Yes, he has \_\_\_\_\_ dog.
5. Does \_\_\_\_\_ Mary have any children? — Yes, she has \_\_\_\_\_ son and \_\_\_\_\_ daughter.
6. \_\_\_\_\_ friend of mine is from \_\_\_\_\_ Australia.
7. I love reading books, especially \_\_\_\_\_ poetry.

## 6. АРТИКЛИ

---

8. I stayed in \_\_\_\_ Crimea for a long time, almost all \_\_\_\_ summer.
9. I haven't got \_\_\_\_ money on me. Can you lend me some?
10. It's very expensive to buy \_\_\_\_ apartment.

### Упражнение 449

**Вычеркните лишние артикли. Помните об устойчивых словосочетаниях, в которых артикль обычно не используется.**

1. I left my a book at a home.
2. He was found guilty of murder and sent to a jail for life.
3. Did you go to a school today?
4. Good night everyone! I'm going to a bed.
5. I usually go to a church on Sundays.
6. How long does it take you to get to a work? — It takes about an hour.
7. I find it hard to get out of a bed when it's time to go to a school.
8. I have to go to a work early tomorrow.
9. James wants to study medicine at a university, but it's so expensive.
10. I play a football every day after a school.

### Упражнение 450

**Вставьте артикль *a / an*, если он нужен. Помните, что перед неисчисляемыми существительными неопределенный артикль не используется.**

1. I love chocolate!
2. Air is polluted in many parts of the world.
3. I like to have glass of juice for breakfast.
4. Wisdom is power.
5. Life is not piece of cake for some people.
6. I'll give you piece of advice if you need it.
7. It feels I'm falling in love with you.
8. I have piece of news for you.
9. Traffic on the roads of big cities is terrible nowadays.
10. Her hair is red.

## Определенный артикль THE

### Упражнение 451

**Расскажите, куда пошли или где находятся люди. Используйте шаблон *предлог + the + место*.**

*Используйте предлоги: to — показывает направление, at — показывает примерное нахождение в данном месте, in — показывает нахождение внутри закрытого пространства*

1. My mother is → bus station. \_\_\_\_\_
2. My father is → garage. \_\_\_\_\_
3. My brother went → shop. \_\_\_\_\_
4. My sister is → hairdresser's. \_\_\_\_\_
5. My grandmother went → pharmacy. \_\_\_\_\_
6. My grandfather went → post office. \_\_\_\_\_
7. My cousin is → bookshop. \_\_\_\_\_
8. My niece went → bank. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 452

Поставьте артикль *the* перед географическим названием, если он нужен.

1. \_\_\_\_\_ Atlantic Ocean is saltier than \_\_\_\_\_ Pacific!
2. The 50 tallest mountains on \_\_\_\_\_ Earth are all located in \_\_\_\_\_ Asia.
3. The deepest part in the world is \_\_\_\_\_ Mariana trench in \_\_\_\_\_ Pacific.
4. The largest desert in the world is \_\_\_\_\_ Sahara.
5. The largest inland sea is \_\_\_\_\_ Caspian Sea which is on the border of \_\_\_\_\_ Iran and \_\_\_\_\_ Russia.
6. The highest temperature recorded on Earth is 56.7°C in \_\_\_\_\_ California on July 10, 1913.
7. Which is the longest river in the world: \_\_\_\_\_ Nile or \_\_\_\_\_ Amazon?
8. \_\_\_\_\_ Sahara is the world's biggest desert.
9. We ski in \_\_\_\_\_ Alps every year.
10. We sailed around \_\_\_\_\_ Mediterranean.

### Упражнение 453

Поставьте, где это требуется, пропущенный артикль *the*.

1. \_\_\_\_\_ River Elbe flows through \_\_\_\_\_ Czech Republic.
2. Martina is \_\_\_\_\_ European. She comes from \_\_\_\_\_ Netherlands.
3. \_\_\_\_\_ Mount Rosa is part of \_\_\_\_\_ Alps mountain range.
4. I live in \_\_\_\_\_ Canada.
5. \_\_\_\_\_ Lake Ontario and \_\_\_\_\_ Lake Huron are 2 of \_\_\_\_\_ Great Lakes.
6. \_\_\_\_\_ Mount Fuji is the highest mountain in \_\_\_\_\_ Japan.
7. \_\_\_\_\_ Great Lakes are a group of lakes on the border between \_\_\_\_\_ Canada and \_\_\_\_\_ US.
8. Hurricane Katrina struck \_\_\_\_\_ United States of \_\_\_\_\_ America in late August 2005.
9. Observers from some \_\_\_\_\_ European Union countries and \_\_\_\_\_ United States participated in the event.
10. \_\_\_\_\_ United States is the home of basketball.

### Упражнение 454

Поставьте, где это требуется, пропущенный артикль *the*.

1. The Defense Secretary visited \_\_\_\_\_ England, \_\_\_\_\_ Germany and \_\_\_\_\_ France.

## 6. АРТИКЛИ

---

2. \_\_\_ London is situated on \_\_\_ River Thames.
3. I'm going to \_\_\_ Europe next month on vacation.
4. \_\_\_ Alps describe a group of mountains.
5. \_\_\_ Ukraine was the owner of the nuclear weapons it inherited from \_\_\_ former USSR.
6. Some signs of stabilization are reported for \_\_\_ United States.
7. \_\_\_ France would collaborate with \_\_\_ United States delegation on this issue.
8. The populations of \_\_\_ Eastern Europe and \_\_\_ former USSR are relatively younger than those of the other more developed regions.
9. \_\_\_ Russian Federation had assumed responsibility for the rights and obligations of \_\_\_ former USSR.
10. Divorce was not legal in \_\_\_ Philippines.

### Упражнение 455

**Вы хотите добраться до указанного места. Задайте вопрос, используя шаблон *How can I get to + место?* Используйте артикль *the* там, где это требуется.**

1. (Hilton Hotel) \_\_\_\_\_ ?
2. (Broadway) \_\_\_\_\_ ?
3. (Fifth avenue) \_\_\_\_\_ ?
4. (Trafalgar square) \_\_\_\_\_ ?
5. (Metropolitan Opera) \_\_\_\_\_ ?
6. (Oxford University) \_\_\_\_\_ ?
7. (University of California) \_\_\_\_\_ ?
8. (Baker street) \_\_\_\_\_ ?
9. (Pushkin street) \_\_\_\_\_ ?
10. (Beverly Hills) \_\_\_\_\_ ?

### Упражнение 456

**Вставьте определенный артикль, где это требуется. Помните, что артикль *the* нужен, когда мы говорим об уникальных явлениях и объектах, единственных в своем роде.**

1. \_\_\_ Government has increased \_\_\_ taxes again this year.
2. \_\_\_ Peter \_\_\_ Great was one of \_\_\_ most famous Russian rulers.
3. In 1969, \_\_\_ United States were \_\_\_ first to put a man on \_\_\_ Moon.
4. \_\_\_ Winnie \_\_\_ Pooh was my favorite book when I was a kid.
5. I waste too much time on \_\_\_ Internet.
6. \_\_\_ president approved \_\_\_ controversial law.
7. \_\_\_ *Voice* is a very popular TV show nowadays.
8. A bar across the centre of a map indicates \_\_\_ equator.
9. Look at \_\_\_ sky. It's about to rain.
10. \_\_\_ Heat from \_\_\_ sun arrives at \_\_\_ equator and then it is carried north by \_\_\_ ocean.

**Упражнение 457**

**Вставьте артикль *the*, где это требуется. Помните, что артикль *the* нужен, когда мы говорим об уникальных явлениях и объектах, единственных в своем роде.**

1. I was told \_\_\_\_ sea here is dangerous.
2. \_\_\_\_ Robinson watched \_\_\_\_ Friday shooting arrows at \_\_\_\_ sun.
3. You must return home before \_\_\_\_ sun sets.
4. \_\_\_\_ Sun is farther from \_\_\_\_ Earth than \_\_\_\_ Moon.
5. If you follow \_\_\_\_ river, you will reach \_\_\_\_ sea.
6. Until 1998, \_\_\_\_ city of Almaty was \_\_\_\_ capital of Kazakhstan.
7. Sofia is \_\_\_\_ capital of Bulgaria and \_\_\_\_ second oldest city in \_\_\_\_ Europe.
8. Every child believes that \_\_\_\_ Moon is made of \_\_\_\_ cheese.
9. \_\_\_\_ day will come when we can travel to \_\_\_\_ Moon.
10. I don't like \_\_\_\_ sun, I prefer rain.

**Упражнение 458**

**Вставьте артикль *the* после глагола *play*, где это нужно.**

1. David lives next door. 2. He is a quiet boy. 3. He plays \_\_\_\_ piano and he spends hours every day doing it. 4. His mother also wants him to play \_\_\_\_ violin. 5. He is not fond of this idea, because he wants to play \_\_\_\_ guitar. 6. His mother never lets him play \_\_\_\_ football or basketball, because she is afraid that he might get hurt. 7. The solution has been found — David plays \_\_\_\_ air hockey. 8. No one can beat him. 9. I think he plays \_\_\_\_ air hockey better than he plays \_\_\_\_ piano.

**Упражнение 459**

**Добавьте артикль *the* перед названиями достопримечательностей, где это требуется.**

1. \_\_\_\_ Eiffel Tower was built in 1889 in Paris.
2. \_\_\_\_ Great Wall of China is a series of stony fortifications in northern China.
3. \_\_\_\_ Times Square is located in Manhattan in New York City.
4. \_\_\_\_ Statue of Liberty was a gift to the United States from the people of France.
5. \_\_\_\_ London Eye is the tallest Ferris wheel in Europe.
6. \_\_\_\_ Christ the Redeemer is a statue of Jesus Christ in Rio de Janeiro, it's the 5th largest statue of Jesus in the world.
7. \_\_\_\_ Palace of Versailles is one of the most magnificent achievements of 18th century French art.
8. \_\_\_\_ Hollywood Sign was originally created as an advertisement in 1923.
9. \_\_\_\_ Buckingham Palace is the official London residence of the British monarch.
10. \_\_\_\_ Great Pyramids are the oldest of the Seven Wonders of the Ancient World.

**Упражнение 460**

**В устойчивых выражениях пропущен артикль *the*. Вставьте его, где это требуется.**

1. People come to hospital every day.
2. My dad is in hospital. — Sorry to hear that.
3. What time do you have to be at airport?
4. If you go to movies, take your sister with you.
5. I'd better take him to hospital. He doesn't look good.
6. In the villages, the only place where you can get money is through post office.
7. The rain stopped right when she arrived at bank.
8. Our hotel is located near bus stop.
9. She doesn't like to go to doctor. — Who does!
10. I need to go to bank tomorrow.

### Упражнение 461

Вставьте пропущенный артикль *the*. Обратите внимание на шаблоны:  
*THE name of; THE title of; THE color of.*

1. What is name of this band? — I don't know, but they are performing greatly.
2. What's name of the street? — It's Main street.
3. I swear by name of God that what I say is true.
4. This dog answers to name of Rex.
5. Color of blood is red.
6. I think color of the paint will blend in with the curtains very nicely.
7. I claim this land in name of the King!
8. She differs from her sister in color of her eyes.
9. Name of the company has changed. — I didn't know that.
10. Title of this play is 'Othello'.

### Упражнение 462

Подумайте, почему артикль *the* перед именем не является ошибкой в каждом из случаев. Подчеркните артикль *the* и укажите причину использования:

- 1) *The* — это часть названия,
  - 2) *The* можно перевести словами «тот самый»,
  - 3) *The* помогает сравнить текущую ситуацию с тем, что было раньше.
1. Lisa has changed a lot. The Lisa I used to know was very kind and generous.

2. Are you Brad Pitt? The Brad Pitt \_\_\_\_\_

3. The New York of the 21st century is different from that of the 19th century.

4. Big Ben is the name of the bell inside the tower. The actual name of the tower is the Big Ben Clock Tower. \_\_\_\_\_

5. The sword Arthur pulled from the stone was called the Excalibur. \_\_\_\_\_

6. Look, this is John Smith over there. — Is that the John Smith you dated in high school? \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 463

**Вставьте пропущенный артикль *the*, если это требуется.**

1. \_\_\_\_\_ Saint-Petersburg was \_\_\_\_\_ capital of \_\_\_\_\_ Russian empire for more than 200 years.
2. I can't remember \_\_\_\_\_ name of \_\_\_\_\_ hotel we stayed in.
3. \_\_\_\_\_ White House is \_\_\_\_\_ official residence of \_\_\_\_\_ President of \_\_\_\_\_ United States.
4. Their history was closely connected to \_\_\_\_\_ sea.
5. Right now she's at \_\_\_\_\_ bank.
6. My friend and I often go to \_\_\_\_\_ movies.
7. In \_\_\_\_\_ capital of \_\_\_\_\_ Argentina there are about 120 museums.
8. \_\_\_\_\_ Three persons were brought to \_\_\_\_\_ hospital, \_\_\_\_\_ one severely injured.
9. I hurried to \_\_\_\_\_ bus stop so that I would not miss \_\_\_\_\_ last bus.
10. I'll be back soon. I have to go to \_\_\_\_\_ post office.

### Упражнение 464

**Вставьте пропущенный артикль *the*. Помните, что перед названиями уникальных общественных организаций, а также аббревиатурами, где каждая буква проговаривается отдельно, в английском используют *the*.**

1. FBI seized a drug dealer.
2. He sent a coded message to CIA.
3. Government has been slow to react to the crisis.
4. He holds a high position in government.
5. United Nations is sending troops to the conflict zone.
6. This criminal is wanted by FBI.
7. World Health Organization is a specialized agency of United Nations that is concerned with international public health.
8. He was a spy for CIA.
9. The headquarters of United Nations is in New York City.
10. Federal Reserve System is the central banking system of United States.

### Упражнение 465

**Вставьте пропущенный артикль *the*. Помните о том, что *the* стоит перед порядковым числительным и перед прилагательным в превосходной степени.**

1. This is cutest kitten I have ever seen.
2. It's second time I'm jumping with a parachute.
3. It's third time I'm telling you — stop watching this horrible movie.
4. That was best moment of my life.
5. This is hottest day of summer.
6. It's most expensive car I have ever driven.
7. It was fifth banning of this website since 2010.
8. This is most complicated problem I have ever solved.

9. It's fourth time I'm trying to enter this university. — You're so stubborn.
10. It's first time I'm riding a scooter.

### Упражнение 466

Вставьте пропущенный артикль *the*.

1. Pyramids were built about 4000 years ago by Egyptians. 2. It is oldest of Seven Wonders of the Ancient World. 3. Most famous ones are on west bank of river Nile, outside of Cairo. 4. It is believed it was built as a tomb for Egyptian Pharaoh. 5. Oldest and largest is Great Pyramid of Giza.

### Упражнение 467

Прочитайте текст о Нью-Йорке. Вставьте пропущенный артикль *the*. Помните, что с названиями уникальных архитектурных сооружений в английском языке используется *the*.

1. Last year we visited New York. 2. Though it's not capital of USA, it's one of most impressive cities in this country. 3. It's big, extremely crowded and noisy, but you will never forget it. 4. Most of all I liked bridges. 5. As you know, Hudson river flows through New York. 6. We have seen Brooklyn Bridge, Manhattan Bridge and George Washington Bridge. 7. The skyscrapers is second most impressive thing there. 8. Though Flatiron Building can't be called a real skyscraper, it's pretty high and very beautiful. 9. Empire State Building and Chrysler Building are huge. 10. Even if you have never been to New York, you have seen them thousands of times in movies and TV shows. 11. But to see them for real is much better. 12. I think big apple (a nickname for New York) can impress everyone, even most demanding tourist.

## Упражнения на все артикли

### Упражнение 468

Прочитайте начало классической английской сказки «Рапунцель». Вставьте артикли *a* или *the* в пропуски.

Rapunzel

1. There were once \_\_\_\_\_ man and \_\_\_\_\_ woman who had long wished for \_\_\_\_\_ child.  
2. These people had \_\_\_\_\_ little window at \_\_\_\_\_ back of their house from which \_\_\_\_\_ splendid garden could be seen, which was full of the most beautiful flowers and herbs.  
3. It was, however, surrounded by \_\_\_\_\_ high wall, and no one dared to go into it because it belonged to \_\_\_\_\_ enchantress, who had great power and was dreaded by all \_\_\_\_\_ world.  
4. One day \_\_\_\_\_ woman was standing by this window and looking down into \_\_\_\_\_ garden, when she saw \_\_\_\_\_ flowerbed which was planted with the most beautiful rampion, and it looked so fresh and green that she longed for it.

**Упражнение 469**

**Прочитайте текст о Великобритании, вставьте артикли, где нужно.**

Great Britain

1. \_\_\_\_ Full name of the country is \_\_\_\_ United Kingdom of \_\_\_\_ Great Britain and \_\_\_\_ Northern Ireland, \_\_\_\_ UK for short. 2. \_\_\_\_ Great Britain is \_\_\_\_ island, it is situated to \_\_\_\_ northwest of \_\_\_\_ Continental Europe. 3. It is \_\_\_\_ ninth largest island in \_\_\_\_ world, and \_\_\_\_ largest island in \_\_\_\_ Europe. 4. \_\_\_\_ UK is divided into 4 parts — \_\_\_\_ England, \_\_\_\_ Scotland, \_\_\_\_ Wales and \_\_\_\_ Northern Ireland. 5. \_\_\_\_ Capital of the country is \_\_\_\_ London. 6. \_\_\_\_ UK is washed by \_\_\_\_ Atlantic Ocean, \_\_\_\_ North Sea, \_\_\_\_ Irish Sea, \_\_\_\_ Celtic Sea and \_\_\_\_ English Channel.

**Упражнение 470**

**Вычеркните лишние артикли. Помните о том, что с названиями компаний артикль обычно не используется.**

1. She posts her photos on the Instagram every hour!
2. I drive a white Honda Accord.
3. I like Apple products especially the iPhone and the Apple Watch.
4. The UNICEF defends the rights of children and young people.
5. Do you watch videos on the YouTube?
6. Our company is the official authorized distributor of the ASUS, the CANON, the LG, the SAMSUNG and other famous trademarks.
7. I have a Toshiba laptop.
8. The UNESCO was formed in 1946.
9. My name is the Kojima, not the Sony, the Fuji or the Toshiba.
10. I use the Facebook every day, but I don't like the Twitter.

**Упражнение 471**

**Вставьте в указанных местах пропущенные артикли, если это требуется.**

A: Where do you plan to go on \_\_\_\_ vacation?

B: I'm going to \_\_\_\_ Disneyland!!!

A: Which \_\_\_\_ one? There are 5!

B: \_\_\_\_ One in \_\_\_\_ California! I've always been \_\_\_\_ biggest fan of \_\_\_\_ Disney.

A: Are you sure that you want to spend so much \_\_\_\_ money for \_\_\_\_ trip?

B: Oh, I've saved more than \_\_\_\_ \$1000 already. I expect it will be \_\_\_\_ most expensive vacation I have ever had. But it's worth going.

A: Well, I think if \_\_\_\_ queuing and \_\_\_\_ crowds make you happy, this truly is \_\_\_\_ happiest place on \_\_\_\_ earth.

B: Nothing in \_\_\_\_ world can stop me from going to \_\_\_\_ Disneyland! And you're just jealous.

**Упражнение 472**

**Вычеркните лишние артикли. Помните, что перед названиями языков и учебных (научных) дисциплин артикли обычно не используются.**

## 6. АРТИКЛИ

---

1. People need the science to know more about the world they live in.
2. When I was the young, I studied the U.S. geography, the music and the history.
3. The biology is a science about a life.
4. The English is the most spoken language in the world.
5. The Spanish and the Italian are easy to learn, especially one after another.
6. The French is considered to be a language of love.
7. The Chinese and the Japanese are very difficult for Europeans to learn.
8. The Belarusian is an official language of the Belarus, along with the Russian.
9. The German is mainly spoken in the Central Europe.
10. The Spanish has hundreds of millions of native speakers in the Latin America and the Spain.

### Упражнение 473

**Вставьте артикли в указанных местах, если это необходимо.**

1. \_\_\_\_ Bill Gates, \_\_\_\_ founder of \_\_\_\_ Microsoft, is one of \_\_\_\_ richest people in \_\_\_\_ world.
2. I studied at \_\_\_\_ University of Chicago.
3. \_\_\_\_ Louvre is one of \_\_\_\_ world's largest museums and \_\_\_\_ most visited art museum in \_\_\_\_ world.
4. \_\_\_\_ Wal-Mart is \_\_\_\_ largest employer in \_\_\_\_ U.S.
5. There has been opened \_\_\_\_ Center of Innovations Microsoft on \_\_\_\_ base of the Kharkiv National University of Radio Electronics.
6. \_\_\_\_ Barack Obama was \_\_\_\_ president of \_\_\_\_ United States.
7. \_\_\_\_ One of \_\_\_\_ most famous sites in \_\_\_\_ world is \_\_\_\_ Stonehenge located in \_\_\_\_ England.
8. \_\_\_\_ Mona Lisa is one of \_\_\_\_ greatest art masterpieces.
9. \_\_\_\_ FBI has been trying to solve this case for many years.
10. Which brand do you prefer: \_\_\_\_ Sony, \_\_\_\_ Panasonic, \_\_\_\_ Philips, \_\_\_\_ Toshiba or \_\_\_\_ Samsung?

### Упражнение 474

**Вставьте артикли в указанных местах, если это необходимо.**

1. He's staying at \_\_\_\_ Hilton hotel in \_\_\_\_ room 221.
2. There is no \_\_\_\_ rule here, so that's just \_\_\_\_ way it is.
3. \_\_\_\_ Car was described as \_\_\_\_ black Toyota Camry but nobody got \_\_\_\_ plates or saw \_\_\_\_ driver.
4. It's so hard to get out of \_\_\_\_ bed in \_\_\_\_ mornings.
5. Please fill in this form. Complete all \_\_\_\_ questions in \_\_\_\_ form.
6. \_\_\_\_ Skiing is \_\_\_\_ Olympic discipline.
7. All rivers flow into \_\_\_\_ sea.
8. Many people play \_\_\_\_ piano, but not everyone can be called \_\_\_\_ musician.
9. Can I get \_\_\_\_ Caesar salad?
10. I have \_\_\_\_ headache.

**Упражнение 475****Вставьте артикли в указанных местах, если это необходимо.**

1. Look! There is \_\_\_\_ mouse on \_\_\_\_ floor!
2. I think that \_\_\_\_ government should invest more in \_\_\_\_ infrastructure.
3. I go to \_\_\_\_ school during \_\_\_\_ week.
4. \_\_\_\_ Apple is \_\_\_\_ fruit.
5. \_\_\_\_ Kate is \_\_\_\_ good worker. Actually, she is \_\_\_\_ best worker we have here.
6. Yesterday they had \_\_\_\_ picnic in \_\_\_\_ Central park.
7. We need \_\_\_\_ new furniture.
8. \_\_\_\_ Bill enjoys reading \_\_\_\_ mystery novels.
9. My office is located in \_\_\_\_ Main Street.
10. I speak \_\_\_\_ French fluently. — Oh, really? How to say “I love you” in \_\_\_\_ French? — Je t’aime.

**Упражнение 476****Вставьте артикли в указанных местах, если это необходимо.**

1. \_\_\_\_ Phone rang at four in \_\_\_\_ morning.
2. I need to go to \_\_\_\_ bank this morning.
3. \_\_\_\_ Italy is \_\_\_\_ European country. It’s in \_\_\_\_ European Union.
4. What’s on \_\_\_\_ TV tonight? — I don’t know. Let’s turn on \_\_\_\_ television.
5. I’d like to make \_\_\_\_ appointment to see \_\_\_\_ doctor.
6. \_\_\_\_ Taras has worked in \_\_\_\_ capital of Ukraine since 2007.
7. \_\_\_\_ United Nations channel was launched on \_\_\_\_ YouTube in \_\_\_\_ August 2008.
8. I always have \_\_\_\_ breakfast before going to \_\_\_\_ work.
9. I enjoyed \_\_\_\_ book, but I can’t remember \_\_\_\_ name of \_\_\_\_ author.
10. Do you know \_\_\_\_ Sandra? — Yes, she’s \_\_\_\_ friend of mine.

**Упражнение 477****Вставьте артикли в указанных местах, если это необходимо.**

1. Have you ever read \_\_\_\_ United Nations Declaration of Human Rights?
2. He made \_\_\_\_ promise to take me to \_\_\_\_ movies.
3. Would you like to join me for \_\_\_\_ dinner?
4. She holds \_\_\_\_ position of trademark assistant.
5. I like it when \_\_\_\_ whole family gets together on \_\_\_\_ Christmas.
6. \_\_\_\_ Pollution generally enters \_\_\_\_ sea from coastal industries.
7. We crossed \_\_\_\_ equator \_\_\_\_ week ago.
8. My friend works at \_\_\_\_ hospital.
9. During our tour you will visit \_\_\_\_ main sights of \_\_\_\_ capital of \_\_\_\_ Finland.
10. It is three o’clock in \_\_\_\_ morning. Go to sleep.

**Упражнение 478**

Прочитайте начало классической сказки «Дюймовочка». Вставьте артикли *a* или *the* в пропуски.

There was once \_\_\_\_ woman who wished very much to have \_\_\_\_ little child, but she could not obtain her wish. At last she went to \_\_\_\_ fairy, and said, "I should so very much like to have \_\_\_\_ little child; can you tell me where I can find one?"

"Oh, that can be easily managed," said \_\_\_\_ fairy. "Here is \_\_\_\_ barleycorn, put it into \_\_\_\_ flower-pot, and see what will happen."

"Thank you," said \_\_\_\_ woman, and she gave \_\_\_\_ fairy twelve shillings, which was \_\_\_\_ price of \_\_\_\_ barleycorn. Then she went home and planted it, and immediately there grew up \_\_\_\_ large handsome flower, something like \_\_\_\_ tulip.

Within \_\_\_\_ flower sat \_\_\_\_ very delicate and graceful little maiden. She was scarcely half as long as \_\_\_\_ thumb, and they gave her \_\_\_\_ name of "Thumbelina."

## Мегатест по теме «Артикли»

Вставьте в пропуски *a / an / the / —* (нулевой артикль).

1. \_\_\_\_ Women love when \_\_\_\_ men give them \_\_\_\_ flowers!
2. \_\_\_\_ Michael Jackson died in 2009.
3. \_\_\_\_ Skating is \_\_\_\_ Anne's favorite sport.
4. I'll call you back when I get to \_\_\_\_ bus stop.
5. They went for \_\_\_\_ walk around \_\_\_\_ James Park.
6. In \_\_\_\_ Brazil people speak \_\_\_\_ Portuguese.
7. I love to go \_\_\_\_ skiing in the winter.
8. \_\_\_\_ Cambridge University Press is \_\_\_\_ oldest publishing house in \_\_\_\_ world.
9. She wants to enter \_\_\_\_ Oxford.
10. Do you think \_\_\_\_ Honda makes good products?
11. \_\_\_\_ Brooklyn Bridge connects \_\_\_\_ New York City boroughs of \_\_\_\_ Manhattan and \_\_\_\_ Brooklyn.
12. What did you watch on \_\_\_\_ TV last night?
13. \_\_\_\_ CIA uncovered \_\_\_\_ conspiracy against \_\_\_\_ government.
14. \_\_\_\_ Last Sunday I took my kids and we went to \_\_\_\_ zoo.
15. When he woke up it was already \_\_\_\_ night, and \_\_\_\_ moon was shining into \_\_\_\_ room.
16. I always listen to \_\_\_\_ radio on my way to \_\_\_\_ work.
17. He loves watching \_\_\_\_ hockey on \_\_\_\_ TV.
18. \_\_\_\_ YouTube is \_\_\_\_ largest online social network focused on \_\_\_\_ video content.
19. This valuable information was collected with \_\_\_\_ help of \_\_\_\_ FBI, \_\_\_\_ CIA, and Scotland Yard.
20. Monopolists and dominant firms, like \_\_\_\_ Microsoft, can actually suppress \_\_\_\_ innovation.

21. Her son graduated from \_\_\_ Harvard \_\_\_ last year.
22. I go \_\_\_ jogging because I want to lose \_\_\_ weight.
23. They went to \_\_\_ Canary Islands.
24. Have you heard \_\_\_ news? \_\_\_ Emma is getting married!
25. They were at \_\_\_ airport waiting for their flight.
26. \_\_\_ Canada is \_\_\_ member of \_\_\_ United Nations.
27. My English class is in \_\_\_ room 6 on \_\_\_ first floor.
28. \_\_\_ college education is considered one of \_\_\_ easiest ways to get \_\_\_ good job.
29. This information is our \_\_\_ valuable asset.
30. \_\_\_ United Nations are trying to free \_\_\_ world from \_\_\_ threat of war.
  
31. They represent all major manufacturers such as \_\_\_ Mitsubishi, \_\_\_ Hitachi, \_\_\_ Bosch Siemens, \_\_\_ Electrolux, \_\_\_ Whirlpool, \_\_\_ Toshiba, etc.
32. We changed \_\_\_ color of \_\_\_ walls and bought \_\_\_ new furniture.
33. I need to go to \_\_\_ airport to meet my sister there.
34. When my boyfriend and I were \_\_\_ students, we often went \_\_\_ camping.
35. She's studying \_\_\_ business at \_\_\_ university.
36. He went to \_\_\_ post office to mail the letter.
37. She does \_\_\_ yoga 3 times \_\_\_ week.
38. He finally got \_\_\_ title of \_\_\_ world champion this year.
39. Heart disease is \_\_\_ biggest killer in \_\_\_ United States.
40. From 1994 they have been organizing international exhibitions and trade fairs in \_\_\_ Riga, \_\_\_ capital of \_\_\_ Latvia.
  
41. She went out early in \_\_\_ morning.
42. I'm very fortunate to have \_\_\_ good education.
43. \_\_\_ Malawi is \_\_\_ sub-Saharan African country located south of \_\_\_ equator.
44. I am studying \_\_\_ Russian.
45. Are you going to have \_\_\_ date on \_\_\_ Valentine's Day?
46. \_\_\_ Clarissa has always wanted to visit \_\_\_ Paris.
47. Promise me you'll go see \_\_\_ doctor.
48. That old man is \_\_\_ homeless, he lives in \_\_\_ streets.
49. \_\_\_ Madrid is \_\_\_ capital of \_\_\_ Spain and its most important city.
50. \_\_\_ World Trade Organization deals with the global rules of trade between nations.
  
51. Look at all of \_\_\_ stars in \_\_\_ sky tonight!
52. \_\_\_ Samsung plans to develop \_\_\_ new marketing activities.
53. Please note that this feature is available for \_\_\_ Nokia and \_\_\_ Samsung.
54. We need more \_\_\_ public space in \_\_\_ city.
55. Nowadays \_\_\_ people use such energy sources as \_\_\_ sun and wind.
56. \_\_\_ meeting was cancelled due to the bad weather.
57. My previous job was at \_\_\_ Toyota.

## 6. АРТИКЛИ

---

58. In \_\_\_ Disneyland Paris you can discover 2 Disney Parks, 7 Disney Hotels, \_\_\_ golf course and Disney Village.

59. \_\_\_ Central park is popular among \_\_\_ tourists visiting \_\_\_ New York.

60. \_\_\_ Taj Mahal is \_\_\_ mausoleum in \_\_\_ India and one of \_\_\_ most recognizable structures in \_\_\_ world.

61. \_\_\_ University of California is in \_\_\_ Los Angeles.

62. \_\_\_ Colosseum in \_\_\_ Rome, \_\_\_ Italy, is \_\_\_ largest amphitheater ever built in \_\_\_ Roman Empire.

63. \_\_\_ Bananas are yellow.

64. When did you have \_\_\_ lunch yesterday?

65. Let's go to \_\_\_ beach!

66. I heard on \_\_\_ radio that there had been \_\_\_ terrible earthquake in \_\_\_ California \_\_\_ last night.

67. I came to \_\_\_ school early today.

68. \_\_\_ Arc de Triomphe is one of \_\_\_ most famous monuments in \_\_\_ Paris.

69. What was \_\_\_ title of that book you were reading \_\_\_ last week?

70. \_\_\_ Apartments are expensive in this neighborhood.

71. I teach \_\_\_ people how to speak \_\_\_ English.

72. She is \_\_\_ assistant of mine.

73. \_\_\_ conference will take place in \_\_\_ Minsk, \_\_\_ capital of \_\_\_ Belarus.

74. There was \_\_\_ list of firms, blacklisted by \_\_\_ government.

75. I stayed \_\_\_ home all day long instead of going to \_\_\_ movies.

76. You're going to see \_\_\_ doctor now, aren't you?

77. When do you want to see \_\_\_ doctor?

78. \_\_\_ FBI keeps files on \_\_\_ all former White House employees.

79. What social networks do you use? — Sometimes I watch \_\_\_ YouTube, that's all.

80. I am most productive in \_\_\_ morning.

81. \_\_\_ Mathew learns a lot from just watching \_\_\_ YouTube.

82. I am fond of \_\_\_ reading \_\_\_ science fiction.

83. \_\_\_ Easter is celebrated in spring.

84. Which countries are \_\_\_ members of \_\_\_ United Nations?

85. See figures 1 and 2 on \_\_\_ page 2 for details.

86. \_\_\_ UNICEF works in 190 countries and territories to save children's lives.

87. \_\_\_ Empire State Building got its name from the nickname for \_\_\_ New York, \_\_\_ Empire State.

88. My daughter really enjoys \_\_\_ dancing.

89. There is no doubt that \_\_\_ Sydney Opera House is \_\_\_ architectural masterpiece.

90. When I was in \_\_\_ high school, everyone had to study \_\_\_ French.

91. \_\_\_ Windows is \_\_\_ registered trademark of \_\_\_ Microsoft Corporation.
92. \_\_\_ Every cent spent on \_\_\_ education will help to produce strong future generation.
93. \_\_\_ McDonald's has restaurants in 119 countries.
94. I live about 1 hour away from \_\_\_ Niagara Falls.
95. \_\_\_ dollar is \_\_\_ United States unit of \_\_\_ currency.
96. He came out against \_\_\_ government.
97. \_\_\_ Cows are \_\_\_ useful animals.
98. What would you like for \_\_\_ breakfast?
99. I have \_\_\_ curious story to tell you.
100. How much \_\_\_ money are you ready to spend today?

# 7. ПРЕДЛОГИ

## Предлоги времени

### Предлоги времени *at, on, in*

<b>in</b>	<b>at</b>	<b>on</b>
in the morning	at 8 o'clock	on Sunday
in the afternoon	at noon	on Monday
in the evening	at night	on Tuesday
in November (месяцы)	at midnight	on Wednesday
in (the) summer (сезоны)	at the weekend	on October 4th (даты)
in 2004 (годы)		on Sunday afternoon

#### Упражнение 479

**Вставьте подходящий предлог времени *at, on* или *in*.**

1. I earn extra money for working \_\_\_\_ Sunday.
2. The Supreme Court heard the case \_\_\_\_ Tuesday.
3. The football season finishes \_\_\_\_ May.
4. Jack and Kate celebrated their twentieth wedding anniversary \_\_\_\_ January.
5. Lessons start \_\_\_\_ 9 o'clock.
6. I went to Moscow \_\_\_\_ Thursday.
7. Her first album is scheduled for release \_\_\_\_ September.
8. Roses start to come into flower \_\_\_\_ June.
9. She arrived home \_\_\_\_ 7 o'clock.
10. The alarm clock went off \_\_\_\_ six o'clock.

#### Упражнение 480

**Вставьте подходящий предлог времени *at, on* или *in*.**

1. You are invited to our wedding \_\_\_\_ May 9.
2. The ship leaves \_\_\_\_ midnight.
3. My license expires \_\_\_\_ March.
4. I never liked long walks \_\_\_\_ winter.
5. My birthday falls \_\_\_\_ Sunday this year.
6. \_\_\_\_ the evening we went to see a movie.
7. The World War II broke out \_\_\_\_ September 1939.
8. The film starts \_\_\_\_ 8 o'clock.
9. He went out \_\_\_\_ 11 o'clock.
10. We reached London late \_\_\_\_ night.

**Упражнение 481****Вставьте подходящий предлог времени *at, on* или *in*.**

1. Photography was discovered \_\_\_\_\_ the 18th century.
2. She was born \_\_\_\_\_ 1946 in California.
3. Hitler invaded Poland \_\_\_\_\_ September 1, 1939.
4. He is seeing two women \_\_\_\_\_ the same time.
5. The sale starts \_\_\_\_\_ Wednesday.
6. He is coming from Oxford \_\_\_\_\_ Easter.
7. We went swimming \_\_\_\_\_ Saturday.
8. Don't wake me \_\_\_\_\_ the morning.
9. Tom always sends me red roses \_\_\_\_\_ my birthday.
10. The car will be ready \_\_\_\_\_ Monday.

**Упражнение 482****Вставьте подходящий предлог времени *at, on* или *in*.**

1. We usually sleep late \_\_\_\_\_ Sundays.
2. We expect to complete work \_\_\_\_\_ April.
3. The event is scheduled to occur \_\_\_\_\_ noon tomorrow.
4. I'll arrive \_\_\_\_\_ Monday and leave \_\_\_\_\_ Friday.
5. Only half of the rooms are occupied \_\_\_\_\_ the moment.
6. They are expecting another child \_\_\_\_\_ January.
7. It is hot \_\_\_\_\_ the summer and cold \_\_\_\_\_ the winter.
8. My work here began \_\_\_\_\_ the end of 2015.
9. She earned extra money tutoring \_\_\_\_\_ the evening.
10. This fountain is lit up \_\_\_\_\_ night.

**Упражнение 483****Вставьте подходящий предлог времени *at, on* или *in*.**

1. Come back \_\_\_\_\_ five minutes.
2. He was born \_\_\_\_\_ the 19th century.
3. Are you going to the party \_\_\_\_\_ Saturday?
4. I hate doing the shopping \_\_\_\_\_ weekends.
5. \_\_\_\_\_ the 2 of December Henry VI was crowned.
6. The stores are open later \_\_\_\_\_ Thursdays.
7. He went to London \_\_\_\_\_ 1972.
8. We're hoping to take a vacation \_\_\_\_\_ the end of July.
9. Everything was better \_\_\_\_\_ the past.
10. \_\_\_\_\_ the future, cars will drive themselves.

**Упражнение 484****Вставьте подходящий предлог времени *at, on* или *in*.**

1. The guards change over \_\_\_\_\_ midnight.

## 7. ПРЕДЛОГИ

---

2. The card arrived \_\_\_\_\_ my birthday.
3. \_\_\_\_\_ October the nights become longer.
4. \_\_\_\_\_ the evenings I like to relax and watch television.
5. Let's go out for a meal \_\_\_\_\_ Monday night.
6. The final results of the experiment are due \_\_\_\_\_ December 9.
7. He's leaving \_\_\_\_\_ 30 minutes, \_\_\_\_\_ sunset.
8. They quit work \_\_\_\_\_ 5 o'clock.
9. Nina talked to her father \_\_\_\_\_ lunchtime.
10. Some women are afraid to go out \_\_\_\_\_ night.

### Упражнение 485

**Вставьте подходящий предлог времени *at, on* или *in*.**

1. My parents are both out \_\_\_\_\_ the moment.
2. That bar has karaoke \_\_\_\_\_ Saturday night.
3. The elections are held \_\_\_\_\_ May.
4. His birthday is \_\_\_\_\_ the end of January.
5. My contract runs out \_\_\_\_\_ September.
6. We are going to Las Vegas \_\_\_\_\_ the 8 of May.
7. She was still asleep \_\_\_\_\_ noon.
8. I will leave \_\_\_\_\_ Sunday morning.
9. I never work \_\_\_\_\_ the weekend.
10. \_\_\_\_\_ summer Venice is full of tourists.

### Упражнение 486

**Вставьте подходящий предлог времени *next* или *last*.**

1. \_\_\_\_\_ month this player had 10 goals and six assists.
2. His new book is due to be published \_\_\_\_\_ year.
3. Our son will be entering college \_\_\_\_\_ year.
4. \_\_\_\_\_ year's party will be even better.
5. How much did you earn \_\_\_\_\_ month?
6. I want to go to London \_\_\_\_\_ week.
7. She joined the company \_\_\_\_\_ year.
8. Donald died \_\_\_\_\_ year.
9. I'll see you \_\_\_\_\_ Monday.
10. The \_\_\_\_\_ time I saw Jonathan was Thursday evening.

### Упражнение 487

**Вставьте подходящий предлог времени *next* или *last*.**

1. He's going away to college \_\_\_\_\_ year.
2. I'm very busy \_\_\_\_\_ month.
3. We can hold the reservation for you until \_\_\_\_\_ Friday.
4. He skipped chemistry class three times \_\_\_\_\_ month.

5. We'd like to come back \_\_\_\_\_ year.
6. She wrote her autobiography \_\_\_\_\_ year.
7. This party is even better than \_\_\_\_\_ year.
8. I didn't see you at church \_\_\_\_\_ Sunday.
9. Her picture was printed in a magazine \_\_\_\_\_ month.
10. \_\_\_\_\_ year the meeting will be in Chicago.

### Предлоги времени *from... to, since, for, until*

#### Упражнение 488

Вставьте подходящий предлог: *from... to, since, for, until*.

1. Bake the cake \_\_\_\_\_ 40 minutes.
2. It has rained \_\_\_\_\_ yesterday.
3. Count from 10 down \_\_\_\_\_ zero.
4. Nothing changes \_\_\_\_\_ beginning to end.
5. He's been off work \_\_\_\_\_ a while.
6. We have less than two hours \_\_\_\_\_ the deadline.
7. He'll be here \_\_\_\_\_ noon.
8. We haven't talked \_\_\_\_\_.
9. I meet him \_\_\_\_\_ time to time.
10. Lara lived in a small town \_\_\_\_\_ she was thirteen.

#### Упражнение 489

Вставьте подходящий предлог: *from... to, since, for, until*.

1. We go fishing from time \_\_\_\_\_ time.
2. We haven't spoken \_\_\_\_\_ yesterday.
3. I haven't done it \_\_\_\_\_ a long time.
4. I have not been there \_\_\_\_\_ five years.
5. We haven't seen each other \_\_\_\_\_ the past three weeks.
6. We didn't get home \_\_\_\_\_ late last night.
7. I've been here \_\_\_\_\_ July.
8. I haven't eaten \_\_\_\_\_ breakfast.
9. She watches television \_\_\_\_\_ four to six.
10. \_\_\_\_\_ what time can I call you on the phone?

#### Упражнение 490

Вставьте подходящий предлог: *from... to, since, for, until*.

1. \_\_\_\_\_ the party, she has not spoken to him at all.
2. They waited for him \_\_\_\_\_ hours.
3. From year \_\_\_\_\_ year, pollution is worsening.
4. We've played better \_\_\_\_\_ you joined the team.

## 7. ПРЕДЛОГИ

---

5. Tom might stay here with us \_\_\_\_\_ next October.
6. \_\_\_\_\_ recently we took oil for granted.
7. Business keeps going \_\_\_\_\_ bad to worse.
8. This dog hasn't been fed \_\_\_\_\_ days.
9. Have you been married \_\_\_\_\_ a long time?
10. The company has been in its present location \_\_\_\_\_ the beginning of the century.

### Упражнение 491

Отвечьте на вопросы о себе.

1. At what time do you get up? \_\_\_\_\_
2. At what time do you go to bed? \_\_\_\_\_
3. When do you start work (studies)? \_\_\_\_\_
4. When do you have breakfast? \_\_\_\_\_
5. When do you have lunch? \_\_\_\_\_
6. When is your birthday? \_\_\_\_\_
7. When do you usually have holidays / vacation? \_\_\_\_\_
8. When is your mother's birthday? \_\_\_\_\_
9. What do you usually do from 9 to 5? \_\_\_\_\_
10. When did you have holidays / vacation last time? \_\_\_\_\_

## Мегатест по теме «Предлоги времени»

Вставьте подходящий предлог: *at, on, in, from ... to, until, since, for, next, last*.

1. I have lived in Tokyo \_\_\_\_\_ 1985.
2. Julia's on holiday in Spain \_\_\_\_\_ the moment.
3. Take care! See you \_\_\_\_\_ week!
4. Be there \_\_\_\_\_ four o'clock sharp.
5. James lived \_\_\_\_\_ 1963 to 2013.
6. My birthday is \_\_\_\_\_ June.
7. \_\_\_\_\_ the end of each level, you take an exam.
8. I got the job and I begin work \_\_\_\_\_ Monday.
9. You'll all get used to the cold climate here \_\_\_\_\_ no time.
10. This church was built \_\_\_\_\_ the 12th century.
  
11. Tokyo is extremely humid \_\_\_\_\_ mid-summer.
12. The bad weather delayed the plane \_\_\_\_\_ two hours.
13. Please call me \_\_\_\_\_ 7 o'clock tomorrow.
14. He would often sit up \_\_\_\_\_ late \_\_\_\_\_ night.
15. The wedding is \_\_\_\_\_ two weeks.
16. She died \_\_\_\_\_ 1960.

17. The restaurant will open \_\_\_\_ April.
18. He takes piano lessons \_\_\_\_ Wednesdays.
19. Nixon had run for president \_\_\_\_ 1960.
20. My grandson always phones me \_\_\_\_ my birthday.
  
21. An hour \_\_\_\_ the morning is worth two \_\_\_\_ the evening.
22. She has two jobs \_\_\_\_ she graduated.
23. \_\_\_\_ October the leaves turn orange and yellow.
24. I have physics class \_\_\_\_ 9:30 \_\_\_\_ Tuesdays.
25. She lied \_\_\_\_ start \_\_\_\_ finish.
26. Their wedding took place \_\_\_\_ May.
27. The \_\_\_\_ six months have been awful for her.
28. Her appointment is \_\_\_\_ Friday.
29. A lot of the bars round here have live music \_\_\_\_ weekends.
30. The new law will take effect \_\_\_\_ month.
  
31. It's bad manners to talk and eat \_\_\_\_ the same time.
32. Our company spent £50,000 on advertising \_\_\_\_ month.
33. We have a one-week vacation \_\_\_\_ February.
34. I'll call for you \_\_\_\_ 8 o'clock.
35. The trees drop their leaves \_\_\_\_ the fall.
36. We have choir practice \_\_\_\_ Tuesday evening.
37. She was born \_\_\_\_ August 22.
38. I took two weeks off \_\_\_\_ August.
39. I plan to graduate \_\_\_\_ July.
40. Everything's fine \_\_\_\_ the moment.
  
41. The expected delivery date is \_\_\_\_ month.
42. By tradition, the celebration begins \_\_\_\_ midnight.
43. It was two \_\_\_\_ the morning.
44. They got the results \_\_\_\_ Saturday.
45. I'm not going to do that \_\_\_\_ Monday.
46. You'll feel better \_\_\_\_ no time.
47. The results will be announced \_\_\_\_ midnight.
48. Many birds fly further south \_\_\_\_ the autumn.
49. The post office shuts \_\_\_\_ 5 o'clock.
50. Cambridge is always full of tourists \_\_\_\_ the summer.
  
51. Mr. Stevenson is busy \_\_\_\_ the moment.
52. I've been separated from my family \_\_\_\_ so long.
53. We can go skiing \_\_\_\_ February.
54. The jazz festival is held annually \_\_\_\_ July.
55. I'm leaving \_\_\_\_ a week.

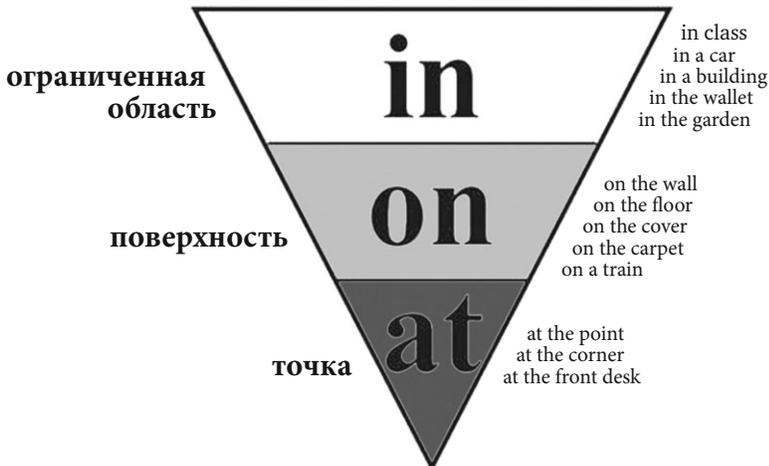
## 7. ПРЕДЛОГИ

---

56. She shaves her dog's fur \_\_\_\_\_ the summer.
57. Tom and Teresa dated \_\_\_\_\_ three years.
58. It's the first sunny day \_\_\_\_\_ a long time.
59. Breakfast is \_\_\_\_\_ seven \_\_\_\_\_ nine.
60. I am most productive \_\_\_\_\_ the morning.
  
61. Blackbirds lay their eggs \_\_\_\_\_ March.
62. Please be ready \_\_\_\_\_ fifteen minutes.
63. No matter how fast you run, you won't be there \_\_\_\_\_ time.
64. \_\_\_\_\_ weekends people want to leave the town and go to the countryside.
65. The leaves on trees change colour \_\_\_\_\_ the autumn.
66. She goes to the office every morning and comes home \_\_\_\_\_ the evening.
67. Let's sit here \_\_\_\_\_ the sun sets.
68. I start work \_\_\_\_\_ eight \_\_\_\_\_ the morning.
69. They seem to have changed \_\_\_\_\_ since then.
70. This painting was painted \_\_\_\_\_ the 21st century.
  
71. He hasn't ridden a bike \_\_\_\_\_ he was a boy.
72. The bus will leave \_\_\_\_\_ 8 o'clock.
73. She bit her lips \_\_\_\_\_ they bled.
74. I'll return \_\_\_\_\_ ten minutes.
75. A lot of meteors fall down towards the Earth \_\_\_\_\_ the same time.
76. Tennis began in France \_\_\_\_\_ the thirteenth century.
77. On workdays I usually wake up \_\_\_\_\_ six o'clock.
78. This is the \_\_\_\_\_ time you'll hear me say this.
79. The documents need to be ready by \_\_\_\_\_ Friday.
80. I went to sleep \_\_\_\_\_ 9 o'clock and woke up \_\_\_\_\_ 6.
  
81. I'll go back to the States \_\_\_\_\_ June.
82. The racing season starts \_\_\_\_\_ June.
83. We've been waiting for you \_\_\_\_\_ 10 o'clock.
84. He arrived home \_\_\_\_\_ midnight.
85. Everyone wants to be with their family \_\_\_\_\_ Christmas.
86. The movie starts \_\_\_\_\_ thirty minutes.
87. Matthew arrived \_\_\_\_\_ 2 o'clock as arranged.
88. The building was built \_\_\_\_\_ 1961.
89. This school was founded \_\_\_\_\_ 1970.
90. She started working there \_\_\_\_\_ January.
  
91. \_\_\_\_\_ the moment, the situation is very tense.
92. I live \_\_\_\_\_ paycheck \_\_\_\_\_ paycheck.
93. The leaves change color from green to red \_\_\_\_\_ the fall.

94. They'll be here \_\_\_\_ Tuesday.  
 95. I'll meet you outside the theatre \_\_\_\_ 2 o'clock.  
 96. More people commit suicide \_\_\_\_ Christmas than \_\_\_\_ any other time.  
 97. It was not \_\_\_\_ he was thirty that he started to paint.  
 98. I have to catch a train \_\_\_\_ 7 o'clock  
 99. Our next meeting will be \_\_\_\_ Wednesday.  
 100. Can I visit you \_\_\_\_ Saturday night?
101. I haven't seen her recently. The \_\_\_\_ time we met was at a party.  
 102. Her CD was released \_\_\_\_ October.  
 103. They loved and hated each other \_\_\_\_ the same time.  
 104. \_\_\_\_ 2000 Japan's health care system was the best in the world.  
 105. She went off to college \_\_\_\_ the autumn.  
 106. Mosquitoes are a problem \_\_\_\_ the summer.  
 107. I have a situation that I have to deal with \_\_\_\_ the moment.  
 108. There are ten decades \_\_\_\_ a century.  
 109. We are taking our vacation \_\_\_\_ August.  
 110. Let's go out for a meal \_\_\_\_ your birthday.

## Предлоги места *in, at, on*



**Упражнение 492**

**Вставьте предлоги места at, on или in.**

1. Throw garbage \_\_\_\_\_ the bin.
2. If you want to get to the bank, turn right \_\_\_\_\_ the crossroad.
3. Someone knocked \_\_\_\_\_ the door.
4. Do you have milk \_\_\_\_\_ your coffee?
5. We lived \_\_\_\_\_ the city.
6. Somebody was \_\_\_\_\_ the door.
7. Pedestrians should walk \_\_\_\_\_ the pavement.
8. She stepped \_\_\_\_\_ the scale to check her weight.
9. I stopped \_\_\_\_\_ the corner.
10. I'll wait \_\_\_\_\_ the car.

**Упражнение 493**

**Вставьте предлоги места at, on или in.**

1. I arrived \_\_\_\_\_ the station at 9.
2. Earth is the only planet \_\_\_\_\_ our solar system that has liquid water \_\_\_\_\_ its surface.
3. Please sit \_\_\_\_\_ the table.
4. Sign \_\_\_\_\_ the bottom, please.
5. They may be playing \_\_\_\_\_ the park.
6. It rained \_\_\_\_\_ the forest.
7. He's \_\_\_\_\_ the board.
8. This problem seems to be easy \_\_\_\_\_ the surface, but it's really difficult.
9. Sugar dissolves \_\_\_\_\_ water.
10. There was no one \_\_\_\_\_ the room besides Mary.

**Упражнение 494**

**Вставьте предлоги места at, on или in.**

1. Put the book \_\_\_\_\_ the table!
2. I was \_\_\_\_\_ the theater yesterday.
3. She lives neither \_\_\_\_\_ England nor \_\_\_\_\_ France.
4. Water was splashing \_\_\_\_\_ the floor.
5. Let's meet \_\_\_\_\_ the lobby.
6. I've got the key \_\_\_\_\_ my pocket.
7. She often eats \_\_\_\_\_ bed.
8. They got \_\_\_\_\_ the boat.
9. Sarah's still \_\_\_\_\_ school.
10. He stood \_\_\_\_\_ the end of the line.

**Упражнение 495**

**Вставьте предлоги места at, on или in.**

1. The train arrived \_\_\_\_\_ Osaka station.
2. She's waiting \_\_\_\_\_ the entrance.
3. Her skin burns easily \_\_\_\_\_ the sun.
4. Is Marina \_\_\_\_\_ bed?
5. The ship sank \_\_\_\_\_ the sea many years ago.
6. The book ends \_\_\_\_\_ page 364.
7. Can you stand \_\_\_\_\_ your head?
8. I left the key \_\_\_\_\_ the reception desk.
9. She had an odd look \_\_\_\_\_ her face.
10. I grew up \_\_\_\_\_ the North.

### Упражнение 496

Вставьте предлоги места *in, at, on*. Обратите внимание на особые случаи их употребления.

1. The sun was high \_\_\_\_\_ the sky.
2. What's \_\_\_\_\_ the menu?
3. I found a purse \_\_\_\_\_ the street.
4. Monkeys live \_\_\_\_\_ the trees.
5. That's me, standing \_\_\_\_\_ the left.
6. We stopped for a drink \_\_\_\_\_ the way home.
7. She was third \_\_\_\_\_ the list.
8. She got on the bus \_\_\_\_\_ Clark Street.
9. He looks much fatter than \_\_\_\_\_ his photo.
10. We all jumped \_\_\_\_\_ a taxi.

### Упражнение 497

Вставьте предлоги места *in, at, on*. Обратите внимание на особые случаи их употребления.

1. They had to send me home \_\_\_\_\_ a taxi.
2. Her name was placed \_\_\_\_\_ the list.
3. The sun was low \_\_\_\_\_ the sky now.
4. There was no steak \_\_\_\_\_ the menu.
5. Take the second turn \_\_\_\_\_ the left.
6. I saw Jim \_\_\_\_\_ the street but he didn't see me.
7. She looks completely different \_\_\_\_\_ this photo.
8. We got caught in a rainstorm \_\_\_\_\_ the way here.
9. Chimpanzees are excellent climbers and spend a lot of their lives \_\_\_\_\_ the trees.
10. I lost my glasses \_\_\_\_\_ the school bus.

### Упражнение 498

Вставьте предлоги места *in, at, on*. Обратите внимание на особые случаи их употребления.

## 7. ПРЕДЛОГИ

---

1. There were a lot of people \_\_\_\_\_ the bus.
2. The main entrance is \_\_\_\_\_ the left side.
3. I'll wait \_\_\_\_\_ the car.
4. There wasn't a cloud \_\_\_\_\_ the sky.
5. I stopped at the market \_\_\_\_\_ the way home for some juice.
6. I was mugged \_\_\_\_\_ the streets of New York last night.
7. Every beer \_\_\_\_\_ the menu was brewed locally.
8. Mary always comes out well \_\_\_\_\_ her pictures.
9. The bird landed \_\_\_\_\_ a tree.
10. Can you see the bird \_\_\_\_\_ that tree?

## Мегатест по теме «Предлоги места *in, at, on*»

Вставьте подходящий предлог: *in, at, on*.

1. Write it \_\_\_\_\_ the paper \_\_\_\_\_ your notebook, \_\_\_\_\_ the top of the page or \_\_\_\_\_ the corner.
2. Get \_\_\_\_\_ the horse, quickly!
3. The children are playing \_\_\_\_\_ the garden.
4. Take the first turning \_\_\_\_\_ the right.
5. I put the keys \_\_\_\_\_ the table.
6. I get \_\_\_\_\_ the bus to go to work.
7. She tacked a poster \_\_\_\_\_ the wall.
8. She fell and landed heavily \_\_\_\_\_ the floor.
9. He pinned a sign \_\_\_\_\_ the wall.
10. The small bird was tweeting \_\_\_\_\_ the tree.
11. He hung the painting \_\_\_\_\_ the wall.
12. They sat \_\_\_\_\_ the shade of a tree.
13. The bathroom is \_\_\_\_\_ the end of the hall.
14. There was something \_\_\_\_\_ her nose.
15. We live \_\_\_\_\_ the fourth floor of the building.
16. I passed Mrs Brown \_\_\_\_\_ the street today.
17. We had a couple of hours \_\_\_\_\_ shore.
18. I'll meet you \_\_\_\_\_ the bus stop.
19. They kissed \_\_\_\_\_ the rain.
20. I've left my bag \_\_\_\_\_ your office.
21. He was \_\_\_\_\_ Africa last year.
22. I hung the picture \_\_\_\_\_ the wall.
23. I should take something to read \_\_\_\_\_ the plane.

24. There's nothing left \_\_\_\_\_ my cup.
25. He worked as a sailor \_\_\_\_\_ a cargo ship.
26. We set \_\_\_\_\_ the bench \_\_\_\_\_ the park.
27. He used to lie \_\_\_\_\_ the couch a lot.
28. She spent a couple of years crewing \_\_\_\_\_ a British ship.
29. The man \_\_\_\_\_ the train seemed strange.
30. The woodpecker pecked a hole \_\_\_\_\_ the tree.
  
31. Turn right \_\_\_\_\_ the end of that street.
32. Stars twinkle \_\_\_\_\_ the night sky.
33. I need to change trains \_\_\_\_\_ the next station.
34. We sat \_\_\_\_\_ the first row.
35. Get \_\_\_\_\_ the car.
36. Can you put my name \_\_\_\_\_ the list?
37. You should stay \_\_\_\_\_ bed.
38. The capital of Mexico is the largest city \_\_\_\_\_ Latin America.
39. We here drive \_\_\_\_\_ the left-hand side of the road.
40. The moon shone brightly \_\_\_\_\_ the sky.
  
41. Stay \_\_\_\_\_ the path. Don't turn.
42. \_\_\_\_\_ the right is a one-sided street.
43. London is \_\_\_\_\_ the Thames.
44. Leaves floated \_\_\_\_\_ the surface of the water.
45. Right, open your books \_\_\_\_\_ page 16.
46. \_\_\_\_\_ the surface, it seems a simple story.
47. Tom is the only one \_\_\_\_\_ the room.
48. What is there \_\_\_\_\_ your desk?
49. He fell flat \_\_\_\_\_ his face.
50. I lay awake \_\_\_\_\_ bed.
  
51. Fish live \_\_\_\_\_ water.
52. Two guys were fighting with each other \_\_\_\_\_ the street.
53. What would you do if someone tried to rob you \_\_\_\_\_ the street?
54. Ducks swam \_\_\_\_\_ the pond.
55. There is an example \_\_\_\_\_ page 10.
56. I'm filming this video \_\_\_\_\_ Spain.
57. We could see a billion stars \_\_\_\_\_ the sky.
58. A book fell \_\_\_\_\_ the floor.
59. Is there any fish \_\_\_\_\_ the menu?
60. We have to stop at the supermarket \_\_\_\_\_ the way home.

## Предлог *to*

Несколько случаев использования предлога *to*:

- 1) показывает направление движения
- 2) показывает уровень, который был достигнут
- 3) показывает степень связи между объектами или отношение
- 4) используется в устойчивых выражениях, например:

*To begin/start with* — для начала

*To sum up* — в общем

*To tell the truth* — по правде сказать

*Look forward to* — ждать с нетерпением

5) Существительное + *to*: *an invitation to* — приглашение на какое-то мероприятие

*a solution to* — решение (проблемы)

*a key to* — ключ от чего-либо (к чему-либо)

*an answer to* — ответ на (вопрос)

*a reaction to* — реакция на

*an attitude to* — отношение к (чему-либо)

6) глагол + *to*: *belong to* — принадлежать (кому-то); *happen to* — случилось с; *listen to* — слушать (что-то); *speak to / talk to* — говорить с (кем-то)

### Упражнение 499

Вставьте подходящее по смыслу словосочетание с *to*:

*talk to*

*listen to*

*belong to*

*To tell the truth*

1. The islands \_\_\_\_\_ Spain.
2. Be quiet. I want to \_\_\_\_\_ the news.
3. I \_\_\_\_\_ him on the telephone.
4. It's unpleasant to \_\_\_\_\_ him.
5. What church do you \_\_\_\_\_?
6. \_\_\_\_\_, that film was not very interesting to me.
7. Now, you \_\_\_\_\_ me, young man!
8. I'll \_\_\_\_\_ you again later.
9. Sharks \_\_\_\_\_ the fish family.
10. \_\_\_\_\_, I don't like talking.

### Упражнение 500

Вставьте подходящее по смыслу словосочетание с *to*:

*reaction to*

*attitude to*

*solution to*  
*look forward to*

1. I'm very anxious about his \_\_\_\_\_ learning.
2. Their \_\_\_\_\_ the news was positive.
3. We all seek the \_\_\_\_\_ the problem.
4. His \_\_\_\_\_ the news was to start planning what to do.
5. Finding a \_\_\_\_\_ this problem requires a lot of efforts.
6. I \_\_\_\_\_ visiting your country soon.
7. She's got a really positive \_\_\_\_\_ life.
8. She had a severe allergic \_\_\_\_\_ the drug.
9. I \_\_\_\_\_ meeting her.

### **Упражнение 501**

**Вставьте подходящее по смыслу словосочетание с to:**

*answer to*  
*invitation to*  
*to begin with*  
*to sum up*

1. Let me thank you for the \_\_\_\_\_ come here.
2. Did you ever get an \_\_\_\_\_ your letter?
3. What was the \_\_\_\_\_ the question?
4. Here is just some basic information \_\_\_\_\_.
5. This job was an \_\_\_\_\_ my prayers.
6. \_\_\_\_\_, George is not the man we thought he was.
7. \_\_\_\_\_, we must deal with the situation somehow.
8. \_\_\_\_\_, I did not see him.
9. He accepted my \_\_\_\_\_ meet again.

### **Упражнение 502**

**Вставьте подходящее по смыслу словосочетание с to:**

*key to*  
*get to*  
*speak to*

1. How soon can you \_\_\_\_\_ Washington?
2. Emma doesn't know how to \_\_\_\_\_ my place.
3. Working well as a team is the \_\_\_\_\_ success.
4. When will you \_\_\_\_\_ back \_\_\_\_\_ town?
5. What's the best way to \_\_\_\_\_ the City Hall?
6. I need to \_\_\_\_\_ you in private.

## 7. ПРЕДЛОГИ

---

7. Tell Tom how to \_\_\_\_\_ the beach.
8. Hello, may I \_\_\_\_\_ Anne?
9. The \_\_\_\_\_ development is economic integration.

### Упражнение 503

Поставьте слова в правильном порядке, чтобы получилось предложение.

1. captain the sailed The to port closest \_\_\_\_\_
2. to back me Please it \_\_\_\_\_
3. your This is admission important letter very to \_\_\_\_\_
4. to is brother Charles John \_\_\_\_\_
5. to go apartment Let's my \_\_\_\_\_
6. I go the he will to concert whether wonder \_\_\_\_\_
7. went to of us theater All the \_\_\_\_\_
8. six nine I work to \_\_\_\_\_
9. the Bella spent Tom day to talking whole \_\_\_\_\_
10. him to listen Don't \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 504

Дополните предложения, используя связку предлогов направления *from... to*.

1. Sam drove (Cairo / Alexandria) \_\_\_\_\_
2. It is far (here / Tokyo) \_\_\_\_\_
3. Draw a line (A / B) \_\_\_\_\_
4. Social customs vary (country / country) \_\_\_\_\_
5. The swans migrate (here / Florida) \_\_\_\_\_
6. She went (one shop / another) \_\_\_\_\_
7. (your lips / God's ears)! \_\_\_\_\_
8. Is it far (here / Main Street)? \_\_\_\_\_
9. Bees fly (flower / flower) \_\_\_\_\_
10. He flew (London / Paris) \_\_\_\_\_

## Другие предлоги

### Популярные предлоги местоположения

- under** — под  
**behind** — за  
**in front of** — перед  
**between** — между двумя  
**next to** — рядом с

**Упражнение 505**

**Вставьте подходящий по смыслу предлог: *under, behind, in front of, between, next to*. Используйте каждый предлог по 2 раза.**

1. Turn around. Look \_\_\_\_\_ you.
2. The sun was \_\_\_\_\_ a cloud, so we couldn't see it.
3. I sat down \_\_\_\_\_ Sue and Jane.
4. He was wearing a jacket \_\_\_\_\_ his coat.
5. We sat \_\_\_\_\_ a tree and rested.
6. Tick the box \_\_\_\_\_ your choice.
7. Don't say bad words \_\_\_\_\_ the children.
8. He was standing \_\_\_\_\_ me, so I could see his face.
9. He stood \_\_\_\_\_ his mother and his father.
10. Come and sit \_\_\_\_\_ the fire.

**Упражнение 506**

**Вставьте подходящий по смыслу предлог: *under, behind, in front of, between, next (to)*. Используйте каждый предлог по 2 раза.**

1. Are there any public holidays \_\_\_\_\_ Christmas and Easter?
2. We'd better fuel up at the \_\_\_\_\_ petrol station.
3. She spends hours \_\_\_\_\_ the mirror!
4. You walk ahead and we'll follow \_\_\_\_\_ you.
5. In summer, we often slept \_\_\_\_\_ the stars.
6. We should arrive \_\_\_\_\_ 9 and 10 o'clock.
7. I can't see him. He is \_\_\_\_\_ some other boys.
8. The bank is right \_\_\_\_\_ the pharmacy.
9. How long can you hold your breath \_\_\_\_\_ water?
10. They perform music \_\_\_\_\_ an audience.

**Упражнение 507**

**Вставьте подходящий по смыслу предлог: *under, behind, in front of, between, next (to)*. Используйте каждый предлог по 2 раза.**

1. They were placed \_\_\_\_\_ each other in line.
2. The project will cost \_\_\_\_\_ eight and ten million dollars.
3. Mary's locker is \_\_\_\_\_ Tom's.
4. I'm wearing a sweater \_\_\_\_\_ my jacket.
5. Protesters paraded \_\_\_\_\_ the City Hall.
6. You cannot hide \_\_\_\_\_ your husband anymore.
7. Write your name \_\_\_\_\_ your picture.
8. He warmed his hands \_\_\_\_\_ the fire.
9. In her book she makes a comparison \_\_\_\_\_ Russian and British culture.
10. Mark doesn't understand math. He's always \_\_\_\_\_ the rest of his class.

## Популярные предлоги, использующиеся в разных ситуациях

**about** — о, про

**after** — после

**among** — среди, между (для 3 и более объектов)

**for**

- 1) для (указанной цели). Используется перед существительными или герундием.
- 2) указание длительности периода

**of**

- 1) часто соответствует родительному падежу (кого? чего?)
- 2) используется в связках *determiner + of + существительное*

**with**

- 1) с (кем-то или чем-то)
- 2) используется с инструментами, с помощью которых мы что-то делаем:

**without** — без (того чтобы). Часто встречается связка *without + герундий*.

**by**

- 1) показывает, что действие случится к указанному времени
- 2) показывает исполнителя действия в предложениях с пассивным залогом (стоит в дополнении)
- 3) *by + герундий*, чтобы сказать, как или с помощью чего это делается
- 4) *by + вид транспорта*, чтобы сказать, как вы путешествуете/перемещаетесь
- 5) связка *by -self*, чтобы сказать, что кто-то делает дело самостоятельно
- 6) *by* — рядом (синоним *beside* и *near*)

### Упражнение 508

**By или for? Вставьте подходящий предлог. Используйте каждый предлог по 5 раз.**

1. Tom is old enough to decide \_\_\_\_\_ himself.
2. I go to school \_\_\_\_\_ bicycle.
3. You must leave the hotel room \_\_\_\_\_ 11 a.m.
4. Mark stays fit \_\_\_\_\_ cycling to work.
5. Excuse me \_\_\_\_\_ opening your letter by mistake.
6. I would be very pleased if you did this \_\_\_\_\_ me.
7. Sam disappeared \_\_\_\_\_ six years.
8. I'm still free \_\_\_\_\_ lunch.
9. We have plenty of time \_\_\_\_\_ all that.
10. You can turn on the television \_\_\_\_\_ pressing that button.

**Упражнение 509**

**Of или for?** Вставьте подходящий предлог. Используйте каждый предлог по 5 раз.

1. Most children want their parents to feel proud \_\_\_\_\_ them.
2. I like the sound \_\_\_\_\_ children laughing.
3. I was looking \_\_\_\_\_ someone like you.
4. The President \_\_\_\_\_ the United States is Donald Trump.
5. They paid a lot of money \_\_\_\_\_ their furniture.
6. Two \_\_\_\_\_ the guests are vegetarians.
7. Please excuse me \_\_\_\_\_ calling you.
8. I'm anxious to know the results \_\_\_\_\_ the test.
9. He was arrested \_\_\_\_\_ murder.
10. Tom asked Mary \_\_\_\_\_ some money.

**Упражнение 510**

**With или without?** Вставьте подходящий предлог. Используйте каждый предлог по 5 раз.

1. There was no need to help him. He could have done that \_\_\_\_\_ your help.
2. Everyone knows you're in love \_\_\_\_\_ Emily.
3. I used to play chess \_\_\_\_\_ him.
4. There is no rose \_\_\_\_\_ thorns.
5. Thank you for letting me speak \_\_\_\_\_ Tom.
6. There is no happiness without courage, nor virtue \_\_\_\_\_ struggle.
7. Stop fighting \_\_\_\_\_ your brother.
8. We cannot exist \_\_\_\_\_ food.
9. Her boots were covered \_\_\_\_\_ mud.
10. I never go on vacation \_\_\_\_\_ my cellphone. I always have it.

**Упражнение 511**

**Вставьте пропущенные предлоги: about, after, among, by, for, of, with, without.** Используйте каждый предлог 1 раз.

1. She began doing her homework immediately \_\_\_\_\_ dinner.
2. Tom has been living alone \_\_\_\_\_ a long time.
3. There is no great genius \_\_\_\_\_ some touch of madness.
4. Be careful \_\_\_\_\_ that glass. You might broke it.
5. What's he talking \_\_\_\_\_?
6. I needed to do that \_\_\_\_\_ myself.
7. There is no honor \_\_\_\_\_ thieves.
8. She's a friend \_\_\_\_\_ my mother's.

**Упражнение 512**

**Вставьте пропущенные предлоги: about, after, among, by, for, of, with, without.** Используйте каждый предлог 1 раз.

## 7. ПРЕДЛОГИ

---

1. Are you blaming me \_\_\_\_\_ the lack of success?
2. \_\_\_\_\_ the objects found in the handbag was her smartphone.
3. No sugar, please. I prefer coffee \_\_\_\_\_ sugar.
4. I don't believe the rumors \_\_\_\_\_ Jane.
5. Tom will be here \_\_\_\_\_ 2:30.
6. I don't know why Roy doesn't want to go \_\_\_\_\_ us.
7. We have plenty \_\_\_\_\_ time for all that.
8. \_\_\_\_\_ a bit of googling, I suspect that what you said may not be true.

### Упражнение 513

Вставьте пропущенные предлоги: *about, after, among, by, for, of, with, without*.

Используйте каждый предлог 1 раз.

1. You're either \_\_\_\_\_ me or against me.
2. There were 5 girls and one boy. The boy sat \_\_\_\_\_ the girls.
3. I tried to warn Tom \_\_\_\_\_ her, but he won't listen to me.
4. We have to go \_\_\_\_\_ taxi.
5. They all searched \_\_\_\_\_ the missing child.
6. \_\_\_\_\_ his death, his paintings were hung in the museum.
7. He understands your feelings and thoughts even \_\_\_\_\_ words.
8. To the left \_\_\_\_\_ the sofa there is a table.

## Мегатест по теме «Предлоги»

Вставьте подходящий по смыслу предлог: *at, on, in, to, under, behind, in front of, between, next to, about, after, among, for, of, with, without, until, from... to, next*.

1. My mother and I were \_\_\_\_\_ the garden all afternoon.
2. This custom is common \_\_\_\_\_ the Japanese.
3. The election was held \_\_\_\_\_ November.
4. They belong \_\_\_\_\_ the same chess club.
5. He accepted an invitation \_\_\_\_\_ write this article.
6. This fountain was built \_\_\_\_\_ the 18th century.
7. They were standing \_\_\_\_\_ a row. Tom was standing \_\_\_\_\_ Kelly.
8. The book was written \_\_\_\_\_ my father.
9. Contact us \_\_\_\_\_ phone.
10. We meet here every day \_\_\_\_\_ sunset.
11. Mark received the order \_\_\_\_\_ email.
12. There's a meeting \_\_\_\_\_ Thursday night.
13. You can talk \_\_\_\_\_ Terry — he's one of us.
14. \_\_\_\_\_ tell the truth, I don't like him.

15. I believe that people are the key \_\_\_\_\_ any organization's success.
16. He was pleased \_\_\_\_\_ the audience's reaction \_\_\_\_\_ his performance.
17. There are a lot of thing \_\_\_\_\_ my life I had to leave behind.
18. Cars are only allowed to park \_\_\_\_\_ the right side \_\_\_\_\_ this street.
19. Sofia moved home to be \_\_\_\_\_ her parents.
20. I love him so much. My life is empty \_\_\_\_\_ him.
  
21. \_\_\_\_\_ lunchtime she eats lunch.
22. Could I help you \_\_\_\_\_ something?
23. Nothing can be gained \_\_\_\_\_ effort.
24. We can talk \_\_\_\_\_ this at home.
25. I like baseball \_\_\_\_\_ other things.
26. The first time I flew \_\_\_\_\_ a plane I was really nervous.
27. \_\_\_\_\_ he said it, he was ashamed.
28. \_\_\_\_\_ tell the truth, I drove my father's car \_\_\_\_\_ his permission.
29. We'll probably go away \_\_\_\_\_ Easter.
30. How did you happen \_\_\_\_\_ move here?
  
31. If you're bored, come here and sit down \_\_\_\_\_ the computer.
32. We're flying \_\_\_\_\_ San Francisco \_\_\_\_\_ Thursday \_\_\_\_\_ a meeting.
33. The elevator took him \_\_\_\_\_ the ninth floor.
34. It would be better to speak \_\_\_\_\_ him.
35. He looks very young \_\_\_\_\_ this photo.
36. The United States has achieved low unemployment \_\_\_\_\_ the 1990s.
37. \_\_\_\_\_ the end of the meal, we all went \_\_\_\_\_ the garden.
38. There was a small garden \_\_\_\_\_ the house, so that you could see it when coming home.
39. We arrived late \_\_\_\_\_ the station.
40. Kate isn't popular \_\_\_\_\_ her classmates because she always tries to have her own way.
  
41. She is our next best pianist \_\_\_\_\_ Mr Long.
42. The two days \_\_\_\_\_ Monday and Thursday are Tuesday and Wednesday.
43. Women had little choice \_\_\_\_\_ the past.
44. I thought Sandra would sleep \_\_\_\_\_ noon.
45. Tom left the house \_\_\_\_\_ even saying goodbye. That was quite rude.
46. There were a lot \_\_\_\_\_ people \_\_\_\_\_ the room.
47. I would place health quite high \_\_\_\_\_ my list \_\_\_\_\_ priorities.
48. A number \_\_\_\_\_ students are absent today.
49. I'll be done \_\_\_\_\_ the work \_\_\_\_\_ five o'clock.
50. These events have changed me \_\_\_\_\_ my attitude \_\_\_\_\_ life.
  
51. We need a definitive answer \_\_\_\_\_ this question.

## 7. ПРЕДЛОГИ

---

52. I knew \_\_\_\_\_ that a week ago.  
53. He spends \_\_\_\_\_ the TV.  
54. Cassidy is very popular \_\_\_\_\_ the students.  
55. Gentleman, there is a killer \_\_\_\_\_ us.  
56. I listen \_\_\_\_\_ the radio all the time.  
57. Tom always sits \_\_\_\_\_ the back \_\_\_\_\_ the classroom.  
58. He had the car fixed \_\_\_\_\_ no time.  
59. The dress was made \_\_\_\_\_ Sarah.  
60. I have serious doubts \_\_\_\_\_ this plan.
61. Can you write it \_\_\_\_\_ that piece \_\_\_\_\_ paper?  
62. I'm really worried \_\_\_\_\_ Jack.  
63. The bus leaves \_\_\_\_\_ five minutes.  
64. There must be a solution \_\_\_\_\_ this conflict.  
65. An accident like that could happen \_\_\_\_\_ anyone.  
66. My house is \_\_\_\_\_ the end \_\_\_\_\_ the road.  
67. What do you do \_\_\_\_\_ school? Do you go home?  
68. China has one \_\_\_\_\_ the fastest growing economies \_\_\_\_\_ the world.  
69. They sang carols \_\_\_\_\_ Christmas.  
70. I happen \_\_\_\_\_ have what you need!
71. Tom stayed \_\_\_\_\_ us \_\_\_\_\_ three days.  
72. I like short poems. \_\_\_\_\_ them this poem was my favorite.  
73. \_\_\_\_\_ music, life would be a mistake.  
74. You should talk \_\_\_\_\_ a lawyer.  
75. He will probably be busy \_\_\_\_\_ lunch \_\_\_\_\_ the late evening.  
76. The bridge was too low \_\_\_\_\_ the ship to sail \_\_\_\_\_.  
77. Kate and I both went to live \_\_\_\_\_ Spain \_\_\_\_\_ the same time.  
78. She stood \_\_\_\_\_ the window. She was looking out.  
79. We work \_\_\_\_\_ nine \_\_\_\_\_ five.  
80. 'Sunflowers' is one \_\_\_\_\_ his best-known paintings \_\_\_\_\_ Van Gogh.
81. Do you know any restaurants \_\_\_\_\_ good Chinese food?  
82. He was kneeling \_\_\_\_\_ the altar and praying.  
83. He's spilled ice cream \_\_\_\_\_ his new jumper!  
84. They did not agree \_\_\_\_\_ their teacher's ideas.  
85. Everybody learns better \_\_\_\_\_ doing.  
86. She came \_\_\_\_\_ air.  
87. I like reading the plays \_\_\_\_\_ William Shakespeare.  
88. Most burglaries happen \_\_\_\_\_ night.  
89. Most of them were young men \_\_\_\_\_ the ages of 16 and 21.  
90. We'll be \_\_\_\_\_ the lake, \_\_\_\_\_ our boat.

91. I'd like to pay \_\_\_\_\_ credit card.  
 92. We get paid weekly \_\_\_\_\_ Fridays.  
 93. I drove \_\_\_\_\_ Germany \_\_\_\_\_ Italy.  
 94. We also look forward \_\_\_\_\_ cooperating \_\_\_\_\_ you.  
 95. I met him \_\_\_\_\_ the end \_\_\_\_\_ the platform.  
 96. Moscow gets awfully cold \_\_\_\_\_ winter.  
 97. We went to see the Eiffel Tower \_\_\_\_\_ the morning.  
 98. It was a bad idea to begin \_\_\_\_\_.  
 99. Why does this always happen \_\_\_\_\_ me!  
 100. She said something \_\_\_\_\_ leaving town.
101. I live \_\_\_\_\_ the River Thames.  
 102. One by one, the stars appeared \_\_\_\_\_ the sky.  
 103. She often works \_\_\_\_\_ the weekend.  
 104. We admired the courage \_\_\_\_\_ that young woman.  
 105. We sailed \_\_\_\_\_ Yokohama \_\_\_\_\_ Kobe.  
 106. He grabbed the hammer \_\_\_\_\_ the handle.  
 107. \_\_\_\_\_ modern novels, he is the best.  
 108. Melany was hiding the box \_\_\_\_\_ her bed.  
 109. \_\_\_\_\_ sum up, we can say that his new novel is disappointing.  
 110. I study \_\_\_\_\_ eight \_\_\_\_\_ eleven.
111. Tom wasn't tired \_\_\_\_\_ working all day.  
 112. I certainly look forward to \_\_\_\_\_ week.  
 113. Her story gave the key \_\_\_\_\_ the mystery.  
 114. I will send you the report \_\_\_\_\_ fax.  
 115. I don't have any rooms \_\_\_\_\_ rent.  
 116. Tom and I sat \_\_\_\_\_ each other.  
 117. Denny doesn't do anything \_\_\_\_\_ his wife's permission. He obeys her \_\_\_\_\_  
 everything.
118. A glass \_\_\_\_\_ wine \_\_\_\_\_ the evening helps me to relax \_\_\_\_\_ a busy day.  
 119. \_\_\_\_\_ tell the truth, I didn't do my homework.  
 120. They've got a telephone \_\_\_\_\_ their bed.
121. He lied \_\_\_\_\_ his age.  
 122. Can you tell me how to get \_\_\_\_\_ the town center?  
 123. See you \_\_\_\_\_ thirty minutes.  
 124. We thought we should walk \_\_\_\_\_ the bakery \_\_\_\_\_ breakfast.  
 125. Think \_\_\_\_\_ me when you go back \_\_\_\_\_ Australia.  
 126. I didn't know you were going to do that \_\_\_\_\_ yourself.  
 127. Grammatically there is nothing wrong \_\_\_\_\_ this sentence.  
 128. The floor was cleaned \_\_\_\_\_ Jane.

## 7. ПРЕДЛОГИ

---

129. You can do it the day \_\_\_\_\_ tomorrow.

130. You've got to have a positive attitude to do well \_\_\_\_\_ life.

131. With or \_\_\_\_\_ religion, good people can behave well and bad people can do evil.

132. It was very hot \_\_\_\_\_ the afternoon.

133. I live \_\_\_\_\_ the third floor.

134. Draw a line \_\_\_\_\_ each word you don't know.

135. Some people prefer to eat their main meal \_\_\_\_\_ lunchtime.

## 8. ПРИЛАГАТЕЛЬНЫЕ. СЛОВООБРАЗОВАНИЕ

### Прилагательные — Adjectives

Степени сравнения прилагательных — Comparative and Superlative Degree

Прилагательное (базовая форма)	Прилагательное в сравнительной степени	Прилагательное в превосходной степени
nice	nicer	the nicest
expensive	more expensive	the most expensive

Исключения:

1. good → better → the best
2. bad → worse → the worst
3. far → further (farther) → the furthest (farthest)

Для сравнения также используются следующие конструкции:

- повторяющиеся союзы **as ... as** — «такой ... как». Между союзами прилагательное не меняется.
- **the comparative + the comparative**: the sooner the better, the more ... the more и т. д.

#### Упражнение 514

Раскройте скобки, используя сравнительную и превосходную степень прилагательных.

1. Mary is \_\_\_\_\_ (tall) than Max. Mary is \_\_\_\_\_ (tall) of all the students.
2. Max is \_\_\_\_\_ (old) than John. Of the three students, Max is \_\_\_\_\_ (old).
3. My hair is \_\_\_\_\_ (long) than your hair.
4. Max's story is \_\_\_\_\_ (long) story I've ever heard.
5. Today I had \_\_\_\_\_ (good) day of my life.
6. I went \_\_\_\_\_ (far) than my friend when we walked around the park.
7. You dance \_\_\_\_\_ (good) than I do.
8. He can run \_\_\_\_\_ (far) of his classmates.
9. I do badly in math, but I'm not \_\_\_\_\_ (bad).
10. Mary is \_\_\_\_\_ (fat) person I've ever seen.

**Упражнение 515**

**Раскройте скобки, используя сравнительную и превосходную степень прилагательных.**

1. John is \_\_\_\_\_ (generous) than his brother.
2. John is \_\_\_\_\_ (generous) of all the people I know.
3. Health is \_\_\_\_\_ (important) than money.
4. Women are \_\_\_\_\_ (intelligent) than men.
5. Mary is \_\_\_\_\_ (intelligent) person I've ever met.
6. It is \_\_\_\_\_ (delicious) chocolate cake I've ever eaten.
7. Annabel was \_\_\_\_\_ (young) of three sisters.
8. This old castle is \_\_\_\_\_ (popular) local tourist attraction.
9. It's the \_\_\_\_\_ (informative) article of all I've read here.
10. It's \_\_\_\_\_ (interesting) to study with the help of pictures and video materials.

**Упражнение 516**

**Раскройте скобки, используя сравнительную и превосходную степень прилагательных.**

1. Brian and Stan are twins. 2. They look almost similar. 3. Brian is a little \_\_\_\_\_ (tall) than Stan. 4. Stan's hair is \_\_\_\_\_ (dark) and \_\_\_\_\_ (curly) than Brian's. 5. Stan is \_\_\_\_\_ (athletic), because he spends more time outside. 6. The twins also have different personalities. 7. Stan is \_\_\_\_\_ (communicative) than Brian, while Brian is \_\_\_\_\_ (reserved). 8. Brian is \_\_\_\_\_ (intelligent) and he loves reading. 9. Stan is much \_\_\_\_\_ (funny), he always has a good joke to tell. 10. Though the brothers are quite different, they are the \_\_\_\_\_ (good) friends.

**Упражнение 517**

**Раскройте скобки, используя прилагательные в основной форме, сравнительной и превосходной степени.**

1. Products such as TVs, cell phones, and computers are not as \_\_\_\_\_ (luxurious) as they used to be. 2. But today people can buy these things \_\_\_\_\_ (easily) than ever before. 3. The market is growing \_\_\_\_\_ (fast) than in the past. 4. Ads encourage people to buy \_\_\_\_\_ (big) and \_\_\_\_\_ (good) products. 5. For example, "\_\_\_\_\_ (smart)" phones come out every year. 6. People often buy \_\_\_\_\_ (new) and \_\_\_\_\_ (advanced) products even if they don't need them. 7. A consumer society is one of \_\_\_\_\_ (big) problems nowadays, as it causes a lot of damage to the environment.

**Упражнение 518**

**Соедините английские предложения с русским переводом, подчеркните фрагмент английского предложения, где используется сравнение с помощью прилагательного.**

<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Come as quickly as possible.</li> <li>2. Her father is always as busy as a bee.</li> <li>3. He is as fit as a fiddle though he is already seventy.</li> <li>4. I'll work as hard as I can.</li> <li>5. Try to be as careful as possible.</li> <li>6. The twin brothers are as different as night and day.</li> <li>7. The lecture is as dull as ditch-water.</li> <li>8. He is as poor as a church mouse.</li> <li>9. I'll be back as soon as possible.</li> <li>10. Run as fast as you can.</li> </ol>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>a) Я вернусь как можно скорее.</li> <li>b) Я работаю так усердно, как могу.</li> <li>c) Беги так быстро, как можешь.</li> <li>d) Возвращайся как можно скорее.</li> <li>e) Ее отец всегда трудится как пчелка.</li> <li>f) Он крепкий как огурчик, хотя ему уже 70.</li> <li>g) Постарайся быть как можно аккуратнее.</li> <li>h) Он бедный как церковная мышь.</li> <li>i) Эти близнецы отличаются как день и ночь.</li> <li>j) Его лекция такая скучная, аж мухи дохнут.</li> </ol>
---	--

### Упражнение 519

Соедините английские предложения с русским переводом, подчеркните фрагмент английского предложения, где используется сравнение с помощью *the comparative + the comparative*. Выпишите прилагательные в сравнительной степени.

<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. The more you put your heart into English, the more you'll be interested in it.</li> <li>2. The more you pay, the more you will gain.</li> <li>3. When do I have to come? — The sooner, the better.</li> <li>4. The earlier you start your work, the sooner you will finish it.</li> <li>5. The more I think about it, the less I want changes.</li> <li>6. Come join us. The more the merrier.</li> <li>7. The more wood, the bigger the fire.</li> <li>8. The bigger ship, the bigger net we can throw.</li> <li>9. The stronger the signal the better.</li> <li>10. And the more you try to think about it, the further the answer gets from you.</li> </ol>	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>a) Чем больше корабль, тем большую сеть мы сможем забросить.</li> <li>b) Присоединяйся к нам. Чем больше народу, тем веселее.</li> <li>c) Чем раньше ты начнешь работу, тем быстрее ты ее закончишь.</li> <li>d) И чем больше ты стараешься думать об этом, тем дальше ответ уходит от тебя.</li> <li>e) Когда я должен прийти? — Чем раньше, тем лучше.</li> <li>f) Чем больше платишь, тем больше получаешь.</li> <li>g) Чем больше дров, тем больше пламя.</li> <li>h) Чем сильнее сигнал, тем лучше.</li> <li>i) Чем больше я думаю об этом, тем меньше я хочу перемен.</li> <li>j) Чем больше ты будешь вкладываться в английский, тем больше он будет тебе интересен.</li> </ol>
--	---

Прилагательные в сравнительной степени (9 прилагательных): \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 520**

Прочитайте фрагмент сказки «Русалочка» на английском. Раскройте скобки, используя прилагательное в основной форме или превосходной степени.

Far out in the ocean, where the water is as \_\_\_\_\_ (blue) as the \_\_\_\_\_ (pretty) cornflower, and as \_\_\_\_\_ (clear) as crystal, it is very, very deep. There dwell the Sea King and his subjects. In the deepest spot of all, stands the castle of the Sea King. Its walls are built of coral, and the long, gothic windows are of the \_\_\_\_\_ (clear) amber.

The Sea King had been a widower for many years, and his aged mother kept house for him. She looked after the little sea-princesses, her grand-daughters. They were six beautiful children; but the \_\_\_\_\_ (young) was the \_\_\_\_\_ (pretty) of them all; her skin was as \_\_\_\_\_ (clear) as a rose-leaf, and her eyes as \_\_\_\_\_ (blue) as the \_\_\_\_\_ (deep) sea; but, like all the others, she had no feet, and her body ended in a fish's tail.

**Упражнение 521**

Прочитайте интересные факты. Раскройте скобки, используя прилагательное в основной форме, сравнительной или превосходной степени.

1. A rat can last \_\_\_\_\_ (long) without water than a camel!
2. White cats with blue eyes are usually \_\_\_\_\_ (deaf).
3. The \_\_\_\_\_ (small) dog is the Chihuahua.
4. Trees do not grow \_\_\_\_\_ (high) than 130m as it is physically impossible for the water to rise \_\_\_\_\_ (high).
5. Marie Curie's notebooks are still \_\_\_\_\_ (radioactive)!
6. When travelling through water, sound moves around four times \_\_\_\_\_ (fast) than when it travels through the air.
7. Sharks are \_\_\_\_\_ (immune) to all known diseases.
8. Bulls can run \_\_\_\_\_ (fast) uphill than down.
9. Elephant's tusks are the \_\_\_\_\_ (long) teeth in the world.
10. The world's \_\_\_\_\_ (small) insect, the Tanzanian parasitic wasp, is \_\_\_\_\_ (small) than the eye of a housefly.

**Упражнение 522**

Прочитайте интересные факты. Раскройте скобки, используя прилагательное в основной форме, сравнительной или превосходной степени.

1. The \_\_\_\_\_ (high) speed ever achieved on a bicycle is almost 167 miles per hour.
2. Mother's Day is the second \_\_\_\_\_ (popular) day for gift giving after Christmas.
3. Coca-Cola was originally \_\_\_\_\_ (green) in colour.
4. White wine gets \_\_\_\_\_ (dark) as it ages, while the red wine becomes lighter in colour.

5. In its ancient form, the carrot was \_\_\_\_\_ (purple) and not orange.
6. 1 in 3 people feels \_\_\_\_\_ (dissatisfied) with their lives after visiting Facebook, according to a study!
7. Google has the world's \_\_\_\_\_ (large) network of translators, it can translate 345 different languages into each other!
8. The \_\_\_\_\_ (young) Pope was 11 years old!
9. Of all the words in the English language, the word "set" has the \_\_\_\_\_ (much) definitions.
10. Blue-eyed people tend to have the \_\_\_\_\_ (high) tolerance of alcohol.

### Упражнение 523

Прочитайте интересные факты. Раскройте скобки, используя прилагательное в основной форме, сравнительной или превосходной степени.

1. You are 1% \_\_\_\_\_ (short) in the evening than in the morning.
2. Artin Elmayan, 95 years old, from Argentina, is the \_\_\_\_\_ (old) professionally ranked tennis player.
3. Russia has a \_\_\_\_\_ (large) surface area than Pluto.
4. The world's \_\_\_\_\_ (large) family is in India. The husband has 39 wives and 94 children.
5. There are \_\_\_\_\_ (possible) combinations of chess moves than there are atoms in the known universe.
6. The world's \_\_\_\_\_ (old) piece of chewing gum is over 9,000 years old!
7. According to Amazon, the \_\_\_\_\_ (popular) books on Kindle are the Bible, the Steve Jobs biography, and The Hunger Games.
8. Human thigh bones are \_\_\_\_\_ (strong) than concrete.
9. The tongue is \_\_\_\_\_ (strong) muscle in the body.
10. Cows kill \_\_\_\_\_ (much) people than sharks do.

## Словообразование в английском языке

### Словообразование: прилагательные

#### 1. Прилагательные на *-ing* и *-ed*, образованные от глаголов

- Прилагательные с *-ing* говорят о характеристиках, которые присущи объекту сейчас, это его свойства: *shocking*, *amazing*.
- Прилагательные с *-ed* говорят о том, какое качество объект получил раньше, каким он стал или в какое состояние вошел: *shocked*, *amazed*.

#### 2. Популярные суффиксы

- full* — носитель данного качества
- less* — отсутствие данного качества

**3. Составные прилагательные**

Как правило пишутся через дефис: thee-year-old, well-paid, bad-tempered.

**4. Наречия, образованные от прилагательных**

Суффикс *-ly* превращает прилагательное в наречие.

**Упражнение 524**

**Прочитайте текст, выпишите составные прилагательные. Переведите прилагательные на русский язык.**

Hi! My name's Jack! I'm a thirty-year-old, brown-eyed, black-haired man. I work as a corporate lawyer. I'm not fond of working with my boss. We're not getting along with each other. He's too self-centred and I'm too short-tempered. Besides that, he's quite narrow-minded and tight-fisted.

I thought of leaving this job, but I really like the rest of the people I work with. Almost all of them are even-tempered, good-natured, self-disciplined, and open-minded people. I'm well-respected among them. On the top of everything, it's difficult to get a well-paid job in such a small town as mine. So, even though my job is badly-paid, I am not ready to leave it.

---

---

---

**Упражнение 525**

**Прочитайте диалоги. Вставьте прилагательное, подходящее по смыслу.**

*Список прилагательных: well-written — хорошо написанный, high-qualified — высококвалифицированный, mind-blowing — шокирующий, thought-provoking — заставляющий думать (одно необходимо использовать 2 раза)*

- Could you give me an advice on what to watch?  
— Sure! Try *The Pianist* by Roman Polanski, it such a \_\_\_\_\_ movie.  
— And what's the most \_\_\_\_\_ movie you've ever seen?  
— Hard to say, there are so many of them.
- Let me tell you a little joke.  
— Go ahead.  
— One guy of my company made so \_\_\_\_\_ reports, that finally he decided to leave and became a writer.  
— No way!  
— It's quite \_\_\_\_\_ but true.
- My boss is an idiot.  
— What's the matter?  
— She said I'm not so \_\_\_\_\_ to win the position.  
— Well, sometimes you win, sometimes you lose.

**Упражнение 526**

**Вставьте прилагательное, подходящее по смыслу.**

Список прилагательных: *eye-popping* — сногшибательный, *long-haired* — длинноволосый, *time-saving* — экономящий время, *empty-headed* — пустоголовый, *tight-fisted* — прижимистый, *English-speaking* — англоязычный

1. How was your date? — He turned out to be such a \_\_\_\_\_ man that he ran before paying for the meals.
2. Stop! I've forgotten the keys. — There we go! You're so \_\_\_\_\_.
3. I want to go to the UK. But they refuse to grant me a visa. — So what? There are many \_\_\_\_\_ countries you can visit.
4. How do you manage to find time for this all? — I use a special \_\_\_\_\_ technique.
5. — Do you remember that blond, \_\_\_\_\_ girl with \_\_\_\_\_ legs?  
— Yes.  
— What was her name?  
— I have no idea.

**Упражнение 527**

**Переведите на английский язык, используя сложные прилагательные.**

1. Меня зовут Клаус. \_\_\_\_\_
2. Мне 80 лет. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Я уже прадедушка. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Я все еще женат. \_\_\_\_\_
5. У меня восьмидесятилетняя жена и шестидесятилетний сын. \_\_\_\_\_
6. У нас есть внук, ему тридцать семь лет. \_\_\_\_\_
7. У него тридцатилетняя жена, одиннадцатилетний сын и две дочери: шестнадцатилетняя Джейн и двухлетняя Софи. \_\_\_\_\_
8. А еще у него и двадцатилетняя, длинноногая, рыжеволосая любовница. \_\_\_\_\_
9. Мой сын живет в большом двухэтажном доме. \_\_\_\_\_
10. Когда у меня была тридцатилетняя жена, у меня тоже была двадцатилетняя любовница, но это было давно. \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 528**

**Образуйте подходящие по смыслу прилагательные при помощи суффиксов *-ful* и *-less*.**

1. I think today's lesson has been **useless**, but hopefully the next one will be more \_\_\_\_\_.
2. His advice was completely **helpless**, I need the more \_\_\_\_\_ one.
3. All children are very **careless** when they are little, but once they get older, they become more \_\_\_\_\_.

## 8. ПРИЛАГАТЕЛЬНЫЕ. СЛОВООБРАЗОВАНИЕ

---

4. Students **sleep** little. They inevitably have to deal with a lot of \_\_\_\_\_ nights.
5. A lot of people haven't got **homes**, so they are \_\_\_\_\_.
6. We didn't manage to achieve an agreement. I **hope** we will, but I'm afraid it's almost \_\_\_\_\_.
7. You should be more careful with your words, so that you won't **harm** people. Words can be \_\_\_\_\_.
8. I felt **pain** in my leg. Falling off my bicycle was very \_\_\_\_\_.
9. A lobster's blood has no **color**. It is \_\_\_\_\_. But when exposed to oxygen it turns blue.
10. Coffee beans are actually \_\_\_\_\_ until they're roasted. After that they get their unique **taste**.

### Упражнение 529

Выпишите прилагательные с суффиксами **-ing** и **-ed** и переведите их на русский язык.

1. We got bored while watching this movie, it was too boring. \_\_\_\_\_
2. I was interested in watching this TV series, because there were interesting characters. \_\_\_\_\_
3. I was shocked by the news. The news was really shocking. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Don't say a word about him! He is disgusting! \_\_\_\_\_
5. Everyone was inspired with the good news. \_\_\_\_\_
6. He's so depressed these days. Did something happen to him? — He got divorced with his wife yesterday. \_\_\_\_\_
7. I was puzzled by her remark, and even insulted. \_\_\_\_\_
8. I'm charmed by you, you're amazing. \_\_\_\_\_
9. Your behavior is confusing: what do you really want from me? \_\_\_\_\_
10. He's so annoying. It's hard to stand him for a long time. \_\_\_\_\_

### Упражнение 530

Выберите подходящее прилагательное.

1. I was **surprised/surprising** with such a letter, it disappointed me.
2. This movie was **inspired/inspiring**, I decided to do karate after watching it.
3. He looked **worried/worrying** while listening to me.
4. The people were **puzzled/puzzling** and **frightened/frightening** by what was going on in the bank. It turned out to be a robbery.
5. I couldn't focus. The noise was very **disturbed/disturbing**.
6. Baby's crying is the most **annoyed/annoying** thing I've ever heard.

7. This event was **thrilled/thrilling**.
8. That man at the bus stop looked **threatened/threatening**.
9. Many people are still living in **terrified/terrifying** conditions.
10. My leader was an **inspired/inspiring**, brave and talented man.

### Упражнение 531

Прилагательное или наречие? Выберите подходящий вариант. Помните, что прилагательные используются после глаголов состояния: *be, get, look, sound, taste, become* и т. д. Наречия используются после остальных глаголов (глаголов действия).

1. The bag was too **heavy/heavily** for me to carry.
2. Our team lost the game because we played very **bad/badly**.
3. She got into a very **stupid/stupidly** situation.
4. After his words I got **angry/angrily**.
5. We didn't go for a walk because it was raining **heavy/heavily**.
6. Her dishes always taste **good/well**.
7. Mike plays football **regular/regularly**.
8. Nobody expected John to come. He arrived **unexpected/unexpectedly**.
9. We had to wait for a long time but we didn't complain. We waited **patient/patiently**.
10. His behavior was really **bad/badly**.

### Упражнение 532

Вставьте подходящее по смыслу прилагательное или наречие.

Прилагательные: *beautiful — green — disappointed — deep — handsome — unhappy*

Наречия: *happily — quickly — suddenly — immediately — unfortunately*

#### The Princess and the Frog

Once upon a time, there was a \_\_\_\_\_ (1) princess who had a golden ball. She lived in a palace with her father, the King. Every day she played with her ball in the garden. At the end of the garden there was a \_\_\_\_\_ (2), dark lake.

\_\_\_\_\_ (3), one day she dropped her golden ball into the water. She was very \_\_\_\_\_ (4). She sat on the grass crying.

\_\_\_\_\_ (5), she heard a voice: "Don't cry, princess".

She opened her eyes and saw a large \_\_\_\_\_ (6) frog.

"Please, help me!" she said, "I can't get my ball."

"I'll help you if I can come and live with you in the palace!"

"Yes, I promise", said the princess.

So, the frog jumped into the water and came back with the ball.

As the girl took the ball, she ran away \_\_\_\_\_ (7) and forgot all about the frog.

The frog was \_\_\_\_\_ (8). He followed the princess into the palace and told his story to the King.

"A promise is a promise" said the frog.

“Yes”, said the King.

He called his daughter and ordered her to take the frog to her room.

When they were in the room, the frog asked: “Please, kiss me, princess.”

She closed her eyes and kissed him. \_\_\_\_\_ (9), the frog turned into a \_\_\_\_\_ (10) prince. Of course, he and the princess fell in love. They married and lived \_\_\_\_\_ (11) ever after.

### Словообразование: существительные

1. Суффиксы (несколько популярных суффиксов)

1) **-er / -or** превращают глагол в существительное

2) **-ing** превращает действие в занятие (герундий в позиции существительного)

3) **-ness, -ment, -ship** образуют абстрактные понятия

2. Несколько существительных подряд, составное существительное (compound nouns)

- существительное + существительное (пишутся слитно или раздельно): city center, weekend

- 3 и более существительных: children-safe content

- существительное + глагол/прилагательное: haircut, greenhouse

- существительное + предлог/наречие: drawback

- числительное + существительное: a two-hour journey

\* По этому же принципу можно образовывать и составные прилагательные.

#### Упражнение 533

Образуйте существительные с помощью суффикса **-er**.

1. Someone who builds is a \_\_\_\_\_

2. Someone who paint is a \_\_\_\_\_

3. Someone who acts on stage is an \_\_\_\_\_

4. Someone who plays football is a \_\_\_\_\_

5. Someone who teaches is a \_\_\_\_\_

6. Someone who translates is a \_\_\_\_\_

7. Someone who drives is a \_\_\_\_\_

#### Упражнение 534

Прочитайте определение, выберите соответствующее ему по смыслу существительное.

1. The state of being bored:

a) Boredom

b) Borehole

c) Boric

2. *The pattern on the end of a finger:*

- a) Fingerprint
- b) Fingertip
- c) Printfinger

3. *A system in which banks or businesses encourage people to buy something by giving them money after they have bought it:*

- a) Cashbank
- b) Backcashing
- c) Cashback

4. *A room or building where things are made or repaired:*

- a) Workplace
- b) Workroom
- c) Workshop

5. *Paper used for covering the walls and sometimes ceilings of a room:*

- a) Paperwalling
- b) Paperwaller
- c) Wallpaper

6. *A day when you do not work:*

- a) Day off
- b) Off day
- c) Rest day

7. *A coat that protects against rain:*

- a) Rain coat
- b) Rain protector
- c) Rain defender

8. *A statement of opinion about something that can tell you if it is successful or liked:*

- a) Feedback
- b) Telback
- c) Wordback

9. *A time by which something must be done:*

- a) Endline
- b) Deadline
- c) Finishline

### **Упражнение 535**

**Прочитайте определение, выберите соответствующее ему по смыслу существительное.**

1. *The pale light of the moon:*

- a) Lightmoon
- b) Moonlight
- c) Moonlightning

2. *A sudden movement of the ground:*
  - a) Earthshake
  - b) Earthmove
  - c) Earthquake
3. *The set of keys on a computer that you press:*
  - a) Keyboard
  - b) Key set
  - c) Keypress
4. *A railway system in which trains travel through tunnels below ground:*
  - a) Underground
  - b) Groundunder
  - c) Under-the-ground
5. *A large room that is used for dancing:*
  - a) Danceroom
  - b) Ballroom
  - c) Room dance
6. *A holiday taken by a couple immediately after their marriage:*
  - a) Marriagemoon
  - b) Sweetmoon
  - c) Honeymoon
7. *The main offices of an organization such as the army, the police, or a business company:*
  - a) Headoffices
  - b) Headquarters
  - c) Mainoffices
8. *Someone who takes care of your baby or child while you are out:*
  - a) Sitterbaby
  - b) Childsitter
  - c) Babysitter
9. *A person who reads a lot:*
  - a) Bookeater
  - b) Bookreader
  - c) Bookworm
10. *A boat that is kept ready to save people who are in danger in the water:*
  - a) Lifeboat
  - b) Safeboat
  - c) Extraboat

**Упражнение 536**

Образуйте от глаголов существительные. Соотнесите существительные с их толкованием.

<i>A verb</i>	<i>A noun</i>
Accomplish	
Astonish	
Acknowledge	
Advertise	
Appoint	
Assign	

1. a piece of work given to someone, typically as part of their studies or job \_\_\_\_\_
2. a paid notice that tells people about a product or service \_\_\_\_\_
3. the fact of accepting that something is true or right \_\_\_\_\_
4. the finishing of something \_\_\_\_\_
5. an arrangement to meet or visit someone \_\_\_\_\_
6. a situation when someone is surprised \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 537**

Переведите предложения на английский язык. Для перевода выделенных слов используйте только существительные (несколько существительных подряд или составное существительное).

1. В моем городе прекрасное **футбольное** поле, плавательный бассейн и **теннисный** корт. \_\_\_\_\_
2. По утрам я проверяю, есть ли что-то важное в моем **почтовом ящике**. \_\_\_\_\_
3. Я полицейский, я вожу **полицейскую** машину. \_\_\_\_\_
4. Я люблю **летние** дни. \_\_\_\_\_
5. Мы с женой провели наш последний **летний отпуск** на **морском побережье**. \_\_\_\_\_
6. Я люблю рыбачить на **берегу реки** рядом с нашим **загородным домом**. \_\_\_\_\_
7. За городом мы часто устраиваем **барбекю-вечеринки** для наших друзей. \_\_\_\_\_

**Упражнение 538**

Определите, к какой части речи относятся выделенные слова: *noun* (что), *adjective* (какой), *basic verb* (глагол в начальной форме), *present participle* (глагол с -ing), *past participle* (3 форма глагола), *past verb*.

## 8. ПРИЛАГАТЕЛЬНЫЕ. СЛОВООБРАЗОВАНИЕ

---

---

1. We can supply all yours **wants** (1). — You can order whatever you **want** (2). — He is **wanted** (3) by the police. — They desperately **wanted** (4) a son. \_\_\_\_\_

2. We must care for those in **need** (1). — More blood donors are urgently **needed** (2). — We **need** (3) a vacation. — I felt a **need** (4) to take control of the situation. \_\_\_\_\_

3. Stella, **brush** (1) your hair. — She put her **brush** (2) on the table. \_\_\_\_\_

4. I like **snowy** (1) weather. I always go out to walk in the **snow** (2), singing my favorite song 'Let it **snow** (3).' \_\_\_\_\_

5. You were late to **work** (1) again this morning. — I **work** (2) as a waitress. — I like to **work** (3) out in the morning. \_\_\_\_\_

6. I'd like you to get some **cold** (1) medicine. I think I have a **cold** (2). — It's so **cold** (3) outside. \_\_\_\_\_

7. Let's go **running** (1) tomorrow. — Do you have any **running** (2) shoes. — He is **run-ning** (3) to get the bus. \_\_\_\_\_

---

---

## Таблица неправильных глаголов

Infinitive	Перевод	Past	Past Participle (Participle II)
arise	возникать	arose	arisen
awake	будить	awoke	awoken
be	быть	was, were	been
bear	рождать; носить, выносить	bore	born(e)
beat	бить	beat	beaten
become	становиться	became	become
begin	начинать	began	begun
bend	гнуть, сгибать	bent	bent
bind	связывать	bound	bound
bite	кусать	bit	bitten
bleed	истекать кровью	bled	bled
blow	дуть	blew	blown
break	ломать	broke	broken
bring	приносить	brought	brought
broadcast	передавать по радио	broadcast, broadcasted	broadcast, broadcasted
build	строить	built	built
burn	гореть	burnt	burnt
burst	разрывать	burst	burst
buy	покупать	bought	bought
catch	ловить	caught	caught
choose	выбирать	chose	chosen
cling	прилипать	clung	clung
come	приходить	came	come
cost	стоять	cost	cost
creep	ползать	crept	crept
cut	резать	cut	cut
deal	торговать	dealt	dealt
dig	копать	dug	dug
do	делать	did	done
draw	рисовать	drew	drawn
dream	мечтать	dreamt, dreamed	dreamt, dreamed

Таблица неправильных глаголов

Infinitive	Перевод	Past	Past Participle (Participle II)
drink	пить	drank	drunk
drive	ехать	drove	driven
eat	есть	ate	eaten
fall	падать	fell	fallen
feed	кормить	fed	fed
feel	чувствовать	felt	felt
fight	сражаться	fought	fought
find	находить	found	found
flee	бежать, спастись бегством	fled	fled
fly	летать	flew	flown
forbid	запрещать	forbade	forbidden
forget	забывать	forgot	forgotten
forgive	прощать	forgave	forgiven
freeze	замерзать	froze	frozen
get	получать	got	got
give	давать	gave	given
go	идти	went	gone
grind	точить	ground	ground
grow	расти	grew	grown
hang	висеть	hung	hung
have	иметь	had	had
hear	слышать	heard	heard
hide	прятать	hid	hidden
hit	ударять	hit	hit
hold	держать	held	held
hurt	удариться	hurt	hurt
keep	хранить	kept	kept
know	знать	knew	known
lay	класть	laid	laid
lead	вести	led	led
lean	прислоняться	leant, leaned	leant, leaned
leap	прыгать	leapt, leaped	leapt, leaped
learn	учиться	learnt, learned	learnt, learned
leave	оставлять	left	left

Infinitive	Перевод	Past	Past Participle (Participle II)
lend	давать займы	lent	lent
let	позволять	let	let
lie	лежать	lay	lain
light	освещать	lit, lighted	lit, lighted
lose	терять	lost	lost
make	делать	made	made
mean	значить	meant	meant
meet	встречать	met	met
pay	платить	paid	paid
put	класть	put	put
read	читать	read	read
ride	ездить верхом	rode	ridden
ring	звонить	rang	rung
rise	подниматься	rose	risen
run	бежать	ran	run
saw	пилить	sawed	sawn
say	говорить	said	said
see	видеть	saw	seen
seek	искать	sought	sought
sell	продавать	sold	sold
send	посылать	sent	sent
set	помещать	set	set
shake	трясти	shook	shaken
shine	сиять	shone	shone
shoot	стрелять	shot	shot
show	показывать	showed	shown
shut	закрывать	shut	shut
sing	петь	sang	sung
sink	погружаться	sank	sunk
sit	сидеть	sat	sat
sleep	спать	slept	slept
slide	скользить	slid	slid
smell	пахнуть	smelt, smelled	smelt, smelled
sow	сеять	sowed	sown
speak	говорить	spoke	spoken

Таблица неправильных глаголов

Infinitive	Перевод	Past	Past Participle (Participle II)
spell	произносить по буквам	spelt, spelled	spelt, spelled
spend	тратить	spent	spent
spill	проливать	spilt, spilled	spilt, spilled
spit	плевать	spat	spat
split	раскалывать	split	split
spoil	портить	spoilt, spoiled	spoilt, spoiled
spread	распространять	spread	spread
spring	прыгать	sprang	sprung
stand	стоять	stood	stood
steal	красть	stole	stolen
stick	приклеивать	stuck	stuck
sting	жалить	stung	stung
strike	ударять	struck	struck
strive	стремиться	strove	striven
swear	браниться	swore	sworn
sweep	мести	swept	swept
swim	плавать	swam	swum
swing	качаться	swung	swung
take	брать	took	taken
teach	обучать	taught	taught
tear	рвать	tore	torn
tell	рассказывать	told	told
think	думать	thought	thought
throw	бросать	threw	thrown
understand	понимать	understood	understood
wake	будить	woke	woken
wear	носить	wore	worn
weep	плакать	wept	wept
win	выигрывать	won	won
wind	заводить	wound	wound
write	писать	wrote	written

# Ответы к упражнениям

## 1. ВРЕМЕНА ГЛАГОЛА

2.

1. is 2. is 3. is 4. are 5. are 6. is 7. is 8. is 9. is 10. is

3.

1. is 2. is 3. are 4. is 5. are 6. are 7. is 8. are 9. is, is, is, is 10. are

4.

1. He is Tom. 2. He is 29 years old. 3. He's tall. 4. He is a taxi driver. 5. He is not married. 6. His girlfriend's name is Tiffany. 7. He's interested in detective novels and football.

5.

1. isn't 2. isn't 3. is 4. isn't 5. aren't 6. is 7. is 8. am, am 9. isn't 10. isn't, is

6.

1. isn't 2. isn't 3. isn't 4. aren't 5. isn't 6. isn't 7. am not 8. isn't 9. am not 10. isn't

7.

1. Where are you? 2. What is his name? 3. Is he a driver? 4. Are you from Pakistan? 5. Who is your father? 6. Is Prague a big city? 7. Is he American? 8. Is it cold outside? 9. Is Peter's car black? 10. Why is he so angry?

8.

1. is 2. are 3. is 4. is 5. are 6. are 7. is 8. is 9. is 10. is

9.

1. He is not interested in football. 2. I am cold. 3. My son is very afraid of dogs. 4. I'm hungry. 5. He is not at work because he is ill. 6. Peter is not married. 7. Sonya is always late.

10.

1. Peter is a journalist. 2. He is a workaholic. 3. He is up at 6 o'clock every morning. 4. At 8 he is already at work. 5. If he is not at his desk, he is taking an interview. 6. He is always full of ideas for his articles. 7. That's why he is single, he hasn't got a wife or a girlfriend. 8. His parents are not very happy about it. 9. Actually, they are a little worried about their son. 10. It is not good to work so hard, they think. 11. They believe it's time for him to find a wife. 12. Maybe they are right.

**11.**

1. They are in the office. 2. My children are at school every day. 3. He is always busy. 4. Michael and John are twins. 5. This club is very popular. 6. Her birthday is in June. 7. New York is in the USA. 8. His car is red. 9. My name is Alex. 10. My friend Tory is from Australia.

**12.**

plays, watches, understands, lives, speaks, enjoys, dances, comes, prefers, goes, carries, misses, has

**13.**

1. love 2. speaks 3. goes 4. is, knows 5. drink 6. have 7. goes 8. like 9. snows 10. knows

**14.**

1. are 2. works 3. am 4. have 5. likes, like 6. prepares 7. loves, are, is

**15.**

1. Yes, I do. 2. Yes, she does. 3. No, she doesn't. 4. No, she doesn't. 5. Yes, she does. 6. Yes, she does. 7. No, he doesn't. 8. Yes, they do. 9. No, they don't. 10. Yes, I do.

**16.**

1. don't live 2. doesn't have 3. don't speak 4. doesn't go 5. doesn't snow 6. don't live 7. don't have 8. doesn't drive 9. don't like 10. don't speak

**17.**

1. He **wakes** up early. 2. He **gets** out of bed. 3. He goes to the bathroom and **takes** a shower. 4. He **cleans** his teeth. 5. Then he **goes** to the kitchen. 6. He **cooks** breakfast. 7. It is usually a cup of coffee and a sandwich. 8. He **eats** his breakfast quickly. 9. He **gets** dressed. 10. He **looks** at himself in the mirror. 11. He **is** ready to go to work. 12. He **leaves** his apartment and locks the door. 13. He **goes** to work.

**18.**

1. do 2. do 3. do 4. do 5. do 6. do 7. does 8. does 9. does

**19.**

1. causes 2. take place 3. grow 4. rises 5. make 6. don't eat 7. doesn't believe 8. translates 9. does not tell 10. flows

**20.**

1. I don't speak English well. 2. I don't like hot weather. 3. I don't have a car. 4. My father doesn't live in London. 5. My mother doesn't write books. 6. I don't go fishing at weekends. 7. My brother doesn't play the violin. 8. We don't go to the movies every Friday.

**21.**

1. How many wings do birds have? 2. Does Mike live in London? 3. Does Stephen speak Spanish? 4. Does the Earth go round the Moon? 5. Do you remember your first kiss? 6. Do you want to speak English fluently? 7. How many wheels does a car have?

**22.**

1. believe, is, do, fulfills, work 2. feel 3. often hear, love 4. sounds 5. is 6. Do you have, is 7. do you think 8. Do you have

**23.**

2. I am not standing. 3. I am learning English now. 4. I am not swimming now. 5. I'm not taking a shower at the moment. 6. I'm not listening to the radio now. 7. I'm not sleeping.

**24.**

1. A man is reading a paper. 2. People are shaking hands. 3. A man is sitting. 4. A man is riding a bike. 5. People are walking their dogs.

**25.**

2. are spending 4. is reading, is surfing 5. are talking. 6. is playing 7. is cooking 8. is sleeping

**26.**

1. am looking 2. is getting 3. are staying 4. am coming 5. are making 6. is happening 7. is he looking 8. is eating

**27.**

1. today 2. Look 3. now 4. Listen 5. this week 6. the moment 7. currently

**28.**

1. is ... working 2. is ... studying 3. Is ... getting 4. Is ... improving 5. is getting 6. is wearing 7. is working 8. am studying 9. am not enjoying 10. is having

**29.**

1. is always crying 2. is improving 3. am always making 4. are always patronizing 5. is always playing 6. am beginning 7. is getting 8. is changing

**31.**

1. is 2. are 3. are sitting 4. are having 5. is drinking, eating 6. is talking 7. is eating 8. isn't drinking 9. is drinking

**32.**

1. drives, is not driving, is eating 2. is, teaches, love 3. is, exercises, is exercising 4. owns, bakes, is, is not baking, is having 5. is, performs, is, is singing 6. is, have, is, has, wants 7. is, acts, is having

**33.**

1. My father doesn't work in a bank. 2. My friends aren't playing football. 3. Our teacher doesn't give us a test every day. 4. She's not listening to music. 5. Jim doesn't like to write letters. 6. Andrew isn't playing his guitar. 7. Amy and Nick don't have dance classes every week. 8. Mary and Jessica aren't carrying something heavy.

**34.**

2. is reading 3. loves 4. learns 5. believes, are 6. keep, is improving 7. helps 8. read, develop 9. are 10. don't even have, sit 11. is probably learning

**35.**

1. likes 2. exercises 3. lifts 4. loves 5. feels 6. makes, like, looks 7. is, is 8. is exercising 9. are, are exercising 10. is working 11. is, are enjoying

**36.**

1. I'm thinking 2. do you think 3. is thinking 4. does this car belong 5. are you looking 6. looks 7. smells 8. has 9. am having 10. want

**37.**

1. is 2. are spending 3. is 4. is shining 5. are singing 6. are having 7. are having 8. have 9. are sitting, enjoying 10. is 11. want

**38.**

1. Jane looks tired. 2. I want coffee. 3. + 4. Does this smartphone belong to you? 5. London is the capital of the UK. 6. This sentence seems wrong. 7. + 8. I don't understand you. 9. I have an old Toyota. 10. +

**39.**

1. is 2. works 3. is 4. is visiting, live 5. is sitting 6. is, is shining 7. is making 8. is telling 9. is working 10. works 11. feels, is

**40.**

1. + 2. is boiling 3. is trying 4. doesn't go 5. is getting 6. + 7. + 8. think 9. need 10. have

**41.**

1. have been to 2. have been to 3. have ... been to 4. hasn't been to 5. Have ... been to 6. have ... been to 7. hasn't been to

42.

2. Have you phoned Kate yet? 3. Has he done the shopping yet? 4. Has he invited his parents for dinner yet? 5. Have they finished the project yet? 6. Have they chosen a new laptop yet? 7. Has she changed her mind yet? 8. Has she given up smoking yet?

43.

2. Have you ever seen 3. Have you ever swum 4. Have you ever lost 5. Have you ever had 6. Have you ever bought 7. Have you ever eaten 8. Have you ever broken

44.

1. I have never been 2. I have never flown 3. I have never eaten 4. I have never held 5. I have never been 6. I have never lived 7. I have never drunk 8. I have never read

45.

1. have you eaten 2. have eaten 3. Have you eaten 4. have got

46.

1. I have just seen my neighbor through the window. 2. I have already spent all my money. 3. I haven't kissed Jenifer yet. 4. Have you ever jumped with a parachute? 5. He has just spoken with his wife on the phone. 6. We haven't learned all the irregular verbs yet. 7. I have never spoken with the president. 8. Jeff hasn't fixed the computer yet. 9. They have just drunk tea. 10. Stephanie has never shot a bow.

47.

1. I have never seen a real dragon. 2. Have you already done your homework? 3. We haven't bought tickets for the flight yet. 4. I have just had lunch. 5. Have you ever tasted French wine? 6. He has just hit his finger with the hammer. 7. They have already cut that old tree. 8. Her parents have already paid for her studies. 9. I have never been to New York. 10. Has she already packed the suitcases?

48.

1. I have never gotten letters from England. 2. Once I have bought a very expensive ring. 3. I have eaten pizza many times. 4. I have never lost my passport. 5. I'm not hungry. I have just eaten. 6. Carla, this is Tim. — We've already met. 7. The rain hasn't stopped yet.

49.

1. I've already drunk three cups of coffee. 2. Be quick, the movie has already started. 3. Our journey has just begun. 4. We have just heard the President's speech. 5. James has not finished his homework yet. 6. I've already called Justin. 7. Dr. Barton's patient has just arrived. 8. Have the guests arrived yet? 9. Have you met Judie yet? 10. Teresa hasn't mastered Japanese yet.

**50.**

1. have set 2. Have you ever lost 3. haven't understood 4. have just seen, haven't flown  
5. Have you read 6. have written 7. have eaten 8. have cleaned 9. Have you ever seen  
10. have recently started

**51.**

1. Yes, I have found a well-paid job. 2. No, I haven't bought a new car. 3. Yes, I've got married. 4. No, I haven't gone abroad to my honeymoon. 5. No, I have started taking guitar lessons. / No, I haven't started taking karate lessons.

**52.**

1. I have lost it. 2. I have cleaned it. 3. I have sold it. 4. I have spent it all. 5. I have forgotten it. 6. I have broken my hand.

**53.**

1. has been cooking 2. has been cleaning 3. has been paining 4. has been helping 5. has been repairing

**54.**

1. I have been checking my homework for 30 minutes. 2. My brother has been smoking for 3 years. 3. He has been a dentist for 15 years. 4. This cold wind has been blowing for 2 hours. 5. I have been studying English for 1 year and a half. 6. Nick has been reading this book for 1 month.

**55.**

1. Yes, he has. 2. He has been doing his job since he was 17. 3. He has been repairing it for 2 months. 4. He has been repairing them. 5. Yes, he has.

**56.**

1. I have known this man for almost 2 years. 2. I have been renting this apartment since I moved out of my parents' house. 3. We have lived (have been living) in Boston for 2 years. 4. They have lived (have been living) together since 2016. 5. She has lived (has been living) by herself since she got divorced. 6. I have worked (have been working) for the company for 4 years. 7. I've wanted to speak English for a long time. 8. I've wanted to change my smart-phone for months, as it's rather slow. 9. I've loved her art works since I saw them for the first time. 10. I've loved reading since my childhood.

**57.**

1. has been crying 2. has been exercising 3. has been studying 4. has been raining  
5. haven't been feeling 6. have been painting 7. have been having

**58.**

1. How long have you been sitting here? 2. How long have you lived (have you been living) in this town? 3. How long have you been studying English? 4. How long have you been planning your vacation? 5. How long have you known your best friend?

**59.**

1. We have been married for 10 years. 2. We have known each other for 12 years. 3. I have loved him since I saw him first (for 12 years). 4. We have had our apartment for 1 year. 5. I have been pregnant for 5 months.

**60.**

1. Anna has been staying in the USA for 3 months. 2. Yes, her English has improved. 3. She has been working for 3 months (since she came). 4. She has been dating Adam for 2 months. 5. Yes, they have been having problems in their relations recently.

**61.**

1. Tommy has been saving money for half a year. 2. James has wanted to buy a Toyota Land Cruiser for 3 months. 3. Sam and Carla have been married for 1 year. 4. Bradley had been playing for the local hockey team for 7 years. 5. Julia has been a make-up artist for 3 years. 6. Raul has been a successful businessman for 5 years. 7. Tony has had his apartment for 4 years.

**62.**

1. haven't been sleeping 2. have been 3. Have you tried 4. have tried 5. Have you tried 6. have tried

**63.**

1. have loved 2. have wanted 3. have loved 4. have you been learning 5. have lived (have been living) 6. have known 7. have lived (have been living) 8. have you been 9. have known 10. have been trying

**64.**

1. have wanted 2. have always known 3. have loved 4. has lived (has been living) and worked (working) 5. have you been painting 6. have wanted 7. have you lived (have you been living) 8. have you been 9. have been waiting 10. I haven't been sleeping

**65.**

1. want 2. have been learning, have. 3. study, have 4. listen 5. have subscribed, watch 6. listen 7. have already watched 8. feel, are improving 9. have chosen, think, is 10. is

**66.**

1. don't seem 2. am getting 3. don't know 4. know 5. is 6. Have you already started 7. haven't 8. have been working / have worked 9. am

**67.**

1. like, have liked 2. lives, has lived (has been living) 3. works, has worked (has been working) 4. drinks, has been drinking 5. like, have liked 6. drives, has been driving 7. is, has been 8. have been waiting, am 9. has been smoking, doesn't like 10. is, have always wanted

**68.**

1. Have you seen 2. is 3. think 4. is 5. is 6. have enjoyed 7. do you like 8. think 9. like

**69.**

has been missing, has been happening, has been stealing, have you heard, is, haven't noticed, hope, don't think, have been studying, leads, am

**70.**

1. is 2. are 3. is 4. is 5. is 6. has spread 7. have been growing, live 8. have farmed (have been farming) 9. go 10. have been mining and processing

**71.**

1. are you doing, am studying 2. have been looking 3. are you crying 4. am going 5. have been doing 6. is going on, are playing / have been playing 7. have been discussing 8. is he doing, is sleeping, has been sleeping

**72.**

1. are you doing 2. am thinking 3. are you thinking 4. is 5. do 6. kills / is killing 7. have you been thinking 8. know 9. is 10. is 11. haven't had 12. need

**73.**

1. has been playing 2. likes, is 3. plays 4. teaches 5. has been teaching 6. is, has already learned, move 7. is learning 8. loses, tells, go 9. means, go, wins, loses

**74.**

1. was 2. was 3. was 4. was 5. weren't 6. was, was 7. was 8. was 9. were 10. wasn't

**78.**

1. didn't work 2. didn't study 3. didn't live, lived 4. didn't read 5. didn't go 6. woke 7. didn't arrive 8. didn't go 9. went 10. didn't learn, was 11. didn't like, was

**79.**

1. flew 2. packed 3. got 4. had, went, got, left 5. was 6. had, bought 7. started 8. took, fastened 9. took

**80.**

2. wasn't 3. used to 4. felt 5. had 6. weren't 7. felt, had 8. understood, had to 9. made 10. stopped 11. exercised, went 12. started 13. lost

**81.**

2. She walked to work. 3. It took her about half an hour. 4. She started work at 9 o'clock. 5. She didn't have lunch. 6. She finished work at 5 o'clock. 7. She was tired after work. 8. She cooked a meal in the evening. 9. She didn't go out. 10. She went to bed at about 10 o'clock.

**82.**

1. didn't enjoy 2. took 3. didn't cost 4. went 5. didn't pick up 6. didn't eat 7. needed

**83.**

1. was 2. bought 3. tried 4. launched 5. was 6. ordered 7. discovered, was, inhabited 8. was 9. occurred 10. attacked, lost

**84.**

1. lived 2. have lived 3. has worked 4. worked 5. have you been 6. was 7. have never been 8. knew 9. have known 10. didn't know

**85.**

Have you ever been, went, have been, Did you like, enjoyed, learned, did you do, visited, Have you ever been, have been, was

**86.**

1. has been, was 2. started, was 3. made, was 4. dreamt (dreamed) 5. made / has made 6. didn't become 7. opened 8. has earned

**87.**

1. has always loved 2. wanted, read 3. has almost come 5. has had 6. has been 7. visited 8. liked, didn't see

**88.**

2. has been cycling, bought 3. was, went, was 4. fell off, disappointed 5. has changed 6. bought, got 7. has asked 8. have never understood

**89.**

1. + 2. He has worked (has been working) for the company for 5 years. 3. She didn't drink coffee 30 minutes ago. 4. + 5. I haven't heard you. Could you repeat, please? 6. She hasn't bought a new dress yet. 7. He looked so clumsy that everybody started laughing. 8. + 9. She didn't want to intrude, so she decided to wait. 10. He stood up, took his coat and left.

**90.**

1. I lived in Berlin when I was a student. 2. We haven't seen Kate for a week. Has she gone somewhere? 3. He has been studying English for 3 hours. 4. I bought this coat last year. 5. Masha has been studying in a new school since September. 6. David built the house in 2008. 7. We have been to Egypt 3 times. 8. Elizabeth hasn't seen her granddaughter for 2 years. 9. Elizabeth saw her granddaughter 2 years ago. 10. The movie hasn't finished yet.

**91.**

2. have been living (have lived) 3. were, studied 4. started 5. have been working (have worked) 6. has been dating 7. hasn't proposed

**92.**

1. didn't feel, had 2. has been visiting 3. was, looked 4. has been bringing, went 5. has been improving 7. has heard

**93.**

1. A man was reading a paper. 2. People were shaking hands. 3. A man was sitting. 4. A man was riding a bike. 5. People were walking their dogs.

**94.**

1. was making 2. was walking 3. was staying 4. was reading 5. was cooking 6. was getting

**96.**

1. was sleeping 2. was having 3. was talking 4. was trying 5. was thinking 6. was counting 7. was looking

**97.**

1. was studying, was making 2. was reading, was playing 3. were you doing, were waiting 4. wasn't paying, was writing 5. was working, was living 6. were playing, was sitting 7. were listening, was explaining 8. was dictating, was typing

**98.**

1. rang, was trying 2. was listening, phoned 3. Were you studying, got 4. Were you talking, stopped 5. saw, was mowing 6. was asking, didn't know 7. was playing, went off 8. was cooking, felt 9. was walking, met 10. was finishing, looked, saw

**99.**

1. were you doing 2. was reading 3. finished 4. did you do 5. went 6. was getting 7. called 8. talked 9. Were you sleeping 10. was 11. was calling 12. didn't pick 13. was

**100.**

1. came, got, switched 2. was having, started 3. worked 4. was still working 5. had 6. tried, tasted 7. touched, burnt 8. saw, were talking 9. was riding, jumped 10. lived, moved

**101.**

1. got, walked 2. was 3. was shining 4. were floating 5. took 6. were playing 7. was barking 8. needed 9. approached, knocked

**102.**

2. had learned 4. had never seen, had never danced 5. had practiced

**103.**

1. When I called Jerry, he had already gone out. 2. When I visited my native town, I was surprised that it had changed a lot. 3. When I arrived at the cinema, the movie had already begun. 4. When I met my old friend I realized that he had changed a lot. 5. I realized that he had already drunk coffee.

**104.**

1. She had never ridden a bike. 2. She had never flown before. 3. But I had never seen it before. 4. We had never been to Egypt before. 5. But I had never tried it.

**105.**

1. had been 2. had left 3. had worked 4. had broken 5. had forgotten 6. had happened 7. had studied

**106.**

1. had been working 2. had been watching 3. had been searching 4. had he been doing 5. had been playing 6. had been driving 7. had been snowing

**107.**

1. had been going 2. had been playing 3. had been reading 4. had been working 5. had been crying

**108.**

1. had been watching 2. had been living (had lived) 3. had been driving 4. had been cleaning 5. had been using 6. had been working (had worked) 7. had had

**109.**

2. had been playing 4. had been practicing 5. had learned 7. had been practicing 8. had been playing

**110.**

1. had been painting 2. had saved 3. had been practicing 4. had been 5. hadn't bought  
6. had never seen 7. had been listening 8. hadn't been feeling

**111.**

1. finished, looked up 2. was shining 3. went out 4. walked 5. met 6. were talking, interrupted  
7. happened 8. ran out 9. were making, was calling 10. came 11. died down, drove away

**112.**

1. was sitting, reading. 2. heard 3. was 4. wanted, had already had 5. reminded, wasn't  
6. had been renting, couldn't get 7. kept 8. was 9. understood, was

**113.**

1. visited 2. had always dreamt, came (had come) 3. had saved 4. was 5. was 6. decided  
7. wanted 8. was sitting, drinking, looking 9. felt

**114.**

1. were 2. were standing, looking 3. wanted, had happened 4. asked, said, was 5. had,  
wasn't 6. told, had fainted. 7. saw 8. was approaching 9. had called 10. put, went

**115.**

1. was 2. had been preparing 3. realized, had forgotten 4. was, started 5. asked, was  
crying 6. told 7. suggested, had 8. were 9. had saved

**116.**

1. He was drinking coffee at 8 in the morning. 2. I forgot my phone at work yesterday.  
3. They won the game because they had practiced every day. 4. Tolkien wrote *The Lord of the Rings* more than 50 years ago. 5. He had been washing his car for 30 minutes before he finished. 6. He put on his coat, took the keys and left. 7. When Michael turned on the music, I was still sleeping. 8. When we came home, mom had already cooked dinner. 9. He wanted to be the best student in his school. 10. He had been doing the same job for many years when he was promoted.

**117.**

1. d 2. c 3. a 4. d 5. c 6. b 7. b 8. a 9. a 10. b

**118.**

1. c 2. b 3. a 4. d 5. b 6. a 7. a 8. b 9. a 10. b

**119.**

1. I had already eaten my dinner when my husband called from work. 2. He had drunk my coffee, how could he do that! 3. I had been thinking about going to the USA for some

time before I applied for visa. 4. + 5. + 6. I hadn't finished my test when the time was over. 7. Bobby told us that he had practiced his high kick for 1000 times! 8. I was listening to my favorite singer when Chris interrupted me.

**120.**

1. Yesterday I met with Michael. 2. We went to the café, ordered coffee and cakes. 3. I wanted to know how was Michael's life in Hong Kong. (... how he lived in Hong Kong) 4. He left 3 years ago. 5. At first he didn't know anybody (... he knew nobody), so he worked all the time. 6. Once, when he was having lunch, a co-worker talked to him. 7. She had started to work in the company not long ago, too. 8. Though she had already been working for 2 months, she didn't make any friends. 9. Mike and Meg became friends, and then they started dating. 10. They spent all their time together, so people started to call them M&M's.

**121.**

1. I'm going on holiday in June. 2. I'm meeting Fred at the weekend. 3. I'm seeing the doctor on Friday. 4. I'm going to the new James Bond movie. 5. I'm getting a driving license at the end of month.

**122.**

1. e 2. j 3. c 4. f 5. d 6. h 7. i 8. a 9. k 10. g 11. b

**123.**

1. is coming 2. am meeting 4. are going 5. are having 6. are visiting 7. is having 8. is coming

**124.**

1. I'm not meeting some friends after work. 2. My mother isn't seeing the dentist tomorrow. 3. Our grandmother isn't visiting us at Christmas. 4. I am not going to the party tonight. 5. Jessie and I aren't playing chess tomorrow.

**126.**

1. I'm watching my favorite movie tonight. 2. I am having lunch with my co-workers today. 3. Where are you going on holiday this year? 4. Are you having dinner with your parents today? 5. Peter and Anne are going to see the movie tonight. 6. Who are you meeting tonight? 7. What are you doing next Friday? 8. Why are you not coming with us? (... aren't you coming...) 9. She is going out with Mike at the weekend. 10. Are you having a meeting at 5 p.m.?

**127.**

1. I am meeting some friends after work. 2. Mary is going to a new school next year. 3. My mother is seeing the doctor tomorrow. 4. Sorry, I can't stay, I'm playing tennis with my friend. 5. Where are you going tonight? 6. Where are you going on holiday in August? 7. Why aren't you going to work tomorrow?

**128.**

1. are having, are going 2. are staying 3. are planning 4. are visiting 5. are spending  
6. are going 7. are ... attending 8. are planning 9. are having 10. are attending 11. are ...  
going 12. is going

**129.**

1. am visiting, is having 2. am not having, are meeting 3. am meeting 4. am spending  
5. am getting 6. am moving 7. am starting

**130.**

are we going, are not going, are going, are having

**131.**

1. My old mother is moving in with us next week. 2. They are playing hockey tomorrow.  
3. Jane, are we playing cards on Saturday? 4. We are not working next week. 5. She isn't  
flying to Paris in two days. She is flying there next week. 6. I am not working tomorrow, so  
we can go out. 7. Vicky is coming for coffee at 10. 8. Tomorrow we are visiting the Hermit-  
age. 9. Is he having dinner with Frank on Tuesday? 10. I can't see you on Sunday because I  
am going out of town.

**132.**

1. starts 2. opens 3. does the movie begin 4. leaves 5. is 6. has 7. arrives 8. leaves 9. is  
10. does not arrive, arrives

**133.**

1. When does the movie start? 2. Does our plane leave at 6 p.m.? 3. When does the  
concert begin? 4. Is it Monday tomorrow? 5. Is your English exam at 8 o'clock tomorrow?  
6. Does your dance class start at 5.30 on Friday?

**134.**

1. departs 2. begins 3. leaves 4. starts 5. closes 6. ends 7. is held

**135.**

1. What day is it tomorrow? 2. What time does the show start tonight? 3. When does  
your work start tomorrow? 4. What time does the store open tomorrow? 5. When is your  
next English lesson? 6. When is your next training, Phil? 7. When does the competition  
finish?

**136.**

1. is 2. am having. 3. am having 4. are having 5. am visiting 6. am going 7. are going  
8. starts 9. hope

**138.**

am playing, am working, am going, am not doing

**139.**

2. am meeting 3. am visiting 4. leaves 5. have 6. is 7. am meeting 8. starts 9. am going  
10. starts, are going 11. am getting together

**140.**

1. is visiting 2. starts 3. is getting 4. starts 5. am going 6. are having 7. has 8. is

**141.**

1. are flying 2. ends 3. have (I'm having) 4. ends 5. am working 6. am meeting 7. get up  
(am getting up) 8. am going 9. am taking

**142.**

1. My mother is seeing the dentist tomorrow. 2. I am not going to the party tonight.  
3. Is he visiting his parents next weekend? 4. What are you doing next week? 5. When does  
the movie begin? 6. When do we arrive in New York? 7. I am meeting some friends after  
work. 8. My brother is getting married soon. 9. The train leaves tonight at 6 PM. 10. I'm not  
entering a university next year.

**143.**

1. am going to read 2. is going to visit 3. is going to take 4. is going to fly 5. am going  
to ask 6. is going to propose 7. am going to call 8. are going to celebrate 9. is going to have  
10. am going to introduce

**144.**

1. I am not going to read a book the whole evening. 2. He isn't going to visit his friends  
in Paris next month. 3. ...she isn't going to take a bus to work. 4. Lora isn't going to fly to  
New York in a few days. 5. I'm not going to ask you an important question... 6. Michael isn't  
going to propose to his girlfriend. 7. I'm not going to call Ann tonight. 8. We aren't going to  
celebrate our anniversary. 9. He isn't going to have a blind date on Friday. 10. Terry, I'm not  
going to introduce you to these people.

**146.**

1. Is she going to sing at the concert tonight? 2. Is she going to talk to her son about his  
school problems? 3. Are they going to have a holiday next month? 4. Is she going to clean  
the bathroom today? 5. Is he going to wear his new suit for the meeting? 6. Is he going to  
invite Sarah to the show? 7. Are they going to build a big house? 8. Why is he going to sell  
his car? 9. Are you going to take a taxi or go by bus? 10. What are you going to do tonight?

147.

1. is going to fall 2. is going to be 3. are going to have 4. is going to rain 5. are going to crash 6. is going to bite 7. are going to be 8. is not going to give up 9. is going to be

148.

1. What is she going to wear for the party? 2. Be careful or you're going to break the toy. 3. I'm going to cook meat tonight. 4. The sky is clear. It's not going to rain. 5. He is not going to call Lisa. 6. We are not going to go to the café tonight. 7. He's going to visit his sister on Saturday. 8. We are not going to visit our doctor tomorrow. 9. Look at the clouds. It's going to rain. 10. My parents are not going to sell their house.

149.

2. is going to do 3. is going to clean 4. is going to fix 5. is going to paint 6. is going to clean 7. is going to mow 8. is going to go 9. is going to cook

150.

2. are going to invite 3. is going to begin 4. is going to cook 5. is going to bake 6. are going to bring 7. is going to open

151.

1. am going to wash 2. are going to decide 3. am going to phone 4. am going to do 5. am going to finish 6. am going to translate 7. am going to pass

152.

1. is ... going to take 2. is going to rain 3. am going to see 4. Am ... going to be 5. am ... going to try 6. is going to have 7. am not going to accept 8. are ... going to stay 9. is going to work 10. am not going to waste

153.

<i>Просьба выполнить указанное действие</i>	<i>Согласие или отказ выполнить действие</i>	<i>Приказ</i>
2, 4, 5, 8, 10	1, 6, 7	3, 9

154.

will have to, will make, will also make, will I have, will, will be, will notice, will visit

155.

1. I think taxes in our country will rise. 2. I think I'll call Anne and see what she's doing. 3. I think Tom will be very glad to see you. 4. I think he will be a good teacher. 5. She might still come, but I don't think she will. 6. I think I'll take my family to the park. 7. I really don't think this idea will work. 8. I think I'll try to get a ticket for the concert on Sunday.

**156.**

1. Do you think she will come to help? 2. Do you think Greg will go to the concert with us? 3. Do you think she will believe you? 4. Do you think his campaign will be successful? 5. Do you think they will return soon? 6. Do you think the kids will keep quiet? 7. Do you think Mr. Phillips will be our new coach? 8. Do you think he will stay in Toronto? 9. Do you think he will finish the work in time?

**157.**

1. Who do you think will get his job? 2. How many people do you think will join us? 3. Who do you think will win the war? 4. Who do you think will win in the competition? 5. When do you think our guests will arrive? 6. Why do you think he hasn't been arrested? 7. Which dress do you think will look better on Mary? 8. Who do you think will win the next election? 9. Why do you think they will discuss this topic again? 10. When do you think Sandy and Steve will meet again? 11. How long do you think the concert will last?

**158.**

1. will study 2. will study 3. will help 4. will work

**159.**

1. It will rain tomorrow. 2. I will be twenty next Saturday. 3. Simon will paint the fence tomorrow. 4. The patient will soon recover from his illness. 5. I don't think Tom will study French next year. 6. I will go to New York next week. 7. One of the most famous horse races in the world, the Melbourne Cup, will be held tomorrow. 8. I will talk with Mary as soon as possible. 9. Tina will most likely agree to babysit your kids tonight.

**160.**

1. I think Tom will be busy tomorrow morning. 2. I don't think that kids will give us any trouble during our vacation. 3. Do you think your father will let you drive? 4. I hope Michelle will come to Montreal with you. 5. I know Mike will be glad to see you tomorrow. 6. Molly still hopes her parents will forgive her. 7. It seems we will have to work harder. 8. I don't know where Tanya will be tomorrow. 9. The shop will probably lose money this month. 10. I hope that you will continue to support us.

**161.**

1. My toes are cold. I guess I will put on my socks. 2. I doubt that he will succeed in business. 3. It's possible he will spend more time in Hong Kong than he planned. 4. I think Kim will probably be late. 5. I believe it will snow tomorrow. 6. I wonder if Tom will agree to help. 7. Dad will probably be furious about that. 8. I'm sure Stan will be happy to teach you how to ride a bike. 9. Everyone hopes nothing bad will ever happen to them. 10. I'm sure that Nika will do well in her new school.

**162.**

1. will set 2. will destroy 3. will cost 4. will find 5. will hear 6. will be 7. will visit 8. will crack 9. will continue 10. will crack

**163.**

1. will be raining 2. will be skiing 3. will be staying 4. will be meeting 5. will be enjoying 6. will be wearing 7. will be waiting 8. will be working 9. will be testing 10. will be reading

**164.**

1. f 2. d 3. g 4. c 5. b 6. h 7. e 8. a

**165.**

1. They will have placed the billboard on that building's facade before July ends. 2. Will you have eaten when I pick you up? 3. The movie will have started before we get there. 4. By the time you get home, they will have eaten all the pizza. 5. We will have lived here for a year next March. 6. He will have known her for two years next month. 7. I will have finished the work by noon. 8. By next April you will have studied English for ten years. 9. I will have learnt the future tenses by tomorrow. 10. He will have rung up his wife before he arrives home.

**166.**

3. will have planted 4. will have planted 6. will have finished 7. will have worked

**167.**

1. will have been teaching 2. will have been working 3. will have been teaching 4. will not have been playing 5. will have been playing 6. will have been learning 7. will have been working 8. will have been driving 9. will have been raining 10. will have been using

**168.**

3. This year, he will have been acting on stage for 10 years. 5. By the end of the season, he will have been performing there for 5 years. 7. By the end of the season he will have been getting \$10 000 per episode for a year.

**169.**

1. a 2. e 3. f 4. b 5. d 6. c

**170.**

1. b 2. c 3. b 4. c 5. a 6. c 7. c 8. b 9. a 10. a

**171.**

1. Come back quickly. I will be standing here. 2. When you come back, I will have been standing here for half an hour. 3. At/By 10 o'clock the football match will have finished.

4. This time tomorrow I will be finishing my work. 5. By the evening I will have read this book. 6. By 9 o'clock I will have been reading this book for 2 hours. 7. When we come back, he will be watching the news. 8. When we come back, he will have been watching the news for 10 minutes. 9. When we come back, he will have watched the news.

**172.**

1. They will have been walking for 2 hours by the time they get home. 2. He hasn't come yet. He will certainly have missed the bus. 3. Can you wait for me? — Sure, we will be waiting for you right here. 4. When I come at 6:00, how long will you have been resting? 5. Marina will be living in Warsaw with her father. 6. + 7. He'll have known her for two years when they get married. 8. The city is growing fast. By the year 2020, the population of this city will have doubled. 9. We'll be sitting by the window and waiting for you. 10. This time tomorrow I'll be resting on the beach.

**173.**

1. Are you coming 2. am working 3. will you know 4. will let 5. will call

**174.**

1. are you going to have 2. will have 3. Will you make 4. will have

**175.**

will be, I'm going to quit, will you do, I'll do, it will make, I'll try, will be

**176.**

is, are you voting, am not voting, will not do, will, will try, will vote

**177.**

1. are going 2. will start 3. will take 5. starts 6. will love 7. will be listening, enjoying  
8. will have been listening 9. will probably go

**178.**

is, will, should, will, is going to, will, can

**179.**

will be, will never happen, will be listening to, can, are not going to keep, will have to, will have changed

**180.**

2. will have been programming 3. is going to finish 4. will be, will have been working  
5. might go 6. will be doing

**181.**

1. Will there be a lot of people at the party? — c) I really don't know, I can only guess.
2. When will we have breakfast? — e) We will have breakfast at eight o'clock.
3. Will you have finished all paperwork by 5 o'clock? — h) I'll try. But it's really a lot of work.
4. Do you think the police will ever find out who stole your car? — f) I doubt they will find any leads.
5. Will you have been working here 3 years by October? — g) No, I will have been working for 5 years.
6. What are you doing this weekend? — b) I'm going to clean my house this weekend.
7. Where is Isabella? — j) She will join us later.
8. Will he eat the whole cake? — i) I don't think so. It's too big.
9. How long will you be staying in New York? — a) I'll be staying there until Saturday.
10. Will the exam be difficult? — d) It might be more difficult than the last one.

**182.**

2. is leaving 3. will have got 4. will be waiting 5. will have written 6. will be

**183.**

1. is 2. was 3. will be 4. is 5. were 6. are 7. is 8. was 9. was 10. will be

**184.**

1. takes, are constantly thinking, have learned 2. makes, doesn't help 4. start, write 5. make, write 6. learned/have learned, used, understood/have understood, understood/have understood 7. show 8. don't have, have made 9. will help/helps

**185.**

1. is 2. is 3. speaks, laughs, cries, uses 4. walks 5. has 6. was 7. appeared 8. got 9. was, ran

**186.**

1. is 2. was 3. studied, dropped 4. wanted 5. founded, created 6. launched, used 7. left, remains

**187.**

1. do you need 2. want 3. is 4. don't know 5. don't have 6. is 7. is 8. am 9. will take 10. will pay

**188.**

1. has just arrived 2. has invited 3. is telling 4. have been, says 5. Have you enjoyed, asks 6. was, replies 7. have done/did, am 8. think, need

**189.**

1. have been having 2. does it happen 3. do you dream 4. dream 5. comes 6. drown  
7. does it mean 8. don't know 9. have heard 10. means 11. hope 12. won't fire

**190.**

1. are 2. were, were 3. did 4. wore 5. is, mixed 6. grew, kept 7. went, tried 8. happened,  
live 9. haven't lost 10. get 11. haven't missed

**191.**

1. have 2. have owned 3. love 4. have sailed 5. have sailed 6. have also sailed 7. sailed  
8. have never sailed, is 9. are sailing 10. are

**192.**

1. lives 2. live 3. moved 4. hasn't seen 5. misses 6. talks 7. has grown, came 8. doesn't  
want 9. wants

**193.**

1. for 2. since 3. since 4. ago 5. ago 6. since 7. for 8. since 9. since 10. for 11. for 12. since

**194.**

1. are going 2. have planned 3. are visiting 4. are attending 5. are planning 6. are going,  
have already booked 7. are spending 8. are coming 9. have heard, are planning 11. are not  
going 12. is going

**195.**

1. Kira lives in Tokyo. 2. Kira will live in Tokyo next year. 3. Kira has been studying Japa-  
nese for 5 years. 4. Kira has never studied English. 5. Last year Kira tried sake. 6. Before that  
she had never tried it. 7. Kira is studying now. 8. Yesterday at 5 Kira was studying. 9. Next  
Monday at 5 she will be studying. 10. Last year Kira had been studying Japanese for 4 years.  
11. Next year Kira will have been studying Japanese for 6 years. 12. Kira hopes she will have  
mastered Japanese in 2 years.

### Мегатест по теме «Времена глагола»

1c 2a 3c 4c 5b 6b 7a 8c 9b 10b  
11b 12b 13a 14b 15a 16c 17c 18b,c 19b 20a  
21a 22b 23a 24a 25c 26b 27b 28a 29c 30a  
31b 32b 33b 34c 35a 36a 37c 38b 39a 40a  
41a 42c 43a 44c 45b 46a 47b 48c 49c 50b  
51a 52a 53c 54a 55c 56b 57a 58b 59b 60c  
61c 62a 63b 64c 65a 66c 67c 68b 69b 70a  
71c 72c 73b 74c 75b 76a 77c 78a 79b 80b

81a 82a 83c 84b 85b 86c 87a 88c 89b 90c  
91c 92c 93a 94b 95c 96b 97a 98c 99a 100c

## 2. МОДАЛЬНЫЕ ГЛАГОЛЫ

**196.**

Готовность выполнить действие: 2, 6, 11, 12

Вежливая просьба: 5, 8, 9, 10

Команда, которую нужно выполнить: 1, 3

Отказ выполнить действие (вопреки ожиданиям): 4, 7

**197.**

1. Anna's kid won't listen to her. 2. The dishwasher won't work. 3. They won't study. 4. Don't you know that Paul is a vegetarian. He won't eat meat. 5. This bolt won't turn. 6. My motorbike won't start. 7. The key won't open the door. 8. Don't you try. I won't talk to you anyway.

**198.**

1. Shall we go out? 2. Shall I wear pants? 3. Shall we invite Mike tonight? 4. Shall we watch Terminator 2 tonight? 5. Shall I ask Peter for help? 6. Where shall I put your case? 7. Shall I serve coffee or tea? 8. Shall I make you a sandwich? 9. Shall I call the doctor?

**199.**

1. Will you play 2. will drive 3. Will you stop 4. will finish 5. will make 6. will stay 7. will do 8. will hold 9. Will you hold 10. won't tell

**200.**

1. Will you cook pizza? 2. Will you listen to me? 3. Will you lend me a car? 4. Will you show me pictures in the album? 5. Will you introduce me to Peter? 6. Will you forgive me? 7. Will you help me to move the wardrobe?

**201.**

1. Will you wash the dishes? 2. Will you remember to lock the door? 3. Shall I install the application? 4. Will you behave well at school, Kevin? 5. Shall we go to the movies tonight? 6. Shall we have a drink after work?

**202. a)**

1. She can swim. 2. She can't drive a car. 3. She can speak English. 4. She can dance cha-cha. 5. She can't cook lasagna. 6. She can listen attentively. 7. She can't repair cars. 8. She can't ride a bike.

**203.**

1. can you improve 2. can sign 3. can find 4. can record 5. can attend 6. can do

**204.**

1. can 2. can 3. can 4. can, can 5. can 6. can't 7. can 8. can 9. can't

**205.**

1. Can you recommend me a good book? 2. Can you park right here? 3. Can you skate well? 4. Can you guess his weight? 5. Can you see a man over there? 6. Can you give me a receipt? 7. How fast can you run? 8. Can you read music? 9. Can you drive? 10. How fast can Irina type?

**206.**

1. could 2. could 3. could 4. could 5. couldn't 6. could 7. couldn't

**207.**

1. вероятность 2. умение в прошлом 3. предложение так поступить 4. вежливая просьба 5. вежливая просьба 6. возможность 7. предложение так поступить 8. вероятность

**208.**

1. could swim 2. could speak 3. could not open 4. Could you understand 5. could eat 6. could ask 7. couldn't drive 8. could stay 9. could swim

**209.**

1. Could you tell 2. Could you send 3. Can/Could I have 4. Can I have 5. Could I have 6. Can you wait 7. Can/Could you share 8. Can/Could you listen 9. Can I borrow 10. Can you print

**210.**

1. I don't think she could be a model. 2. Can I have some more bread, please? 3. Is this newspaper yours? Or can I take it? 4. Let's check in and then we can rest. 5. I'm so tired. — You could have a nap in the car. 6. Can I ask you a tricky question? 7. Excuse me, sir. Could you show me your bag? 8. I can read, speak and understand English.

**211.**

could have been, could have forgotten, could have gotten, could have gotten, could have left

**212.**

1. couldn't have behaved 2. could have been 3. could have passed 4. could have joined 5. could have done 6. could have happened 7. could have happened 8. could have come, could have called 9. could have gotten (got) 10. could have hoped

**213.**

1. a 2. g 3. c 4. d 5. f 6. e 7. b

**214.**

1. You might have problems with this old car. 2. You might catch a cold if you don't wear proper clothes. 3. It might be too late for changes. 4. You might want to talk about it. 5. I have something that might help. 6. This might take some time. 7. That might lead us to unexpected conclusions. 8. Be careful, he might have a gun.

**215.**

<b>Выводы говорящего:</b> 1, 7	<b>Позволение, разрешение:</b> 8, 9, 11
<b>Предложение (официально-вежливое):</b> 2, 3, 10	<b>Желание или пожелание:</b> 4, 5, 6

**216.**

1. may 2. may 3. may/might 4. may/might 5. may 6. may 7. may 8. may 9. may/might 10. may

**217.**

1. be 2. have won 3. have been talking 4. have worked 5. pass 6. be 7. speak 8. have made 9. ask 10. have pushed

**218.**

<b>Необходимость:</b> 3, 7, 8	<b>Предположение:</b> 6, 10, 11
<b>Правила:</b> 1, 2, 12	<b>Запрет:</b> 4, 5, 9

**219.**

1. must not 2. must 3. must 4. must 5. must 6. must 7. must not 8. must not 9. must not 10. must not

**220.**

1. You must come there tonight. 2. + 3. Peter, you must control your temper. 4. She must go and see this film. It's great! 5. You must read this book. It's one of the best I've ever read. 6. He must be a robber. 7. I say you must prove your facts before accusing us. 8. + 9. Children must not talk to strangers. 10. A referee must not be partial toward either team.

**221.**

1. You must work hard to succeed. 2. You must not let your personal life interfere with your work. 3. You mustn't take your victory for granted. 4. You must not go there alone. This

is too dangerous. 5. You must not touch this thing. It's very valuable. 6. You must be strong. 7. You must help me. 8. You must miss him. 9. You mustn't think about it. 10. And then you must push this button.

**222.**

must know, must be, must have mixed, must spend

**223.**

1. I must think of your proposition. 2. Hello, you must be Owen. 3. You mustn't move these boxes. 4. Madame, you must show your boarding pass. 5. This ring is too expensive, you must return it. 6. We must focus on our plans. 7. I must get back to the hospital. 8. You must be exhausted after the hike. 9. Mrs. Smith must be out. 10. Stop, please. You mustn't go there.

**224.**

1. must have dreamt 2. must have heard 3. must have misheard 4. must have happened 5. must have come 6. must have left 7. must have cost 8. must have rained 9. must have made 10. must have packed

**225.**

1. must not allow 2. must have walked 3. must have practiced (practice) 4. must have been 5. must not speak 6. must do 7. must have 8. must not forget 9. must have left 10. must decide

**226.**

1. should 2. shouldn't 3. should 4. should 5. should 6. shouldn't 7. should

**227.**

<i>Совет</i>	<i>Обязанность, необходимость</i>	<i>Вероятность</i>
2, 4, 8, 10	6, 7, 9	1, 3, 5

**228.**

1. You should read more. 2. You should talk to her before it's too late. 3. You shouldn't call the police. 4. You should start looking for a new job. 5. You shouldn't take the loan. 6. You shouldn't trust him.

**229.**

1. should see a doctor 2. should study more, shouldn't play 3. should go on a date 4. should buy some new clothes 5. should read more 6. should eat healthy food 7. should try to change it

**230.**

1. Shouldn't we read 2. Shouldn't we check 3. Shouldn't you try 4. Shouldn't we ask  
5. Shouldn't we help 6. Shouldn't we talk 7. shouldn't we be dealing

**231.**

Would, Would, would, Would, I'd

**232.**

1. желание 2. отказ 3. привычка прошлого 4. говорим о будущем из прошлого  
5. вежливая просьба 6. нереальная ситуация

**233.**

1. Emily would like to visit Rome someday. 2. I would like to ask you a favor. 3. I would like you to respect my privacy. 4. I would like to read some of his articles. 5. He would like us to be at the meeting. 6. We would like to see a sample of your work. 7. I would like to read more, but I don't have enough time. 8. I would like to say how much we appreciate your work.

**234.**

1. I would like some coffee, please. 2. Would you like to try on these shoes? 3. Would you like coffee or tea? 4. I would like to speak with you. 5. Would you like to go for a walk?

**235.**

1. Would you mind repeating it? 2. Would you mind waiting for me? 3. Would you mind opening the window? 4. Would you mind going to fetch the kids from school? 5. Would you mind getting out of my way? 6. Would you mind demonstrating how it works? 7. Would you mind giving me a lift home?

**236.**

1. would sometimes fall 2. would jump 3. would always argue 4. would come 5. would wake 6. would leave 7. would get 8. would eat 9. wouldn't listen

**237.**

1. If I were you, I'd keep away from them. 2. If I were you, I would talk to her before it's too late. 3. I wouldn't call the police if I were you. 4. If I were you I would be looking for a new job. 5. If I were you, I would take an umbrella. 6. If I were you, I wouldn't trust him.

**238.**

1. would have gone 2. would have called 3. would have helped 4. would have come 5. would have read 6. would have written

**239.**

2. needn't think 3. needn't think 4. needn't worry 5. needn't make 6. needn't think

**240.**

1. You needn't worry. 2. It turned out that we needn't have hurried. 3. Remember, you needn't disturb anybody. 4. You needn't get up so early. 5. He needn't have been in such a hurry yesterday morning. 6. You needn't do it if you don't want to. 7. I understand you clearly, I needn't say more.

**241.**

1. You can leave, you don't need to stay long. 2. You didn't need to spent all the money. Now we have no money left. 3. They didn't need to go there. 4. You don't need to think I feel sorry for you. 5. She doesn't need to answer unless she wants to. 6. Thanks, you didn't need to bother. 7. I think you didn't need to buy such a large house.

**242.**

Предложение с <i>dare</i>	Предложение, которое несет тот же смысл	Перевод
I know that she doesn't dare to come here. I don't dare to express my opinion in front of people. Don't dare criticise me. He still doesn't dare come close to that big dog. She doesn't dare to go out at night. Don't dare show your face here again. The old lady didn't dare to open the door. I don't dare to think about my future. Don't you dare go and leave me alone. How dare you insult my child!	I know that she is afraid to come here. I am afraid to express my opinion in front of the people. Never criticise me. He is still afraid to come close to that big dog. She is afraid to go out at night. Never show your face here again. The old lady was afraid to open the door. I am afraid to think about my future. Don't go and leave me alone. You have no right to insult my child.	Я знаю, что она не осмелится прийти сюда. Я не осмеливаюсь выражать свое мнение перед людьми. Не смей меня критиковать. Ему все еще не хватает смелости подходить близко к той большой собаке. Она боится выходить на улицу ночью. Не смей здесь больше показываться. Старушка не осмелилась открыть дверь. Я боюсь думать о своем будущем. Не смей уходить и бросать меня в одиночестве. Как ты смеешь оскорблять моего ребенка!

**243.**

1. Don't you dare! 2. How dare you? 3. How dare you lie to me! 4. How dare you disrupt my work? 5. He wouldn't dare to do such a thing. 6. He lies to me and he dares to insult me!

7. Try it if you dare. 8. How dare you listen to a private conversation? 9. Don't you dare talk to me like that! 10. How dare you come into my house! 11. We wanted to laugh but didn't dare.

**244.**

1. How dare you tell me that you love me. 2. Don't you dare to raise your voice to me. 3. How dare you come here and tell me what to do? 4. How dare you speak without permission! 5. Don't you dare say that to me. 6. Jo doesn't dare to play football! 7. I'll tell her about it. — Don't you dare! 8. Billy didn't dare to look in his father's eyes.

**245.**

1. — 2. They were happy they were able to find where to stay for the night. 3. — 4. When we arrived home, we were not able to open the door. 5. Were you able to you understand his accent when you talked to him? 6. — 7. I had money so I was able to lend her some. 8. Everybody left the office. And I was able to work undisturbed. 9. There was a breakdown, but the pilot was able to land the plane. 10. In spite of her illness, she was able to lead a normal life.

**246.**

1. might be able to 2. might be able to 3. might be able to 4. should be able to 5. should be able to 6. might be able to 7. should be able to 8. should be able to 9. might be able to 10. should be able to

**247.**

1. I'm afraid I won't be able to come on Friday. 2. A lizard is able to regenerate its tail. 3. Buying a new car will be very expensive and I won't be able to afford the insurance. 4. I'm afraid I won't be able to do that for you. 5. Cats are not able to see colors. 6. Superman is able to leap tall buildings. 7. Unfortunately, he will not be able to see you tomorrow. 8. She hasn't been able (wasn't able) to get a job. 9. After I sent everyone out, at last I was able to work undisturbed. 10. I wasn't able to focus the camera so the shot was ruined.

**248.**

1. was able to 2. was able to 3. was able to 4. was able to 5. could 6. could 7. could 8. could 9. could 10. were able to

**249.**

1. You ought to do your homework every day. 2. I tell you this because I think you ought to know. 3. You ought to have more self-control. 4. The criminals ought to be in jail. 5. But you ought to have a little faith in people. 6. Every child ought to have a good start in life. 7. You ought to go out more often. 8. People ought to have the right to be left alone.

**250.**

1. f 2. b 3. e 4. d 5. c 6. a

**251.**

1. ought to have known 2. ought to have arrived 3. ought to have 4. ought to buy 5. ought to know 6. ought to have said 7. ought to have read 8. ought to pay 9. ought to have attended 10. ought to have made

**252.**

1. She had better not eat so much. 2. You had better use this opportunity. 3. You had better get your finances in order. 4. You had better not tell your father about the car crash. 5. If you cannot work out the problem, you had better try a different method. 6. You had better rethink your decision. 7. You had better not go there again. 8. You had better see a doctor; it may not be just a cold. 9. You had better not smoke so much. 10. The train leaves in an hour, so you had better hurry.

**253.**

1. This call had better be worth my time. 2. You should stop smoking. 3. I can't help you. You should ask Kim. 4. You shouldn't speak. 5. You should work instead of speaking. 6. You won't have time for lunch. You should have breakfast. 7. What! Another crazy idea of yours? This had better be good. 8. You know I'm busy. This had better be important. 9. Tom should be careful. It's his first bicycle ride. 10. He'd better watch out.

**254.**

1. had better stop 2. had better take 3. ought to have had 4. ought to have loved 5. had better go 6. had better not tell 7. ought to have stayed 8. had better be 9. ought to have arrived 10. had better get

**255.**

1. used to smoke 2. used to dance 3. didn't use to do 4. didn't use to cook 5. used to live 6. used to change 7. didn't use to travel 8. didn't use to like

**256.**

4. used to be 5. used to be 6. used to be 7. didn't use to be 8. used to swim 10. didn't use to be 12. used to be

**257.**

1. I used to go to work by bike. 2. I used to see him often. 3. I used to live near there. 4. She used to have long hair. 5. There used to be a house here. 6. I used to play chess a lot. 7. I can't run as fast as I used to. 8. She used to tease me when we were kids. 9. We used to go to Sochi every summer.

**258.**

You don't have to come to school at 8 o'clock.  
At school you don't have to follow the rules.

You don't have to obey the teacher.  
 You don't have to wear a uniform.  
 You don't have to study according to the schedule.  
 You don't have to write in ink.

**259.**

1. Yesterday I had a party with my friends. 2. And now my Mom says that I **have to** clean up the mess. 3. Here is what I **have to** do. 4. I **have to** wash the dishes. 5. I **have to** clean the floor till it shines. 6. I **have to** move back the furniture. 7. I also **have to** take out the trash. 8. I **have to** apologize to our neighbors for loud music yesterday. 9. Yeah, the party was great, but now I **have to** stay home until I finish my chores.

**260.**

**a)**

1. had to 2. didn't have to 3. will have to 4. don't have to 5. have to 6. have to 7. didn't have to 8. don't have to 9. didn't have to 10. have to

**b)**

Excuse me, Miss, but you must wait.  
 I must wash the dishes.  
 We must finish our project by the end of the week.  
 You must help him.

**261.**

1. don't have to/mustn't 2. don't have to 3. don't have to 4. mustn't 5. mustn't 6. mustn't 7. mustn't 8. don't have to 9. don't have to 10. mustn't

**262.**

<i>1) основное значение модальных глаголов</i>	<i>2) вероятностное значение модальных глаголов</i>
1, 2, 3, 6, 7	4, 5, 8, 9, 10

**263.**

Past (прошлое)	Present (настоящее)	Future (будущее)
4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 11, 12	1, 3, 10	2, 9

**264.**

Past (прошлое)	Present (настоящее)	Future (будущее)
1, 9, 10, 12	4, 5, 6, 7, 8	2, 3

**265.**

1. We could go to the movie tonight. 2. You must have forgotten it at home. 3. He might be at work. 4. You should study more for your exams. 5. You needn't worry. 6. You shouldn't hide secrets from me. 7. He might have helped us yesterday. 8. Mark must have been very busy yesterday. 9. Could you open the door, please? 10. We could go to the country for the weekend.

**266.**

1. have yelled 2. have gotten (got) 3. help 4. have gotten (got) 5. have left 6. behave 7. have studied, have gone 8. have known 9. play 10. ask

**267.**

1. should have cleaned 2. could have helped 3. could have been 4. couldn't have won 5. must have seen 6. could have known 7. should have taken 8. needn't have pushed, must have been 9. might have gone 10. can't have lost

**268.**

1. must be killing 2. could be doing 3. must be starving 4. must have been reading 5. could be going 6. might have been walking 7. might have been doing 8. had better be doing 9. must have been snowing 10. must have been crying

**269.**

1. should change 2. could be listening 3. might have seen 4. should have been doing 5. should be studying 6. could have been doing 7. could help 8. could have gone 9. shouldn't have stolen 10. might have been staying 11. might be working 12. would do, would jump

**270.**

1. wouldn't 2. would 3. could 4. couldn't 5. shouldn't 6. would 7. should 8. would 9. should 10. would

**271.**

1. can 2. don't have to 3. be able to 4. can 5. should 6. used to 7. couldn't 8. should 9. can't 10. have to

**272.**

1. shouldn't smoke 2. could order 3. would buy 4. can play 5. might be working 6. don't have to explain 7. don't need to help/needn't help 8. shouldn't park 9. we can 10. could have done

**273.**

1. Can 2. May/Can 3. May 4. May/Can 5. May/Can 6. May/Can 7. May 8. Can 9. May

274.

<i>Вежливость, официальный тон</i>	<i>Дружеский тон, обращение к близкому человеку или другу</i>
1, 4, 5, 7	2, 3, 6, 8

275.

might have robbed, couldn't have robbed, should check, must have robbed, should ask

276.

1. should 2. should / could 3. wouldn't 4. should / could 5. could / would 6. could 7. would 8. would 9. wouldn't 10. would/should

277.

can, should, could, should, should

Простой инфинитив: can explain, should do

Перфектный инфинитив: could have asked, should have listened, should have talked

278.

1. f 2. h 3. e 4. b 5. a 6. g 7. c 8. d

279.

1. Can/will you wake me up at six? 2. Can I come with you in your car after the work? 3. May I leave early today? I have a train to catch. 4. You should try another way. 5. Can I give you a ride?

280.

would, shouldn't, might, had better, would, should

### Мегатест по теме «Модальные глаголы»

1b 2a 3a 4c 5b 6b 7a 8c 9b 10a

11c 12b 13c 14a 15c 16c 17c 18a 19b 20b,c

21a 22b 23c 24a 25b 26c 27b 28c 29a 30c

31c 32a 33c 34b 35a 36b 37b 38c 39c 40a,b,c

41b 42a 43b 44a 45a,c 46a 47c 48b 49a 50a

51b 52b 53c 54b 55b 56a 57a 58b 59a 60b

61a 62c 63b 64a 65b 66b 67a 68a,b 69a,b 70c

71b 72b 73b 74b,c 75c 76a 77b 78b 79b 80c

81c 82b 83c 84a 85a 86b 87a 88a 89a,b 90a

91b 92c 93b 94c 95b 96c 97a 98b 99c 100c

101b 102b,c 103c 104a,b 105b,c 106a 107c 108c 109a 110b

111b 112c 113c 114a 115b

## 3. ПАССИВНЫЙ ЗАЛОГ

**281.**

1. was built 2. was designed, was thought 3. wasn't given 4. was damaged 5. were adopted 6. was located, was explored 7. were made

**282.**

1. wasn't... called 2. was ranked 3. are spoken 4. was built 5. was built

**283.**

1. The road to hell is paved with good intentions. (h)
2. Forewarned is forearmed. (f)
3. Marriages are made in heaven. (i)
4. Little thieves are hanged, but great ones escape. (c)
5. What is done cannot be undone. (e)
6. Rome was not built in a day. (a)
7. Youth will be served. (d)
9. The devil is not so black as he is painted. (b)
10. Do as you would be done by. (g)

**284.**

1. Wisdom is only found in truth. (d)
2. He who commits injustice is ever made more wretches than he who suffers it. (b)
3. When peace has been broken anywhere, the peace of all countries everywhere is in danger. (e)
4. The die is cast. (a)
5. Common sense is the most widely shared commodity in the world, for every man is convinced that he is well supplied with it. (f)
6. When Thales was asked what was most difficult, he said, "To know on one's self." And what was easy, "To advise another." (c)

**285.**

1. These flowers are watered twice a week. 2. My aunt was met at the station. 3. These shoes are made in Poland. 4. I am reported about the news every morning. 5. The work was finished last month. 6. Our door wasn't locked. 7. A small number of problems were reported. 8. This tree was cut yesterday. 9. The movie wasn't shot in 1997. 10. His car isn't repaired every month.

**286.**

1. Is this building sold? 2. Were the documents lost last week? 3. When was this bank robbed? 4. When was this theater built? 5. Will Tom be impressed by the dance? 6. Why

was this book left here? 7. Will this work be finished in a week? 8. Why will this book be discussed? 9. When was this room cleaned last time? 10. Why are these jeans sold so well?

**287.**

1. The Mona Lisa was painted by Leonardo da Vinci. 2. Anna Karenina was written by Leo Tolstoy. 3. The first computer was built by Charles Babbage. 4. Rubber was first vulcanized by Charles Goodyear. 5. The Americas were discovered by Christopher Columbus. 6. Much tobacco is grown in Eastern Europe by farmers. 7. A new president has been elected by the voters. 8. Both French and English are spoken in Canada by the population. 9. Thousands of people were injured by a tornado in Florida. 10. All the lights in this building are controlled by computers.

**288.**

1. are made 2. has been banned 3. are made 4. was originally called 5. is sent 6. is estimated

**289.**

1. These cookies were made by my mother. 2. Her car was sold a week ago. 3. Emails are delivered every day. 4. The criminals weren't found yet. 5. Kerry will be expelled from school. 6. The party will be held outdoors, the weather is good. 7. The origin of the universe will never be explained. 8. The departure won't be delayed. 9. I wanted to be woken up at 6 in the morning. 10. The article will be written in time.

**290.**

1. has been cleaned 2. is being used 3. has been built 4. was being recorded 5. is being built 6. is being discussed 7. is being aired 8. has just been withdrawn 9. have already been passed

**291.**

1. had been questioned 2. had been increased 3. had been declared 4. had been developed 5. had been built 6. had been withdrawn 7. had been accused 8. had been destroyed 9. had been published, had been presented 10. had been killed

**292.**

1. By the time you get home, the pizza will have been eaten. 2. The work will have been finished by noon. 3. By next April English will have studied for ten years. 4. The future tenses will have been learnt by tomorrow. 5. His wife will have been rung up before he arrives home. 6. The performance will have been finished by 8 o'clock. 7. The letters will have been read by the end of the day. 8. The decision won't have been by tomorrow.

**293.**

1. A decision will not be made until the next meeting. 2. нельзя 3. My favorite TV show was being watched at 10 o'clock last night. 4. Dinner was being made when he came.

5. нельзя 6. нельзя 7. This cartoon haven't been seen by me before. 8. нельзя 9. нельзя  
10. An email was being written by Tom for 2 hours this morning.

**294.**

1. be carried 2. be done 3. be arrested 4. be covered 5. be retarded 6. be done 7. be organized 8. be stopped 9. be found 10. be folded

**295.**

1. have been arrested 2. have been beaten 3. have been shocked 4. have been avoided  
5. have been taken 6. have been given 7. have been offended 8. have been killed 9. have been sent 10. have been repaired

**296.**

1. have been done 2. have been crushed 3. have been caused 4. have been told 5. have been made 6. have been finished 7. have been destroyed 8. have been discussed 9. have been locked 10. have been forgiven

### Мегатест по теме «Пассивный залог»

1. were originally created
2. was designed
3. isn't officially called
4. were originally played
5. were scared
6. was once offered
7. was added
8. isn't allowed
9. was named
10. is inhabited

21. is called
22. are given
23. is named, was founded
24. are educated
25. is situated
26. was invented
27. was originally called
28. is estimated
29. are caused
30. are kept

11. was designed
12. was even built
13. is decorated
14. was sold
15. was founded
16. was written
17. is used
18. was invented
19. can be made
20. are housed

31. are born
32. are transferred
33. will be given
34. are killed
35. is used
36. is mixed
37. was carried
38. was buried, was shut
39. was sold
40. was invented

41. is called  
42. was launched  
43. can be felt

44. were originally called  
45. was banned

## 4. ИНФИНИТИВ И ГЕРУНДИЙ

297.

1. Brad decided to have a birthday party. 2. He asked his friends to come and made all the preparations. 3. He wanted everything to be perfect as it was his first party. 4. He expected his guests to come in time. 5. But then he realized that he had forgotten to tell them when the party started. 6. So nobody came to see him. 7. He tried to call his friends but he couldn't reach anyone. 8. He was about to cry when suddenly he heard a doorbell. 9. He ran to open the door and saw all his friends together. 10. They decided to play a prank on Brad when they noticed his oversight.

1. to have после decide 2. to come после ask 3. to после want 4. to come после expect 5. to tell после forget 6. to see показывает причину действия 7. to call после try 8. to cry как часть устойчивого выражения be about to do (собираться сделать) 9. to open показывает причину действия 10. to play после decide.

298.

1. Did you remember **to take** your vitamins? 2. I'm tired. I want **to go** home now! 3. He didn't want changes. He chose **to stay** where he was. 4. I chose **to ignore** his advice. 5. They needed **to choose** a new team leader. 6. She decided **to put** on a green skirt and a blue blouse. 7. Prices are expected **to rise** higher. 8. Don't forget **to send** us a postcard from Brazil! 9. She hopes **to see** her beloved aunt and uncle soon. 10. She is learning **to drive** at the moment.

299.

1. Do you want **me** to come with you? 2. I didn't expect **him** to react that way. 3. I didn't mean **you** to read the letter. 4. Can I offer **you** something to drink? 5. I want **you** to be a good boy, Sammy. 6. It's hopeless to expect **him** to help. 7. Now I would love **you** to meet a very special guest. 8. Do you really expect **me** to believe that? 9. Johnny promised **his teacher** to study better. 10. They wanted **their father** to spend more time with them.

300.

1. He asked **me** to open the window, because it was hot in the room. 2. My mother told **me** not to trust strangers. 3. Please, try to persuade **him** to come tonight. 4. I must remind **you** to be careful. 5. She warned **her kids** to be quiet. 6. By what authority do you order **me** to do this? 7. He advised **me** to wait until Monday. 8. She ordered **her dog** to sit. 9. She reminded **me** to buy some bread. 10. I wanted to drop college. But my parents encouraged **me** to go back. 11. A firefighter warned **us** not to go too close to the fire.

**301.**

1. Nothing on earth would persuade me **to** try drugs. 2. My father taught me **to** swim. 3. Did you ask your teacher permission **to** leave? 4. You can't order me **to** do that. 5. Mr. Jackson wants to encourage his students **to** read more. 6. Mark warned Jenny not **to** walk home alone. 7. We invited Clara and Stan **to** visit us in summer. 8. I warned him **to** be careful, but he didn't listen to me. 9. We were told not **to** touch anything! 10. Remind me **to** buy some groceries after work. 11. They told us **to** wait outside.

**302.**

1. Ted, I expect **to** be back on Sunday. 2. Here's what you have **to** do while I'm away. 3. Remember **to** eat 3 times a day. 4. Don't forget **to** brush your teeth twice a day. 5. Don't forget **to** water the plants. 6. Don't forget **to** turn off the tap after you wash the dishes. 7. Remember **to** lock the door after you leave home. 8. Promise me **to** be careful. 9. I'll try **to** be back as soon as possible.

**303.**

1. We decided him not to go to school. 2. I expected him not to reveal our secret. 3. I asked my husband not to buy a loaf of bread. 4. Our teacher told us not to open the books on page 110. 5. I would like you not to work very hard. 6. I wish my children to not become scientists. 7. Müller asked Stierlitz not to stay. 8. I expect him not to pay for the meal.

**304. a)**

1. c 2. j 3. g 4. a 5. f 6. d 7. h 8. b 9. e 10. i

**305.**

1. ask 2. to know, to study 3. to get 4. have 5. to hear 6. stop. 7. to stay 8. say 9. say 10. to drive

**306.**

1. let 2. help 3. made 4. let 5. let 6. help 7. made 8. help 9. help 10. made 11. let 12. made

**307.**

1. to choose 2. to decide 3. to go 4. to run 5. to learn 6. to love 7. to reform 8. to attack 9. to abandon 10. to give

**308.**

1. to invite 2. to write 3. to teach 4. to order 5. to say 6. to ask 7. to be 8. to decide

**309.**

1. to express 2. to listen 3. to have 4. to speak 5. to change 6. to work 7. to hear 8. to meet

**310.**

1. I thought him to be a Spanish (Spaniard). 2. I believe him to be right. 3. His mother thought him to be at school. 4. We expected the sales to increase. 5. We expect the tourist flow to increase this year. 6. No one considered the war to last so long. 7. His sister considers him to be the best musician of the world. 8. Her colleagues consider her to be responsible for what happened.

**311.**

1. to run 2. to dance 3. to load 4. to deal 5. to live 6. to correct 7. to register 8. to swim

**312.**

1. say 2. know 3. see 4. to overcome, to deal 5. to win, to control 6. fall, lose 7. manage, analyze, improve 10. to lose

**313.**

1. We would like to use this opportunity. 2. They plan to continue the investigation. 3. Children must learn to behave. 4. Where did you learn to cook? 5. What do you want to eat? 6. I hate to break my promises. 7. I promise not to tell anyone. 8. She doesn't like to eat hamburgers. 9. I want you to listen attentively. 10. Let me show you the way.

**314.**

1. I'm calling to say 2. I'm calling to tell 3. I'm calling to book 4. I'm calling to invite 5. I'm calling to apologize 6. I'm calling to speak 7. I'm calling to give 8. I'm calling to let 9. I'm calling to order 10. I'm calling to remind

**315.**

1. to say 2. to decide 3. to hear 4. to buy 5. to invite 6. to teach 7. to offer 8. to give 9. to warn

**316.**

1. You should feed the plants to encourage their growth. 2. She wrote a note to remind herself about the appointment. 3. I didn't have enough change to pay the bus fare. 4. I'm calling to book two tickets for tonight's show. 5. He's going to Moscow to live and work there. 6. Could I get this dress to try on? 7. He opened a browser to gather more information on the subject. 8. She started to attend dance classes to learn how to dance tango. 9. He bought a gun to protect himself. 10. What can I do to help you?

**317.**

1. to see 2. to cook 3. to read 4. to meet 5. to buy 6. to sweep 7. to hear 8. to drive 9. to go 10. to choose

**318.**

1) причина действия

3. I came here to talk about business. So let's talk.
4. I'm paying you a lot of money to work for me.
8. I saw Mike and Kate. I slowed down to join their conversation.
9. I was waiting for her to answer my question, but she never came.
10. A girl turned around quickly to look at him.

2) дополнительная характеристика действия

1. I forgot to pay for the drinks.
2. It started to rain heavily in the morning.
5. I'd like to have a new business suit.
6. Don't try to be funny. You are too serious for that.
7. She didn't seem to have any troubles with her project.

**319.**

1. I can't be at the airport to meet you tomorrow. 2. The car suddenly stopped to avoid an accident. 3. I put down the phone and sat down to wait. 4. It took me ten minutes to find my phone. 5. She opened the door to leave. 6. I flew to New York to see my sister last Monday. 7. I'm calling to remind you that we have a work meeting at 9. 8. He dropped college to focus on his startup. 9. I stood up to turn off the lights. 10. I'm calling to say good night to you, Honey.

**320.**

1. Darling, I want you to get a job. 2. I want you to be on time tomorrow. 3. She wants you to be at home more often. 4. I want you to study harder. 5. I wish the world to become better. 6. A child needs his parents to pay more attention to him. 7. I want you to kiss me. 8. I want everything to be good. 9. My boss wants me to give a presentation in front of the audience. 10. My friends want me to go with them.

**321.**

1. He who likes borrowing dislikes paying. (j)
2. Think twice before speaking. (h)
3. Doing is better than saying. (i)
4. The word spoken is past recalling. (f)
5. Seeing is believing. (d)
6. No flying from fate. (g)
7. Appetite comes with eating. (a)
8. You can't make an omelet without breaking eggs. (e)
9. Know your own faults before blaming others for theirs. (c)
10. A watched pot is long in boiling. (b)
11. Fools grow without watering. (k)

**322.**

Continuous	Герундий	Герундий и Continuous
1, 2, 5, 8	3, 4, 7	6, 9, 10

**323.**

1. Horse-riding is popular in England. 2. Most of all she enjoys shopping. 3. I saw a woman lying on the pavement. 4. My grandma likes knitting while watching TV. 5. I seem to keep scaring you. 6. He has difficulty understanding English. 7. It's the waste of time giving him the second chance. 8. He's busy doing his homework. 9. You can't make me stop singing.

**324.**

1. going 2. going 3. eating 4. watching 5. going 6. having 7. going

**325.**

I can't help laughing every time I think of that.

I can't help noticing your ring; it's beautiful.

I can't help feeling sorry for him.

I can't help remembering how beautiful she looked.

I can't help thinking about her. She's always on my mind.

There is nothing I like better than listening to the radio.

There is nothing I like better than shopping.

There is nothing I like better than chatting with friends.

**326.**

1. I'm thinking about having 2. I'm thinking about taking 3. I'm looking forward to working 4. I'm looking forward to meeting 5. I'm looking forward to coming 6. I'm thinking about moving 7. I'm thinking about getting 8. I'm looking forward to attending

**327.**

1. What's the point of being 2. What's the point of worrying 3. Do you mind keeping 4. Do you mind opening 5. What's the point of going 6. What's the point of arguing 7. Do you mind waiting 8. Do you mind explaining 9. What's the point of doing 10. Do you mind sitting

**328.**

1. becoming 2. kissing 3. being 4. violating 5. telling 6. dying 7. painting 8. buying 9. lending 10. dating

**329.**

1. Living 2. Asking 3. Swearing 4. Chewing 5. Buying 6. eating 7. Driving 8. Learning 9. Cleaning 10. Reading

**330.**

1. I keep forgetting her name. 2. I gave up trying to persuade him to continue with his studies. 3. Did you just finish playing basketball? 4. I'm going to continue working in my current job though I don't like the salary. 5. I'd be grateful if you'd stop interrupting me. 6. How about we both go running tomorrow? 7. I continued walking in spite of the rain. 8. I don't like arguing with people. 9. He finally stopped thinking only about money. 10. Someone, obviously, has seen me coming there and told the police.

**331.**

1. A person working in Google is called as a "Googler". 2. Snowflakes falling at 2-4 meter per hour can take up to 1 hour to reach the ground. 3. The girl sitting at the desk looked very tired. 4. I saw her hanging around your desk when you were out. 5. There were four people waiting for me. 6. There was a man lying on the floor, obviously unconscious. 7. He was greeting me excitedly, shaking my hand. 8. I could see the driver inside the car arguing with the policeman. 9. I noticed a piece of paper lying by the telephone. 10. Yesterday I was at home watching television.

**332.**

1. was used to deciding 2. am not used to working 3. am still getting used to living 4. will get used to doing 5. get used to living 6. got used to understanding 7. Are you used to staying up 8. will get used to living 9. has gotten (got) used to her acting 10. am used to living

**333.**

1. b 2. e 3. f 4. c 5. a 6. d 7. j 8. h 9. i 10. g

**334.**

1. to help 2. to sing 3. coming 4. cooking (Она в данный момент учится готовить конкретное блюдо.) 5. to go/going 6. cheating 7. committing 8. to be 9. to wait 10. changing

**335.**

1. watching 2. to remember 3. to learn, to take/taking 4. shopping, traveling 5. learn, use, having, to think, to put 6. get, focusing, learning, memorizing

**336.**

1. Learning 2. improving 3. watching 4. choosing 5. focus/to focus 6. to find, watching 7. practicing, to understand

**337.**

1. speaking, making, studying, to speak, making  
2. to watch, to finish watching  
3. swimming, to cool, not to swim, to do

**338.**

1. to smoke, smoking, smoking, to stop, smoking
2. watching, going dancing, to go, go, going, stay

**339.**

1. to remind 2. waiting 3. to persuade, to give up 4. to dry 5. doing (to do), listening, drawing 6. to seeing 7. to accept, to succeed 8. loving 9. playing 10. to buy, to choose

**340.**

1. to eat (eating) 3. to gain (gaining) 4. to go, eating, to eat (eating) 6. to lose 7. going 8. to try 9. training 10. losing

**341.**

1. traveling 2. traveling 3. go 4. visiting 5. walking 6. living 7. visiting, coming

**342.**

1. studying 2. to avoid working 4. to do 5. to study 6. to find 7. to cheat 8. to be 9. to do

**343.**

1. thinking 2. to buy 3. reading 4. calling 5. to say 6. smoking 7. to avoid 8. loving 9. to talk 10. to complete

### Мегатест по теме «Инфинитив и герундий»

- |                       |                    |               |                    |
|-----------------------|--------------------|---------------|--------------------|
| 1. saying             | 17. to help        | 31. smiling   | 46. not staring    |
| 2. to learn, to dance | 18. complaining    | 32. to bring  | 47. to meet        |
| 3. crying             | 19. being living   | 33. changing  | 48. telling        |
| 4. saying             | 20. telling        | 34. to earn   | 49. ironing        |
| 5. to meet            |                    | 35. being     | 50. to leave       |
| 6. interrupting       | 21. to remember    | 36. trusting  |                    |
| 7. admiring           | 22. not to trouble | 37. to work   | 51. spending       |
| 8. asking             | 23. standing       | 38. to stop,  | 52. sitting        |
| 9. cooking            | 24. producing      | closing       | 53. spending       |
| 10. driving           | 25. to get         | 39. take      | 54. to go          |
|                       | 26. stealing       | 40. to help   | 55. calling        |
| 11. eating            | 27. to get         |               | 56. to speak       |
| 12. meeting           | 28. to persuade,   | 41. to ride   | 57. to call        |
| 13. carrying, running | to go              | 42. standing  | 58. to have        |
| 14. cutting           | 29. leaving        | 43. wondering | 59. to tell, to do |
| 15. eating            | 30. to go          | 44. using     | 60. to return      |
| 16. to hear           |                    | 45. to thank  |                    |

61. to do	73. to ask	85. to keep,	96. to develop
62. going	74. inviting	to plan	97. asking
63. to encourage	75. to finish	86. sleeping	98. to study
64. reading	76. to let	87. to borrow	99. riding
65. not to tell	77. creating	88. to try	100. travelling
66. telling	78. showing	89. getting	
67. not calling	79. speaking	90. working	101. to get
68. dancing	80. asking		102. to pay
69. having		91. going	103. to do
70. to buy	81. to be	92. doing	104. to look
	82. talking	93. painting	105. forgiving,
71. to remember	83. graduating	94. to set	to forgive
72. to make	84. running	95. to marry	

## 5. СЛОЖНЫЕ ПРЕДЛОЖЕНИЯ

344.

1. d 2. f 3. i 4. g 5. k 6. a 7. b 8. j 9. c 10. h

345.

1. If you're not yet making money in your own business, that's no problem.
2. How do you know when you're ready to make money?
3. Start working with clients while you have a day job.
4. If your day job is in a different industry from your passion, you'll need to find extra time and energy.
5. If you don't feel ready to work with clients yet, start building skills through everyday practice.
6. Once you've figured out who you want to work with, find out where they hang out.
7. It's ok if you don't have a perfect plan in your head.

346.

1. c 2. e 3. j 4. i 5. g 6. d 7. h 8. a 9. f 10. b

347.

1. If, don't hurry 2. will let, when 3. If, win 4. will come, when 5. is going to, when 6. will wash, when 7. when, get 8. If, will have 9. If, will get 10. if, rains

348.

1. If we hurry, we **might** catch the early train.
2. If you need someone to help you move, I **might** be able to help.
3. If you want to learn something new, you **should** ask questions.

4. If it's a sunny day tomorrow, we **might** have a pool party.
5. You **can** join us if you want.
6. You **should** study English if you want to succeed in life.
7. See if you can remember this rule tomorrow.
8. **Shouldn't** we check the weather before we go out?

**349.**

1. I will let you join me on this one case as long as you promise to do what I say when I say it.
2. **Once** we are home, we can have a rest.
3. **As long as** you do your best, we'll be happy.
4. You can stay with me here as long as you want.
5. **Once** he finds out what you've done, he'll get mad.
6. **Once** you decide, you can't change your mind.
7. I'll never give up as long as I'm still breathing.
8. **Once** you have a stomachache, take the medicine twice a day.
9. **Once** you finish, go home.
10. **As long as** good people do nothing, evil will triumph.

**350.**

1. Unless whales are protected, they will become extinct. 2. You won't get into a good university unless you study well. 3. I will come unless I change my mind. 4. Unless you leave home now, you will be late. 5. I can't leave her unless I'm sure that she's all right. 6. Sammy won't go to sleep if you don't tell him a bedtime story. 7. You should complain if you are not happy with the way things are. 8. You will fail if you don't work harder. 9. We won't win if we don't fight for the victory. 10. Patrick won't work with us if we don't meet his demands.

**351.**

1. until 2. after 3. after 4. until 5. after 6. until 7. after 8. until 9. until 10. after

**352.**

1. as soon as 2. before 3. before 4. before 5. before 6. as soon as 7. as soon as 8. as soon as 9. before 10. as soon as

**353.**

1. Let's have dinner when John finally gets here. 2. As soon as I have the opportunity, I'm going to change the job. 3. Please, wait here until the nurse calls you. 4. Before you leave, make sure you've locked the door. 5. I must clean the kitchen before my mother gets home. 6. I would like to get some financial advice before I buy this house. 7. Such measures should be used as long as it is necessary. 8. I'll buy this laptop when I have enough money.

**354.**

1. have been 2. have read 3. haven't heard 4. have saved 5. have found 6. have finished  
7. have run

**355.**

Диалог 1: win, win, will take

Диалог 2: will do, have, don't give, will call, is, give

**356.**

1. have, will be 2. feel, will have 3. want, practice 4. train, will improve 5. become, will be

**357.**

1. If I'm late tomorrow, my mom will be angry. 2. If you go shopping tomorrow, I'll go with you! 3. If I see Ken today, I will tell him to call you. 4. I'm going to buy a new car next year if I have enough money. 5. She's going to have a picnic next week if she gets a day off. 6. If you don't come to my birthday party, I'll never speak to you again. 7. I'll let you know when I get hungry. 8. I'll eat dinner after I finish my homework. 9. I won't come, unless you really want to see me. 10. As long as you live under my roof, you'll do as I say.

**358.**

1. He will get wet when he goes for a swim. 2. We will meet our parents when they arrive at the station. 3. The police will catch the criminal if he leaves traces. 4. They are going on holiday after they finish their exams. 5. If you make mistakes, I will correct them. 6. I will buy a Mini Cooper as soon as I have enough money. 7. After she graduates from university she'll need to find a job. 8. If you treat people fairly, they will be fair with you.

**359.**

1. will let, get 2. will you get 3. don't study, won't get 4. say, will hurt 5. unite 6. am willing, is 7. are, will someone else be able to 8. keep, will keep 9. arrive 10. will be, hits

**360.**

1. e 2. j 3. h 4. c 5. a 6. b 7. g 8. d 9. f

**362.**

1. If I were you, I would be honest about what happened. 2. If I were you, I would study more every day. 3. If I were you, I would enjoy my vacation. 4. If I were you, I would continue working until it is done. 5. If I were you, I would respond the letter. 6. If I were you, I would buy it. 7. If I were you, I would sell it. 8. If I were you, I would read it.

**363.**

had, would you do, would study, spoke, would you do, would use, made, would you suggest, would talk, wanted, would you say, would try, spent, would be

**365.**

1. If I had millions dollars, I would live like a king. 2. If I were in your place, I would refuse to do it. 3. If you asked me, I would say you should go. 4. If I had a car, I would drive you to the airport. 5. If he lost his job, he would have no money. 6. I wouldn't eat that if I were you. 7. We would be grateful if you could send us your latest catalogue. 8. I wouldn't say anything if I were you. 9. I would tell you if I knew. 10. I wouldn't be so proud if I were you.

**366.**

1. If my grandfather were alive today, he would be 100 years old. 2. If I were you, I should complain to the manager. 3. If I lived in Siberia, I would never wear shorts in the street. 4. I wouldn't drink that if I were you! 5. If I were in your situation, I would start to look for another job. 6. If I were you, I wouldn't tell this secret even to my best friend. 7. If I were her, I would apologize for being late. 8. I would buy the red dress instead of the blue dress if I were you. 9. If I were you, I shouldn't worry about it. 10. If your mom were here, she'd tell you to eat your vegetables.

**367.**

1. If I were you, I would look for a new job. 2. If I were you, I wouldn't say anything to him. 3. If I were her, I would buy these amazing shoes. 4. If I were president, I would decrease taxes. 5. If I had more money, I would buy a new apartment. 6. If I lived near a train station, I wouldn't need a car. 7. He'd have more time for his children if he worked less. 8. She would be slim if she didn't eat so much. 9. If I were him, I'd buy a house instead of renting it. 10. If my grandmother were alive, she would be 90.

**368.**

1. I would exercise more if I had time. 2. If my health were better, I would spend more time playing sports. 3. If I had more free time, I would learn English every day. 4. If I had a better education, I would get a better job. 5. Peter would be healthier if he didn't smoke. 6. If I weren't so busy, I would have more time for hobbies. 7. If I won the lottery, I would take my family on a trip around the world. 8. I would have Brad Pitt as my husband if I were Angelina Jolie. 9. I would play for Manchester FC if I were a football player. 10. I would give her presents every day if she were my girlfriend.

**369.**

would you do, were given, would buy, would take, would also buy, would you do, would go, could, would buy, would go, would buy, had, would enter, would need

**370. a)**

1. If you were twenty years younger, what would you do? 2. If your best friend betrayed you, would you forgive him or her? 3. What would you do if you were very clever? 4. If you could have dinner with anyone in the world, who would it be? 5. If you had \$1,000,000 dollars to invest, how would you invest it? 6. If you were offered a job in another country, would you accept it? 7. If you started your own business, what would you do? 8. What would you do if you didn't have to work? 9. If you could change one thing in your life, what would it be? 10. If you lived in another country, where would you like to live?

**372.**

1. you could help 2. you could tell 3. you could finish 4. I could read 5. I could go 6. could 7. could 8. you could change

**373.**

1. If I had \$1000, I would buy a new laptop. 2. If I had a scholarship, I would rent a normal apartment. 3. If I had good marks, I would have a scholarship. 4. If I didn't go to discos, I would get enough sleep. 5. If I didn't need to study, I would hang out with friends all the time. 6. If I had a girlfriend, I wouldn't be lonely. 7. If we had good teachers, my knowledge would be better. 8. If food weren't (wasn't) so expensive, I would have lunch every day.

**374.**

1. If we had arrived earlier, we wouldn't have missed our flight. 2. If I hadn't forgotten my umbrella, I wouldn't have gotten (got) wet. 3. If I had gotten two more points, I would have passed. 4. Polly would have said yes, if Alex had asked her to marry him. 5. If I had worked harder at school, I would have entered medical university.

**375.**

1. What would have happened to me if my parents hadn't moved to another country? 2. What would have happened to me if I hadn't got divorced? 3. What would have happened to me if I hadn't become disabled? 4. What would have happened to me if I hadn't broken down with my first love? 5. What would have happened to me if I hadn't dropped out of college? 6. What would have happened to me if I hadn't had a fight with my best friend?

**376.**

1. If I had known, would have come 2. If I had known, would have gone 3. If I had known, would have driven 4. If I had known, would have told 5. If I had known, would have planned 6. If I had known, would have written 7. If I had known, would have worn 8. If I had known, wouldn't have erased 9. If I had known, would have come 10. If I had known, would have accepted

**377.**

1. If I hadn't gone to the party, I would have never met my husband. 2. We would have gone out last night if we hadn't been so tired. 3. If his mother hadn't reminded him, he

would have forgotten his wife's birthday. 4. We wouldn't have driven such a long way if we had known the museum was closed. 5. If we had known the movie was so awful, we wouldn't have wasted our money on it. 6. If I had known you didn't take your car, I would have taken mine.

**378.**

1. It would have been better if you had stayed in America. 2. It would have been better if you had stayed at home yesterday. 3. It would have been better if you had waited for her yesterday. 4. It would have been better if you hadn't come. 5. It would have been better if we hadn't met! 6. It would have been better if she had married you. 7. It would have been better if you hadn't spoken at all. 8. It would have been better if I'd never found out the truth.

**379. a)**

1. I wonder what my life would have been if I hadn't met you. 2. I wonder what my life would have been like if I'd never seen that movie. 3. What would my life have been if I hadn't become a therapist? 4. Do you ever wonder what your life would have been like if you hadn't been transferred to another city? 5. What would my life have been like if I had never gone to that wood with others? 6. Yesterday she had a dream about what her life would have been like if her husband hadn't died. 7. Who knows what your story would have been, if you had fallen in love with someone else.

**380.**

1. had known, would have done 2. would have been, had thanked 3. had worked, would have got (gotten) 4. had finished, gone, would have got (gotten) 5. had known, would have made 6. had been wearing, might have survived 7. had told, could have fixed 8. had worked, could have got (gotten) 9. had meant, would have given 10. had known, would never have agreed

**381.**

1. You would have made the right choice if you had followed your mother's advice. 2. I wouldn't have been so angry if you hadn't reminded me again and again to finish the work. 3. I could have stayed up late yesterday if I hadn't decided to go to bed early yesterday. 4. I wouldn't have done everything wrong if I had heard the instructions correctly. 5. Mark would have come if he hadn't been so busy. 6. I wouldn't have trusted her if I had known that she was a liar. 7. I would have remembered Amanda if I had seen her before. 8. Mike wouldn't have gone to prison if he hadn't stolen the money.

**382.**

1. had known, could have helped 2. had seen, wouldn't have gotten (got) 3. had known, would have gone 4. had known, would not have happened 5. would have bought, had had 6. had known, would have called 7. had told, would have forgiven 8. had known, would never have brought 9. would have remembered, had seen 10. had known, would have brought

**383.**

1. I could have been a world-class swimmer if I had practiced more when I was younger. 2. What would you have done if you hadn't been accepted at any university? 3. If I had known, I would have made a more generous offer. 4. If you had wanted to go to the prom, I would have gone with you. 5. If you hadn't stayed out so late last night, you wouldn't have been late for work. 6. What would you have done if we hadn't been there to help? 7. It would have been quicker if we had taken a taxi instead of walking. 8. If he had finished university, he might have had a better life. 9. If I had known you didn't have money for a taxi, I could have driven you to the meeting. 10. She would have been sorry if she had missed the party.

**384.**

IF + 2ND CONDITIONAL | 3RD CONDITIONAL: 1, 4, 6

IF + 3RD CONDITIONAL | 2ND CONDITIONAL: 2, 3, 5

**385.**

1. If I were you, I would have enjoyed my vacation. 2. If I were you, I would have explained what happened. 3. If I were you, I would have continued working there. 4. If I were you, I would have answered the question. 5. If I were you, I would have married long ago. 6. If I were you, I would have punched him. 7. If I were you, I would have gotten the driving license long ago.

**386.**

1. I had enough time 2. she had any hidden motive 3. I had wings 4. I wanted your opinion 5. I knew the situation 6. she missed the party

**387.**

1. were you, would have bought 2. had finished, would be able to 3. were smarter, wouldn't have borrowed 4. wouldn't have come, could drive 5. were him, wouldn't have rejected 6. wouldn't be, had gone 7. had won, would be 8. had moved, might speak 9. had followed, wouldn't be 10. had drunk, wouldn't have

**388.**

*Диалог 1*

If he still cared, he would have called.

If you cared, you would have called him.

*Диалог 2*

If we hadn't missed our flight, we'd be in Spain now.

If we hadn't missed our flight, we would be lying in the sun by the pool, drinking cocktails.

*Диалог 3*

If you had taken the medication as prescribed, you wouldn't be lying here now.

**389.**

1. I wish I lived in America. 2. I wish I had more free time. 3. I wish I had superpowers. 4. I wish I weren't so busy. 5. I wish I had a car. 6. I wish I lived by the sea. 7. I wish I had more money. 8. I wish I had time. 9. I wish I could change my parents attitude to me. 10. I wish I could go back in time.

**390.**

1. I wish your mom were here. 2. I wish my grandfather were alive today. 3. I wish Peter didn't smoke. 4. I wish he were twenty years younger. 5. I wish my son listened to me. 6. I wish my children spent more time outside, without their smartphones. 7. I wish my son had more friends. 8. I wish you told me the truth.

**391.**

1. I wish I were a princess. 2. I wish I had this beautiful doll house. 3. I wish I could fly like a bird. 4. I wish I had a pink pony. 5. I wish I had a Fairy Godmother. 6. I wish I could do magic. 7. I wish I had a magic lamp like Aladdin. 8. I wish I lived in a castle on a cloud. 9. I wish I could read other people's thoughts. 10. I wish I were the most clever girl in the world.

**392.**

1. I wish he would wake up. 2. I wish you would look at me. 3. I wish Jasper wouldn't do it by himself. 4. I wish he wouldn't talk about me in front of people. 5. I wish she would just leave. 6. Tom has secrets he doesn't want to tell me, and I wish he would. 7. I wish she would stop smoking. 8. I wish he would smile more often.

**393.**

1. I wish I didn't have to go to work today. 2. Our teacher wishes we spoke grammatically correct. 3. I wish that my beloved man were here with me now. 4. I wish I didn't have to work a lot. 5. I wish I had a better education. 6. I wish our government took care of disabled people. 7. I wish prices were lower. 8. I wish my boss would increase my salary. 9. I wish it would rain soon. 10. I wish I were stronger and healthier.

**394.**

1. b 2. g 3. e 4. i 5. h 6. a 7. c 8. f 9. d 10. j

**395.**

would give, fetched, will give, fetch, would give, got, will give, gives, will not give, don't get, would give, brought, will give, fetch, will give, get, will give, fetch, will give, you promise

**396.**

*2 conditional:*

If you'd hold still, it wouldn't hurt as much!

*3 conditional:*

Well, if you hadn't have run away, this wouldn't have happened.

If you hadn't frightened me, I wouldn't have run away.

**397.**

1. b 2. c 3. b 4. a 5. b 6. c 7. c 8. a 9. c 10. b

**398.**

1. a 2. a 3. a 4. b 5. a 6. b 7. a 8. a 9. b 10. b

**399.**

1. could have done 2. will do 3. will do 4. could prevent 5. would have done 6. won't sit  
7. don't stop 8. are carrying 9. Would you be 10. leave

**400.**

1. can go out, stay 2. were, would help 3. will happen, are, am, is going to 4. didn't have, would you do 5. could play, would you play 6. had been studying, would have gotten  
7. would be, spent 8. had been, would have gone 9. will wash, is 10. don't give, I am going to

**401.**

1. wouldn't have asked, could have done 2. will do, want 3. will do, pay 4. might get, leave  
5. Would you be, got 6. never would have done, hadn't asked 7. won't sit, come in  
8. need, ask 9. don't stop, will never talk 10. is, are carrying

**402.**

1. Those who have not yet registered should do it as soon as possible. (j)
2. A guy who I met at the party is really nice. (b)
3. I like people who drive carefully. (g)
4. Never hit a man who can fight back. (c)
5. The man who lives next door is my cousin. (h)
6. Thank you for the memories which fill my heart with joy. (d)
7. Timothy, please, show me the words which you cannot pronounce. (e)
8. The thorns into which he fell pierced his eyes. (i)
9. I received a letter yesterday which was written by my old friend. (a)
10. I declined the job they offered me. (f)

**403.**

1. A koala is an Australian mammal which lives in eucalyptus trees. 2. A giraffe is a large African animal which has a very long neck and long legs. 3. A lion is a large wild animal that lives in Africa and Southern Asia. 4. A cat is a small animal which is usually kept as a pet. 5. A bear is a large, strong mammal that lives in colder parts of Europe, Asia, and North America. 6. A dog is an animal which has four legs. 7. A hawk is a large bird which has a hooked beak and sharp claws. 8. A parrot is a tropical bird that is often kept as a pet. 9. An

elephant is a very large mammal that has a trunk. 10. A snake is a reptile that has a long body and no legs.

**404.**

1. A cleaner is a person whose job is to clean houses, offices, public places. 2. A gardener is someone who works in a garden. 3. A seaman is someone who works on a ship. 4. A teacher is a person who teaches in a school or college. 5. An architect is a person who designs new buildings. 6. A businessman is a man who works in business. 7. A doctor is a person whose job is to treat people. 8. A journalist is a person who writes news stories or articles. 9. A spy is a person who secretly collects information. 10. A sportsman is a man who plays sport.

**405.**

1. A microphone is a piece of equipment that you speak into. 2. A laptop is a computer that is light and small enough to be carried. 3. An airplane is a vehicle that has wings. 4. A cooker is a large box-shaped device that is used to cook and heat food. 5. A microscope is a device that uses lenses to make a very small object look large. 6. A camera is a device that people use for taking photographs or making films. 7. Toothpaste is a substance that you put onto a toothbrush to clean your teeth. 8. A toothbrush is a small brush that you use to clean your teeth. 9. Pajamas are soft, loose clothing that is worn in bed. 10. Clothes are things such as dresses and trousers that you wear.

**406.**

1. I went to the office where she worked. 2. I looked at the address which she had written on the piece of paper. 3. Only people who live in this building can park here. 4. In the apartment I could see the bedroom which was very tidy. 5. People who disappear don't usually take most of their clothes with them. 6. I went to the café where I usually had breakfast. 7. Can you tell me the name of anyone who works with Emma? 8. I had an appointment this morning that I forgot about. 9. Humans are the only animals that laugh. 10. Could you find me a house that has a small garden?

**407.**

1. A gentleman is someone who knows good manners. (f)
2. We're not the only ones who will be at the meeting tomorrow. (g)
3. I don't know who designed this building. (i)
4. Here are the ingredients **which** you have to use for the salad. (d)
5. Tina has long hair **which** she wears in a ponytail. (b)
6. She rubbed her eyes **which** still looked red. (a)
7. Do you like the picture **which** he painted. (c)
8. We followed the way **which** turned out to be wrong. (j)
9. This is the tallest building **that** I have ever seen. (h)
10. That was the question **which** surprised me. (e)

408.

1. whose 2. whose 3. who 4. whose 5. whose 6. who 7. who 8. who 9. who 10. whose

409.

1. Do you have the report you promised me? 2. There is a song he sings every time he washes the dishes. 3. That's the one thing I hadn't thought of. 4. Where is the café you went to with Carl? 5. I'm reading famous novels which have been rewritten in simplified English. 6. The wall from which Humpty Dumpty fell is not the Great Wall of China. 7. "The good die young" is an old saying which may or may not be true. 8. I don't think we'll find anybody who will help us. 9. It wasn't you who started the fight. 10. I'm glad I wasn't the one who had to tell Tommy that his dog died.

410.

1. Do you know the girl who has been talking to Mike? 2. Was it Sharon who spread these rumors? 3. Do you think it was Pablo who stole the money? 4. Who was the person you were talking to a moment ago? 5. Do you have the five dollars I lent you yesterday? 6. Is this the dog you are afraid of? 7. When was the last time you exercised? 8. Do you have a black dress I can borrow? 9. Are these are the shoes you are going to put on? 10. Is this the diary which she kept under her pillow?

411.

1. I have a son **who** goes to the same school as your daughter. 2. I have quite a few friends **who** speak French well. 3. Education is the most powerful weapon **which** you can use to change the world. 4. It was a fabulous show **which** brought us lots of delight. 5. I know a guy **who** plays the guitar very well. 6. I don't like people **who** say "I told you so." 7. Turkish ships intercepted a boat **which** was suspected to carry illegal immigrants. 8. There are many things **which** we cannot explain. 9. It's a mobile weapon **which** can be moved from one place to another. 10. There's no one here **who** can help me do that.

412.

1. Children **who** are impolite annoy me. 2. Like most people **who** lead a lonely life, she was shy. 3. Some boys believe that girls like guys **who** own fast cars. 4. Yesterday I met a nice young man **whose** name was Todd. 5. You're the only person in the office **who** can do that. 6. Vasco da Gama discovered the maritime route **which** leads from Portugal to India. 7. It wasn't me **who** wrote this article. 8. You're not the only one **who** wants to win. 9. She always wanted to find a man **who** will understand her. 10. There was a man at the door **who** wanted to see you.

413.

1. I know the boy who's broken the window. 2. Once upon a time there lived a king who had three daughters. 3. Have you ever met a person who is a psychic? 4. There was an example in the book which was incorrect. 5. Where's the report which you've written? 6. Is

this the film which you were talking about? 7. Who was the man that you met yesterday? 8. An HR manager asked Don a few questions that he couldn't answer. 9. That's the woman whose son is sick. 10. That's the boy who helped me yesterday.

**414.**

1. The person who leaves garbage here should be punished. 2. She's an actress whose performance won an Oscar. 3. Some women are attracted to men who wear uniforms. 4. It was you who suggested this idea. 5. I noticed a person who was watching me. 6. You're the only one here who likes baseball. 7. This is the house where he used to live. 8. Do you understand the word which you see at the end of the sentence? 9. That's the painter whose picture you wanted to buy. 10. There were many of us who were glad to get this news.

**415.**

1. Any professor who is bored by everything bores all of his or her students. 2. The name Canada comes from the Iroquoian word Kanata, which means "village" or "settlement". 3. I sent an e-card for a friend whose birthday is today. 4. Once upon a time there was a peasant whose wife died, leaving him with two children. 5. Trigonometry is a branch of mathematics that studies triangles. 6. Those who cannot change their minds cannot change anything. 7. Never go to a doctor whose office plants have died. 8. A man in the street who was obviously drunk started to shout at us. 9. I have a friend whose father is a famous novelist. 10. The Champions League is a competition which is difficult to win.

**416.**

1. I hope that he will make friends with the people he'll work with. 2. Did you finish the assignment I gave you last week? 3. You shouldn't believe everything you hear on TV. 4. I put away the scissors I had been cutting my nails with. 5. I have a job you need to do. 6. He wiped everything he had touched with my handkerchief. 7. Suzy was that kind of girl everyone smiled at. 8. Does Baron have any special friends he talks about a lot? 9. When was the last time you went out together? 10. I tried to know more about the man she had met in the club.

**417.**

She said she was in trouble and she couldn't go to the police.  
She thought I could help.  
She told me to come over.  
She said she was waiting for my answer.

**418.**

1. Maria said that she liked chocolate. She had liked it her whole life. 2. Marcus said he lived in Canada. He had lived there for 5 years. 3. Gabi told me that Peter worked in a local store. He had worked there for 2 months. 4. Cristy said that Mary drank coffee every day. She had been drinking coffee for 10 years. 5. Terry told me that he liked Emma Watson.

6. Martin's his wife said that drove well. He had been driving a car for 15 years. 7. Henry's friend told me that Henry was a dentist. He had been a dentist for 7 years. 8. She said that we had been waiting there for 2 hours. She was tired of waiting. 9. Claire said Darrel had been smoking for 5 years. 10. You told me that Oxford was one of the best universities in the world. You had always wanted to enter it.

**419.**

1. Kelly said that he had been kind enough to help her with her bags. 2. Michael said he had forgotten his phone at work yesterday. 3. The coach said that they had won the game. 4. The teacher told us that Tolkien had written *The Lord of the Rings* more than 50 years ago. 5. I said to Mathew that when Denis had been playing the piano, she had been listening to him. 6. George told us that no one had known that they had been receiving wrong information for some time. 7. Our friends said that yesterday (the other day) it had been raining all day, so they stayed in the house. 8. Patricia shared with me that Garry had invited Monica to the restaurant last night (the other night). 9. Jane announced that yesterday (the other day) she had met with Michael. 10. Helen said that last year she had visited Paris.

**420.**

1. My brother said that he was going to clean his house next weekend. 2. Mom said that they would have breakfast at eight o'clock. 3. The detective said that he doubted they would find any leads. 4. Mandy told about Sofia that she would join them later. 5. He replied that he would have been standing there for half an hour. 6. Dad told me that by 10 o'clock the football match would have finished. 7. Jonson told me that time tomorrow he would be finishing his work. 8. Nicky said that by 9 o'clock she would have been reading that book for 2 hours. 9. His relatives said that they would be staying there until Saturday. 10. You said that your friends were going to get married in a week.

**421.**

1. He asked if Sandy went on a date last night. 2. He asked what they were doing when I had entered the room. 3. He asked if there would be a lot of people at the party. 4. He asked when they would have breakfast. 5. He asked if I would have finished all paperwork by 5 o'clock. 6. He asked if I thought the police would ever find out who had stolen my car. 7. He asked if I would have been working there 3 years by October. 8. He asked what I was doing this weekend. 9. He asked where Isabella was. 10. He asked if he would eat the whole cake.

**422.**

1. He asked how long I would be staying in New York. 2. He asked if the exam would be difficult. 3. He asked if I knew that the Earth went round the Sun. 4. He asked if I knew that she was married. 5. He asked if I knew that he liked riding a bicycle. 6. He asked who I had been talking with. 7. He asked what that book was about. 8. He asked where she had worked last year. 9. He asked what he had been doing at 8 o'clock. 10. He asked if I had seen that man before.

**423.**

Alan asked if Bill was coming to dinner that night.  
Bill didn't know. He said he was working till 8 p.m. that night.  
Alan asked when Bill would know for sure.  
Bill said that he would let Alan know that afternoon.  
Alan asked what time that afternoon.  
Bill said he would call Alan at about 3:00.

**424.**

Charlie: Do you have a cold?  
Maggie: I think I do.  
Charlie: How did you get it?  
Maggie: My sister had a cold. She gave it to me.  
Charlie: Have you taken anything for your cold?  
Maggie: I just blow my nose a lot.  
Charlie: Have you tried nose drops?  
Maggie: I don't like nose drops.  
Charlie: They work great.  
Maggie: I don't care. I don't like to put drops in my nose.

**425.**

1. He said that he would like to say how much he appreciated my work. 2. He said that they could contact local TV stations. 3. He said he couldn't think what else they could have done. 4. He said he didn't think I should drive so fast. 5. He said I should have seen the dirt on that car! 6. He said my dad must have understood the situation wrong. 7. He said he couldn't make a choice for me. I must choose myself. 8. He said I might have problems with that old car. 9. He said those animals might be dangerous. 10. He asked if I would go with him.

**426.**

1. He asked me to excuse him for what happened. 2. He told me to answer the question. 3. He asked me to tell Tom he was not going to do that. 4. He told me to promise that I would do that. 5. He told me to stop taking that medicine. 6. He asked me to hand him that laptop. 7. He asked me to give him that plate. 8. He told me not to hit a man who could fight back. 9. He asked Mike not to give up. 10. He asked me not to interrupt him.

**427.**

1. He said that he would buy some eggs. 2. The candidate said that he wouldn't increase taxes. 3. I told him it would rain. 4. He said he would take a vacation for a while. 5. He said that he wanted to forget about it. 6. He said that he didn't have any problems with his boss. 7. Mary told me that she likes Keanu Reeves a lot. 8. Sami felt that he wasn't ready to become a father. 9. Kathleen said that she had been asked not to do that anymore. 10. Tom promised his wife that he would eat whatever she cooked.

**428.**

1. She said that she was a doctor. 2. They said they were going to the cinema. 3. Peter said he had to go to hospital. 4. Kevin said he couldn't swim. 5. He said that he would go to the theater. 6. She told me that she didn't work. 7. She asked me if I liked to live here. 8. Grandma asked where her glasses were. 9. He asked what there was on the table. 10. Her mother said that she had gone away.

**429.**

1. I just need to know who Tom and Mary are. 2. I wonder who Tom plans to sell his car to. 3. I don't know which to choose. 4. Just tell me which room Magda is in. 5. Carol didn't know which one to choose. 6. You don't even know which button to push. 7. I don't think that Mary did her homework by herself. 8. You know that Tom doesn't know how to do that. 9. Tom and Mary didn't know that John wanted them to stay. 10. He believes that the story is true. 11. Some people believe that seven is a lucky number.

**430.**

1. Bad weather means we can't go to the beach. 2. He says his work is too hard. 3. You know everything has a beginning and an end. 4. I think it's time for us to change something in our relations. 5. I promise I'll try and finish eating everything. 6. It's my fault we missed the bus. 7. It's my fault you didn't get paid on time. 8. It's too bad that we lost the match. 9. I'd hate for you to think I didn't care. 10. I know you're a responsible person.

**431.**

1. I hope there is nothing wrong with my car. 2. They both agreed it was best to divorce. 3. I know why he did it. 4. I suppose it's too late to apply for that job now. 5. We realized what was happening. 6. I suppose they'll get married and live happily ever after. 7. I know I won't get the job. 8. It's my fault we lost the game. 9. I agree that these actions are inappropriate. 10. I suppose we should start cleaning this room.

**432.**

1. f 2. b 3. g 4. c 5. h 6. d 7. e 8. a

**433.**

listen to what I say — послушай, что я скажу; remember well my last words — хорошенько запомни мои последние слова; and fail not to carry out my wishes — и обязательно исполни мою волю; Carry it always about with you in your pocket — Носи её всегда с собой в кармашке; and never show it to anyone — и никогда никому не показывай; go into a corner — пойдя в уголок; take it from your pocket — достань её из кармашка; and give it something to eat and drink — и дай ей что-нибудь поесть и попить

434.

Come, Little Red Riding Hood; Take them to your grandmother; Set out before it gets hot; walk nicely and quietly; And do not run off the path; don't forget to say, "Good morning"; and don't peep into every corner

435.

start practicing; think of words; continue to think of everything you see; Try this exercise; look around you right now; and think of all the English words; start to use simple sentences; Keep practicing

436.

1. Let's dance! 2. Let's have fun! 3. Have a good day. 4. Don't be silly! 5. Don't forget to phone Jack tonight. 6. Let's not go shopping tomorrow. 7. Let's not talk about that. 8. Please, be quiet. 9. Stop talking, please. 10. Bring me my glasses, please.

## 6. АРТИКЛИ

437.

1. A dog is a common animal with four legs, especially kept by people as a pet or to hunt or guard things. 2. A hawk is a large bird with a hooked beak and sharp claws. 3. A cat is a small animal with fur, four legs, a tail, and claws, usually kept as a pet. 4. A dolphin is a sea mammal with a long, pointed mouth. 5. An elephant is a very large grey mammal that has a trunk. 6. A parrot is a tropical bird, often kept as a pet. 7. A giraffe is a large African animal with a very long neck and long legs. 8. A koala is an Australian mammal. Koalas live in eucalyptus trees. 9. A lion is a large wild animal that lives in Africa and southern Asia. 10. A bear is a large, strong mammal that lives in colder parts of Europe, Asia, and North America.

438.

1. A cleaner is a person whose job is to clean houses, offices, public places. 2. A robber is a person who steals things from other person's place. 3. A teacher is a person who teaches in a school or college. 4. A journalist is a person who writes news stories or articles for a newspaper or a magazine. 5. An economist is a person who has a special knowledge of economics. 6. A businessman is a man who works in business or who has a high position in a company. 7. A sportsman is a man who plays sport. 8. An architect is a person whose job is to design new buildings. 9. A doctor is a person with a medical degree whose job is to treat people. 10. A spy is a person who secretly collects and reports information.

439.

1. A car is a road vehicle with an engine, four wheels, and seats for a small number of people. 2. A bicycle is a vehicle with two wheels and a seat for a rider whose feet push ped-

als. 3. A microphone is a piece of equipment that you speak into to make your voice louder, or to record it. 4. A laptop is a computer that is small enough to be carried and is flat when closed. 5. An airplane is a vehicle designed for air travel that has wings. 6. A stove is a large box-shaped device that is used to cook and heat food. 7. A microscope is a device that uses lenses to make a very small object look large. 8. A smartphone is a mobile phone that can be used as a small computer and that connects to the Internet. 9. A camera is a device for taking photographs or making films. 10. A remote control is a system for controlling something such as a machine from a distance.

**440.**

a) 1. A comb is a flat piece of plastic, wood, or metal used to arrange your hair. 2. Toothpaste is a substance that you put onto a toothbrush to clean your teeth. 3. A toothbrush is a small brush with a long handle that you use to clean your teeth. 4. Soap is a substance used for washing the body or other things. 5. Pajamas are soft, loose clothing that is worn in bed and consists of trousers and a shirt. 6. A blanket is a flat cover usually used on a bed. 7. Clothes are things such as dresses and trousers that you wear. 8. A pillow is a cloth bag filled with soft material that supports a person's head while sleeping.

b) Plastic, wood, metal, hair, toothpaste, soap, clothing, material.

**441.**

1. This is my desk. 2. There is a blue pen and a black pen. 3. There is a notebook. 4. There is an exercise book. 5. There is an English text book. 6. And there is an English dictionary. 7. There are some stickers which help me not to forget anything. 8. There is also a photo frame with a picture of my family in it.

**442.**

1. It's a kitchen. 2. There is a fridge, a cooker, a microwave and cupboards there. 3. There is a table by the window. 4. There are three chairs. 5. There is a glass of water on the table. 6. There is a kettle and a pan on the cooker. 7. There is a sink with dirty dishes in it. 8. There is a bin under the table.

**443.**

1. Have you got a car? 2. Have you ever driven a fire engine? 3. Have you got a bike? 4. How often do you take a taxi? 5. Have you ever flown in a helicopter? 6. How often do you go on a tram? 7. How often do you go on a bus? 8. Do you want to sail a yacht?

**444.**

1. Jerry likes his school. 2. He goes to school with pleasure. 3. His teacher's name is Miss Hudson. 4. He likes learning reading, writing, math and art. 5. He wants to study science, but he is too small for that. 6. He has got friends at school. His best friend's name is Mike. 7. After classes Jerry and Mike like to play on the playground. 8. Mike is a quick boy, so he plays football better than Jerry.

**445.**

1. Yesterday I was at the shop. 2. I bought fruit and vegetables there: mushrooms, onions, tomatoes, potatoes, a carrot, a pineapple and a melon. 3. I also bought meat: sausage, chicken and fish. 4. Then I remembered that some goods at home were finished: butter, sugar and coffee. 5. So I bought a stick of butter, a kilo of sugar and a coffee pack. 6. I also bought a loaf of bread. 7. Yeah, I was fully loaded.

**446.**

1. Yesterday we were hungry after a walk, so we decided to go to a café. 2. We chose a table by the window. 3. A waiter came up to us and took our order. 4. I ordered a sandwich, a salad and a bowl of rice. 5. My friend ordered pasta with meat. 6. I had apple juice and my friend had fruit tea. 7. We had a piece of cake and a muffin for dessert. 8. After we finished our meals, we asked for a bill. 9. We left tips for the waiter and went away.

**447.**

1. a 2. a 3. a 4. — 5. — 6. a 7. — 8. a 9. a 10. —

**448.**

1. a 2. -, a, a 3. a 4. a 5. -, a, a 6. a, — 7. — 8. -, — 9. — 10. an

**449.**

1. I left my book at home. 2. He was found guilty of murder and sent to jail for life. 3. Did you go to school today? 4. Good night everyone! I'm going to bed. 5. I usually go to church on Sundays. 6. How long does it take you to get to work? — It takes about an hour. 7. I find it hard to get out of bed when it's time to go to school. 8. I have to go to work early tomorrow. 9. James wants to study medicine at university, but it's so expensive. 10. I play football every day after school.

**450.**

1. I love chocolate! 2. Air is polluted in many parts of the world. 3. I like to have a glass of juice for breakfast. 4. Wisdom is power. 5. Life is not a piece of cake for some people. 6. I'll give you a piece of advice if you need it. 7. It feels I'm falling in love with you. 8. I have a piece of news for you. 9. Traffic on the roads of big cities is terrible nowadays. 10. Her hair is red.

**451.**

1. My mother is at the bus station. 2. My father is in the garage. 3. My brother went to the shop. 4. My sister is at the hairdresser's. 5. My grandmother went to the pharmacy. 6. My grandfather went to the post office. 7. My cousin is in the bookstore. 8. My niece went to the bank.

452.

1. the, the 2. -, — 3. the, the 4. the 5. the, -, — 6. — 7. the, the 8. the 9. the 10. the

453.

1. the, the 2. -, the 3. -, the 4. — 5. -, -, the 6. -, — 7. the, -, the 8. the, — 9. -, the 10. the

454.

1. -, -, — 2. -, the 3. — 4. the 5. -, the 6. the 7. -, the 8. -, the 9. the, the 10. the

455.

1. How can I get to the Hilton Hotel? 2. How can I get to Broadway? 3. How can I get to Fifth avenue? 4. How can I get to Trafalgar square? 5. How can I get to the Metropolitan Opera? 6. How can I get to Oxford University? 7. How can I get to the University of California? 8. How can I get to Baker street? 9. How can I get to Pushkin street? 10. How can I get to Beverly Hills?

456.

1. the, — 2. -, the, the 3. the, the, the 4. -, the 5. the 6. the, the 7. the 8. the 9. the 10. -, the, the, the

457.

1. the 2. -, -, the 3. the 4. the, the, the 5. the, the 6. the, the 7. the, the, — 8. the, — 9. the, the 10. the

458.

3. the 4. the 5. the 6. -, — 7. — 9. -, the

459.

1. the 2. the 3. — 4. the 5. the 6. — 7. the 8. the 9. — 10. the

460.

1. People come to **the** hospital every day. 2. My dad is in **the** hospital. 3. What time do you have to be at **the** airport? 4. If you go to **the** movies, take your sister with you. 5. I'd better take him to **the** hospital. 6. In the villages, the only place where you can get money is through **the** post office. 7. The rain stopped right when she arrived at **the** bank. 8. Our hotel is located near **the** bus stop. 9. She doesn't like to go to **the** doctor. 10. I need to go to **the** bank tomorrow.

461.

1. What is **the** name of this band? 2. What's **the** name of the street? 3. I swear by **the** name of God that what I say is true. 4. This dog answers to **the** name of Rex. 5. **The** color

of blood is red. 6. I think **the** color of the paint will blend in with the curtains very nicely. 7. I claim this land in **the** name of the King! 8. She differs from her sister in **the** color of her eyes. 9. **The** name of the company has changed. 10. **The** title of this play is 'Othello'.

462.

1. the Lisa — случай 3
2. the Brad Pitt — случай 2
3. The New York — случай 2
4. the Big Ben Clock Tower — случай 1
5. the Excalibur — случай 1
6. the John Smith — случай 2

463.

1. -, the, the 2. the, the 3. the, the, the, the 4. the 5. the 6. the 7. the, — 8. -, the, — 9. the, the 10. the

464.

1. **The** FBI seized a drug dealer. 2. He sent a coded message to **the** CIA. 3. **The** government has been slow to react to the crisis. 4. He holds a high position in **the** government. 5. **The** United Nations is sending troops to **the** conflict zone. 6. This criminal is wanted by **the** FBI. 7. **The** World Health Organization is a specialized agency of **the** United Nations that is concerned with international public health. 8. He was a spy for **the** CIA. 9. The headquarters of **the** United Nations is in New York City. 10. **The** Federal Reserve System is the central banking system of **the** United States.

465.

1. This is **the** cutest kitten I have ever seen. 2. It's **the** second time I'm jumping with a parachute. 3. It's **the** third time I'm telling you — stop watching this horrible movie. 4. That was **the** best moment of my life. 5. This is **the** hottest day of summer. 6. It's **the** most expensive car I have ever driven. 7. It was **the** fifth banning of this website since 2010. 8. This is **the** most complicated problem I have ever solved. 9. It's **the** fourth time I'm trying to enter this university. 10. It's **the** first time I'm riding a scooter.

466.

1. **The** Pyramids were built about 4000 years ago by **the** Egyptians. 2. It is **the** oldest of the Seven Wonders of **the** Ancient World. 3. **The** most famous ones are on **the** west bank of **the** river Nile, outside of Cairo. 4. It is believed it was built as a tomb for **the** Egyptian Pharaoh. 5. **The** oldest and **the** largest is **The** Great Pyramid of Giza.

467.

1. Last year we visited New York. 2. Though it's not the capital of **the** USA, it's one of **the** most impressive cities in this country. 3. It's big, extremely crowded and noisy, but you

will never forget it. 4. Most of all I liked **the** bridges. 5. As you know, **the** Hudson river flows through New York. 6. We have seen **the** Brooklyn Bridge, **the** Manhattan Bridge and **the** George Washington Bridge. 7. The skyscrapers is **the** second most impressive thing there. 8. Though **the** Flatiron Building can't be called a real skyscraper, it's pretty high and very beautiful. 9. **The** Empire State Building and **the** Chrysler Building are huge. 10. Even if you have never been to New York, you have seen them thousands of times in **the** movies and TV shows. 11. But to see them for real is much better. 12. I think **the** big apple (a nickname for New York) can impress everyone, even **the** most demanding tourist.

**468.**

1. a, a, a 2. a, the, a 3. a, an, the 4. the, the, a

**469.**

1. the, the, -, -, the 2. -, an, the, — 3. the, the, the, — 4. the, -, -, -, — 5. the, — 6. the, the, the, the, the, the

**470.**

1. She posts her photos on Instagram every hour! 2. I drive a white Honda Accord. 3. I like Apple products especially iPhone and Apple Watch. 4. UNICEF defends the rights of children and young people. 5. Do you watch videos on YouTube? 6. Our company is the official authorized distributor of ASUS, CANON, LG, SAMSUNG and other famous trademarks. 7. I have a Toshiba laptop. 8. UNESCO was formed in 1946. 9. My name is Kojima, not Sony, Fuji or Toshiba. 10. I use Facebook every day, but I don't like Twitter.

**471.**

-, -, -, the, the, -, -, the, -, the, -, -, the, -, the, -

**472.**

1. People need science to know more about the world they live in. 2. When I was young, I studied U.S. geography, music and history. 3. Biology is a science about life. 4. English is the most spoken language in the world. 5. Spanish and Italian are easy to learn, especially one after another. 6. French is considered to be a language of love. 7. Chinese and Japanese are very difficult for Europeans to learn. 8. Belarusian is an official language of Belarus, along with Russian. 9. German is mainly spoken in Central Europe. 10. Spanish has hundreds of millions of native speakers in Latin America and Spain.

**473.**

1. -, the, -, the, the 2. the 3. the, the, the, the 4. -, the, the 5. the, the 6. -, the, the 7. -, the, the, -, — 8. the, the 9. the 10. -, -, -, -, -

**474.**

1. the, — 2. -, the 3. the, a, the, the 4. -, the 5. the, the 6. -, an 7. the 8. the, a 9. the 10. a

475.

1. a, the 2. the, — 3. —, the 4. an, a 5. —, a, the 6. a, — 7. — 8. —, — 9. — 10. —, —

476.

1. the, the 2. the 3. —, a, the 4. —, the 5. an, the 6. —, the 7. the, —, — 8. —, — 9. the, the, the 10. —, a

477.

1. the 2. a, the 3. — 4. the 5. the, — 6. —, the 7. the, a 8. the 9. the, the, — 10. the

478.

a, a, a, a, the, a, a, the, the, the, the, a, a, the, a, a, the

### Мегатест по теме «Артикли»

- |                    |                   |                         |                    |
|--------------------|-------------------|-------------------------|--------------------|
| 1. —, —, —         | 25. the           | 49. —, the, —           | 72. an             |
| 2. —               | 26. —, a, the     | 50. the                 | 73. the, —, the, — |
| 3. —, —            | 27. —, the        | 51. the, the            | 74. a, the         |
| 4. the             | 28. a, the, a     | 52. —, —                | 75. —, the         |
| 5. a, —            | 29. —             | 53. —, —                | 76. the            |
| 6. —, —            | 30. the, the, the | 54. —, the              | 77. the            |
| 7. —               | 31. —, —, —, —, — | 55. —, the              | 78. the, —         |
| 8. —, the, the     | 32. the, the, —   | 56. the                 | 79. —              |
| 9. —               | 33. the           | 57. —                   | 80. the            |
| 10. —              | 34. —, —          | 58. —, a                | 81. —, —           |
| 11. the, the, —, — | 35. —, —          | 59. —, —, —             | 82. —, —           |
| 12. —              | 36. the           | 60. the, a, —, the, the | 83. —              |
| 13. the, a, the    | 37. —, a          | 61. the, —              | 84. —, the         |
| 14. —, the         | 38. the, the      | 62. the, —, —, the, the | 85. —              |
| 15. —, the, the    | 39. the, the      | 63. —                   | 86. —              |
| 16. the, —         | 40. —, the, —     | 64. —                   | 87. the, —, the    |
| 17. —, —           | 41. the           | 65. the                 | 88. —              |
| 18. —, the, —      | 42. a             | 66. the, a, —, —        | 89. the, an        |
| 19. the, the, the  | 43. —, a, the     | 67. —                   | 90. —, —           |
| 20. —, —           | 44. —             | 68. the, the, —         | 91. —, a, —        |
| 21. —, —           | 45. a, —          | 69. the, —              | 92. —, —           |
| 22. —, —           | 46. —, —          | 70. —                   | 93. —              |
| 23. the            | 47. the           | 71. —, —                | 94. —              |
| 24. the, —         | 48. —, the        |                         | 95. the, the, —    |

96. the  
97. -, -

98. -  
99. a

100. -

## 7. ПРЕДЛОГИ

**479.**

1. on 2. on 3. in 4. in 5. at 6. on 7. in 8. in 9. at 10. at

**480.**

1. on 2. at 3. in 4. in 5. on 6. in 7. in 8. at 9. at 10. at

**481.**

1. in 2. in 3. on 4. at 5. on 6. at 7. on 8. in 9. on 10. on

**482.**

1. on 2. in 3. at 4. on, on 5. at 6. in 7. in, in 8. at 9. in 10. at

**483.**

1. in 2. in 3. on 4. at 5. on 6. on 7. in 8. at 9. in 10. in

**484.**

1. at 2. on 3. in 4. in 5. on 6. on 7. in, at 8. at 9. at 10. at

**485.**

1. at 2. on 3. in 4. at 5. in 6. on 7. at 8. on 9. at 10. in

**486.**

1. last 2. next 3. next 4. next 5. last 6. next 7. last 8. last 9. next 10. last

**487.**

1. next 2. next 3. next 4. last 5. next 6. last 7. last 8. last 9. last 10. next

**488.**

1. for 2. since 3. to 4. from 5. for 6. until 7. until 8. since 9. from 10. until

**489.**

1. to 2. since 3. for 4. for 5. for 6. until 7. since 8. since 9. from 10. until

**490.**

1. since 2. for 3. to 4. since 5. until 6. until 7. from 8. for 9. for 10. since

### Мегатест по теме «Предлоги времени»

1. since	29. at	56. in	83. since
2. at	30. next	57. for	84. at
3. next		58. in	85. at
4. at	31. at	59. from, to	86. in
5. from	32. last	60. in	87. at
6. in	33. in		88. in
7. at	34. at	61. in	89. in
8. on	35. in	62. in	90. in
9. in	36. on	63. in	
10. in	37. on	64. at	91. at
	38. in	65. in	92. from, to
11. in	39. in	66. in	93. in
12. for	40. at	67. until	94. on
13. at		68. at, in	95. at
14. until, at	41. next	69. since	96. at, at
15. in	42. at	70. in	97. until
16. in	43. in		98. at
17. in	44. on	71. since	99. on
18. on	45. until	72. at	100. on
19. in	46. in	73. until	
20. on	47. at	74. in	101. last
	48. in	75. at	102. in
21. in, in	49. at	76. in	103. at
22. since	50. in	77. at	104. in
23. in		78. last	105. in
24. at, on	51. at	79. next	106. in
25. from, to	52. for	80. at, at	107. at
26. in	53. in		108. in
27. last	54. in	81. in	109. in
28. next	55. in	82. in	110. on

**492.**

1. in 2. at 3. on 4. in 5. in 6. at 7. on 8. on 9. at 10. in

**493.**

1. at 2. in, on 3. at 4. at 5. in 6. in 7. on 8. on 9. in 10. in

**494.**

1. on 2. at 3. in, in 4. on 5. in 6. in 7. in 8. on 9. at 10. at

495.

1. at 2. at 3. in 4. in 5. in 6. on 7. on 8. at 9. on 10. in

496.

1. in 2. on 3. in 4. in 5. on 6. on 7. on 8. at 9. in 10. in

497.

1. in 2. on 3. in 4. on 5. on 6. in 7. in 8. on 9. in 10. on

498.

1. on 2. on 3. in 4. in 5. on 6. in 7. on 8. in 9. in 10. in

### Мегатест по теме «Предлоги места *in, at, on*»

1. on, in, at, in	17. on	32. in	48. on
2. on	18. at	33. at	49. on
3. in	19. in	34. in	50. in
4. on	20. in	35. in	
5. on		36. on	
6. on	21. in	37. in	51. in
7. on	22. on	38. in	52. in
8. on	23. on	39. on	53. in
9. on	24. in	40. in	54. in
10. in	25. on		55. in
	26. on, in	41. on	
11. on	27. on	42. on	56. in
12. in	28. on	43. on	57. in
13. at	29. on	44. on	58. on
14. on	30. in	45. on	59. on
15. on		46. on	
16. in	31. at	47. in	60. on

499.

1. belong to 2. listen to 3. talked to 4. talk to 5. belong to 6. to tell the truth 7. listen to  
8. talk to 9. belong to 10. to tell the truth

500.

1. attitude to 2. reaction to 3. solution to 4. reaction to 5. solution to 6. look forward to  
7. attitude to 8. reaction to 9. look forward to

**501.**

1. invitation to 2. answer to 3. answer to 4. to begin with 5. answer to 6. to sum up 7. to sum up 8. to begin with 9. invitation to

**502.**

1. get to 2. get to 3. key to 4. get ... to 5. get to 6. speak to 7. get to 8. speak to 9. key to

**503.**

1. The captain sailed to the closest port. 2. Please send it back to me. 3. This letter is very important to your admission. 4. Charles is brother to John. 5. Let's go to my apartment. 6. I wonder whether he will go to the concert. 7. All of us went to the theater. 8. I work nine to six. 9. Tom spent the whole day talking to Bella. 10. Don't listen to him.

**504.**

1. Sam drove from Cairo to Alexandria. 2. It is far from here to Tokyo. 3. Draw a line from A to B. 4. Social customs vary from country to country. 5. The swans migrate from here to Florida. 6. She went from one shop to another. 7. From your lips to God's ears! 8. Is it far from here to Main Street? 9. Bees fly from flower to flower. 10. He flew from London to Paris.

**505.**

1. behind 2. behind 3. between 4. under 5. under 6. next to 7. in front of 8. next to 9. between 10. in front of

**506.**

1. between 2. next 3. in front of 4. behind 5. under 6. between 7. behind 8. next to 9. under 10. in front of

**507.**

1. next to 2. between 3. next to 4. under 5. in front of 6. behind 7. under 8. in front of 9. between 10. behind

**508.**

1. for 2. by 3. by 4. by 5. for 6. for 7. for 8. for 9. for 10. by

**509.**

1. of 2. of 3. for 4. of 5. for 6. of 7. for 8. of 9. for 10. for

**510.**

1. without 2. with 3. with 4. without 5. with 6. without 7. with 8. without 9. with 10. without

**511.**

1. after 2. for 3. without 4. with 5. about 6. by 7. among 8. of

**512.**

1. for 2. among 3. without 4. about 5. by 6. with 7. of 8. after

**513.**

1. with 2. among 3. about 4. by 5. for 6. after 7. without 8. of

**Мегатест по теме «Предлоги»**

- |                 |                 |                  |              |
|-----------------|-----------------|------------------|--------------|
| 1. in           | 29. at          | 56. to           | 83. on       |
| 2. among        | 30. to          | 57. in, of       | 84. with     |
| 3. in           |                 | 58. in           | 85. by       |
| 4. to           | 31. by          | 59. by           | 86. by       |
| 5. to           | 32. to, on, for | 60. about        | 87. of       |
| 6. in           | 33. on          |                  | 88. at       |
| 7. in, next to  | 34. to          | 61. on, of       | 89. between  |
| 8. by           | 35. in          | 62. about        | 90. on, in   |
| 9. by           | 36. in          | 63. in           |              |
| 10. at          | 37. at, to      | 64. to           | 91. by       |
|                 | 38. in front of | 65. to           | 92. on       |
| 11. by          | 39. at          | 66. at, of       | 93. from to  |
| 12. on          | 40. among       | 67. after        | 94. to, with |
| 13. in front of |                 | 68. of, in       | 95. at, of   |
| 14. to          | 41. after       | 69. at           | 96. in       |
| 15. to          | 42. between     | 70. to           | 97. in       |
| 16. by, to      | 43. in          |                  | 98. with     |
| 17. in          | 44. until       | 71. with, for    | 99. to       |
| 18. on, of      | 45. without     | 72. among        | 100. about   |
| 19. with        | 46. of, in      | 73. without      |              |
| 20. without     | 47. on, of      | 74. to           | 101. by      |
|                 | 48. of          | 75. after, until | 102. in      |
| 21. at          | 49. with, by    | 76. for, under   | 103. at      |
| 22. with        | 50. in, to      | 77. in, at       | 104. of      |
| 23. without     |                 | 78. by           | 105. from to |
| 24. about       | 51. to          | 79. from to      | 106. by      |
| 25. among       | 52. about       | 80. of, by       | 107. among   |
| 26. on          | 53. in front of |                  | 108. under   |
| 27. after       | 54. among       | 81. with         | 109. to      |
| 28. to, without | 55. among       | 82. in front of  | 110. from to |

111. after	118. of, in, after	124. to, for	131. without
112. next	119. to	125. of/about, to	132. in
113. to	120. next to	126. by	133. on
114. by		127. with	134. under
115. for	121. about	128. by	135. at
116. next to	122. to	129. after	
117. without, in	123. in	130. in	

## 8. ПРИЛАГАТЕЛЬНЫЕ. СЛОВООБРАЗОВАНИЕ

514.

1. taller, the tallest 2. older, the oldest 3. longer 4. the longest 5. the best 6. farther/further 7. better 8. the farthest/furthest 9. the worst 10. the fattest

515.

1. more generous 2. the most generous 3. more important 4. more intelligent 5. the most intelligent 6. the most delicious 7. the youngest 8. the most popular 9. the most informative 10. more interesting

516.

3. taller 4. darker, curlier 5. more athletic 7. more communicative, more reserved 8. more intelligent 9. funnier 10. the best

517.

1. luxurious 2. more easily 3. faster 4. bigger, better 5. smarter 6. newer, more advanced 7. the biggest

518.

1. Come as quickly as possible. (d)
2. Her father is always as busy as a bee. (e)
3. He is as fit as a fiddle though he is already seventy. (f)
4. I'll work as hard as I can. (b)
5. Try to be as careful as possible. (g)
6. The twin brothers are as different as night and day. (i)
7. The lecture is as dull as ditch-water. (j)
8. He is as poor as a church mouse. (h)
9. I'll be back as soon as possible. (a)
10. Run as fast as you can. (c)

519.

1. The more you put your heart into English, the more you'll be interested in it. (j)
2. The more you pay, the more you will gain. (f)
3. When do I have to come? — The sooner, the better. (e)
4. The earlier you set about your work, the sooner you will finish it. (c)
5. The more I think about it, the less I want changes. (i)
6. Come join us. The more the merrier. (b)
7. The more wood, the bigger the fire. (g)
8. The bigger ship, the bigger net we can throw. (a)
9. The stronger the signal the better. (h)
10. And the more you try to think about it, the further the answer gets from you. (d)

Прилагательные в сравнительной степени: more, sooner, better, earlier, less, merrier, bigger, stronger, further.

520.

blue, prettiest, clear, clearest, youngest, prettiest, clear, blue, deepest

521.

1. longer 2. deaf 3. smallest 4. higher, higher 5. radioactive 6. faster 7. immune 8. faster  
9. longest 10. smallest, smaller

522.

1. highest 2. most popular 3. green 4. darker 5. purple 6. more dissatisfied 7. largest  
8. youngest 9. most 10. highest

523.

1. shorter 2. oldest 3. larger 4. largest 5. more possible 6. oldest 7. most popular 8. stronger  
9. the strongest 10. more

524.

thirty-year-old — тридцатилетний; brown-eyed — кареглазый; black-haired — черноволосый; self-centred — эгоцентричный; short-tempered — несдержанный; narrow-minded — с предрассудками, узколобий; tight-fisted — прижимистый; even-tempered — уравновешенный; good-natured — добродушный; self-disciplined — дисциплинированный; open-minded — открытый; well-respected — уважаемый; well-paid — высокооплачиваемый; badly-paid — плохо оплачиваемый

525.

1. thought-provoking, mind-blowing
2. well-written, mind-blowing
3. high-qualified

**526.**

1. tight-fisted 2. empty-headed 3. English-speaking 4. time-saving 5. long-haired, eye-popping

**527.**

1. My name's Klaus. 2. I'm eighty. 3. I'm a great grandfather already. 4. I'm still married. 5. I have an eighty-year-old wife and a sixty-year-old son. 6. We have a grandson, he's thirty seven years old. 7. He has a thirty-year-old wife, an eleven-year-old son and two daughters: sixteen-year-old Jane, and two-year-old Sophie. 8. And he also has a twenty-year-old, long-legged, red-haired mistress. 9. My son lives in a large, two-storey house. 10. When I had a thirty-year-old wife, I had a twenty-year-old mistress too, but it was a long time ago.

**528.**

1. useful 2. helpful 3. careful 4. sleepless 5. homeless 6. hopeless 7. harmful 8. painful 9. colorless 10. tasteless

**529.**

1. bored — заскучали, boring — скучный 2. interested — заинтересованный, interesting — интересный 3. shocked — шокированный, shocking — шокирующий 4. disgusting — отвратительный 5. inspired — вдохновленный 6. depressed — расстроенный, divorced — разведенный 7. puzzled — озадаченный, insulted — оскорбленный 8. charmed — очарованный, amazing — удивительный 9. confusing — сбивающий с толку 10. annoying — раздражающий

**530.**

1. surprised 2. inspiring 3. worried 4. puzzled and frightened 5. disturbing 6. annoying 7. thrilling 8. threatening 9. terrifying 10. inspiring

**531.**

1. heavy 2. badly 3. stupid 4. angry 5. heavily 6. good 7. regularly 8. unexpectedly 9. patiently 10. bad

**532.**

1. beautiful 2. deep 3. unfortunately 4. unhappy 5. suddenly 6. green 7. quickly 8. disappointed 9. immediately 10. handsome 11. happily

**533.**

1. builder 2. painter 3. actor 4. football player 5. teacher 6. translator 7. driver

**534.**

1. a 2. a 3. c 4. c 5. c 6. a 7. a 8. a 9. b

**535.**

1. b 2. c 3. a 4. a 5. b 6. c 7. b 8. c 9. c 10. a

**536.**

<i>A verb</i>	<i>A noun</i>
Accomplish	Accomplishment (4)
Astonish	Astonishment (6)
Acknowledge	Acknowledgment (3)
Advertise	Advertisement (2)
Appoint	Appointment (5)
Assign	Assignment (1)

**537.**

1. My city has quite good football pitch, swimming pool and a tennis court. 2. In the mornings, I check out if there's something important in my mailbox. 3. I'm a policeman. I drive the police car. 4. I like summer days. 5. My wife and I spent our last summer vacation by the seaside. 6. I like fishing on the river bank near our country house. 7. In the countryside we often arrange barbeque parties for our friends.

**538.**

1.1 noun 1.2 basic verb 1.3 past participle 1.4 past verb

2.1 noun 2.2 past participle 2.3 basic verb 2.4 noun

3.1 basic verb 3.2 noun

4.1 adjective 4.2 noun 4.3 verb

5.1 noun 5.2 basic verb 5.3 basic verb

6.1 noun 6.2 noun 6.3 adjective

7.1 present participle 7.2 adjective 7.3 present participle



Издание для дополнительного образования  
қосымша білім алуға арналған баспа

Для широкого круга читателей

Звезда YouTube

**Вогнистая Елена Викторовна**

**OK ENGLISH!  
ВСЕ ПРАВИЛА АНГЛИЙСКОГО ЯЗЫКА  
С УПРАЖНЕНИЯМИ**



lingua\_ast

Ведущий редактор *Е. В. Окошкина*  
Дизайн обложки *Д. С. Агапонова*  
Технический редактор *Т. П. Тимошина*  
Компьютерная верстка *И. В. Гришина*

Подписано в печать 28.02.2019. Формат 70x90/16. Усл. печ. л. 25,74.

Печать офсетная. Гарнитура CharterITC. Бумага офсетная.

Тираж экз. Заказ №

Произведено в Российской Федерации  
Изготовлено в 2019 г.

Изготовитель: ООО «Издательство АСТ»

129085, Российская Федерация, г. Москва, Звездный бульвар, д. 21, стр. 1,  
комн. 705, пом. I, этаж 7

Наш сайт: [www.ast.ru](http://www.ast.ru), e-mail: [lingua@ast.ru](mailto:lingua@ast.ru)

Ищите новинки редакции *Лингва* здесь: <http://ast.ru/redactions/lingua>

«Баспа Аста» деген ООО

129085, г. Мәскеу, Жұлдызды гүлзар, д. 21, 1 құрылым, 705 бөлме, пом. 1, 7-қабат

Біздің электрондық мекенжайымыз : [www.ast.ru](http://www.ast.ru)

E-mail: [lingua@ast.ru](mailto:lingua@ast.ru)

Интернет-магазин: [www.book24.kz](http://www.book24.kz)

Интернет-дүкен: [www.book24.kz](http://www.book24.kz)

Импортер в Республику Казахстан и Представитель по приему претензий  
в Республике Казахстан — ТОО РДЦ Алматы, г. Алматы.

Қазақстан Республикасына импорттаушы және Қазақстан Республикасында  
наразылықтарды қабылдау бойынша өкіл — «РДЦ-Алматы» ЖШС, Алматы қ.,

Домбровский көш., 3«а», Б литері офис 1.

Тел.: 8(727) 2 51 59 90, 91, факс: 8(727) 251 59 92 ішкі 107;

E-mail: [RDC-Almaty@eksmo.kz](mailto:RDC-Almaty@eksmo.kz), [www.book24.kz](http://www.book24.kz)

Тауар белгісі: «АСТ» Өндірілген жылы: 2019

Өнімнің жарамдылық; мерзімі шектелмеген.

# OK English

Ёмкие правила с колоссальным количеством упражнений для тех, кто хочет совершенствовать свои языковые навыки, от известного блогера, профессионального преподавателя английского языка **Елены Вогнистой**.



**55**

грамматических тем

более

**500**

упражнений

**9**

мегатестов

**правила**

**в схемах**

**и таблицах**

*Английский язык может выучить каждый!*

книги для любого настроения здесь



ИЗДАТЕЛЬСКАЯ ГРУППА АСТ

[www.ast.ru](http://www.ast.ru) | [www.book24.ru](http://www.book24.ru)

[vk.com/izdatelstvoast](https://vk.com/izdatelstvoast)  
[instagram.com/izdatelstvoast](https://www.instagram.com/izdatelstvoast)  
[facebook.com/izdatelstvoast](https://facebook.com/izdatelstvoast)  
[ok.ru/izdatelstvoast](https://ok.ru/izdatelstvoast)

ISBN 978-5-17-106154-8



9 785171 061548

Lingua